



**Jesus Christus Teaches:
The Path To Unity
Through Love**

For free you have received, for free you give!
Matth. 10,8 b

This training course was given by Jesus Christ
to the Love-Light-Circle Nuremberg
through the Inner Word in the time
from January 1992 to March 1995.

The Love-Light-Circle Nuremberg has been meeting since 1986,

Wherever a community comes together
which seriously follows this offered path,
it may call itself the Love-Light-Circle.

www.liebe-licht-kreis-jesu-christi.de

Foreword

My child, I, your HEAVENLY Father, am speaking to you in your inner being.

You have picked up this book and are reading my lines to yourself – perhaps with still a certain measure of doubt. You are blessed, My child, whether you assimilate the path that is offered you here or not; for there are many paths leading to Me.

This book can be of help to you, so that you may hear My loving word within yourself while in the stillness. My longing for you is indescribable. Do you hear My call to you?

Rise from the dust of this transient Earth. Find your way to unselfish love, and thus cast your eyes towards heaven!

Your true home is with Me. Restlessly seeking and doubting, you are walking this earthly globe until You have found rest, consolation, and safety in Me.

Come, do not hesitate, set out on the way in order to free yourself from the earth's weight and hasten towards Me! See, full of joy I am coming toward you in order to receive you in love and to guide you homeward!

No matter where your paths may lead you, you will meet Me and My beckoning call, that says: "Come home, My child!"

Amen

Love for Creation

Creation as Mirror for Selfrecognition

1. Exercise

I, JESUS CHRIST, promised: “Wherever two, three, or more are gathered in my name, there I am in the midst of them.” Thus my love radiates into your hearts. Streaming grace floods you, and heavenly angels of light surround you.

You have come together in order to walk the path of Love. However, before you give your consent and before I give you My blessing, you should know that you are absolutely free in your decision to take the path I offer you. You are always free to come and go, as free as God, your and My FATHER, has created you.

Love walks this earth. I, JESUS CHRIST, am the love of the FATHER, one with HIM. Of HIM, I came to you from the characteristic of love. I came to this earth and taught My disciples, and all who would listen to My words, **the Path of Love**. I lived this path in order to be example for all My human children; and you too should go this path as I did, symbolically. In My deepest sorrow, in My pain of death, I forgave My enemies: “FATHER, forgive them, for they know not what they are doing.” I blessed them. At the very moment of my physical death My love irradiated every human soul, no matter whether it was incarnated or in the soul-garment. And I supported it in order for the soul to find its way home, and so that the fall could come to an end.

There is no worse fall than that to this earth. Now, My spirit of love walks Earth again, and irradiates many instruments in the I AM, instruments who are receiving My words of light all over the earth and who humbly pass it on.

However, it is My will that you also may become free of instruments, for My wellspring is within every human being. It is only somewhat buried by your conceptions, opinions, and pre-conceptions, by that or the other thing that separates you from the divine Primordial Love.

I lead you to unity once again, into the love-vibration of creation, just as God, the eternal CREATOR-SPIRIT, had conceived it for HIS fallen children. I shall lead you to unity with the mineral and plant kingdom, and with every animal. Finally, **I shall lead you to the love for every human being**.

Man truly judges quickly. I remind you of the adulteress who was supposed to be stoned. All of them already held the stones in their hands, and I said: “May he who is without sin cast the first stone!” I looked at them, looked within their hearts and they bowed their heads, placed the stones back on the earth, and left. May this be an example for you as this earth is the lowliest fallen point of creation. At the same time, it is a wonderful schooling planet, where the path of light, home to the FATHER-MOTHER SPIRIT, can be absolved in only one incarnation, if my children are of good will.

I teach you the emanating love, which knows no limits, which separates itself from no one, not even mentally. I teach you love, which always forgives, even if you are treated unjustly. I teach you the kind of love that lets you extend your hand to your neighbor; but only if he reaches for it, for every child has its free will. I [will] train your sensations so that you may also hear the silent pleas [of help] and so that you will fulfill them with constant eagerness.

I teach you how to raise your vibration so that you can unify with your brothers and sisters from all planets. I teach you to explore the width and depth of the cosmic creation within you and to raise yourselves to the level of the eternally holy love, which is the FATHER’S creator-power. I teach you to let go of the outer world, to come away from your so very human being and back to your true life – the life of the spirit – to lift your consciousness from the human being and to place it into your soul-being.

As of now, your consciousness is still anchored in the human garment, and you identify with this body. Because of this you suffer pain, sorrow and apathy. They are the mountains and valleys of your state of being. However, when you raise your consciousness into your true soul-consciousness – by virtue of My power and by My teaching – the pain will grow silent. And love [will] stream between your brothers and sisters, without exception. Then, the spiritual ears [will be] opened. You will hear My loving voice calling and helping you, which never says: “My child, do this or do that;” but which always leaves you free will. It leaves you free will also to decide freely for Me, for the light-filled ascent; but sometimes also for paths that seem to lead into the depths, because there are for you one or more open accounts to clear up from previous incarnations. I will carry him who extends his hand to Me, freely and from his inner being, upward to God, homeward to eternity.

The path we take together, if you so choose, can be likened to a hike up a mountain. In the beginning you still tread soft meadows, with moss at your feet. Here and there you see a ray of sunshine, encouraging you: “Come, stay on the path!” Then again darkness falls as you walk through shadowy trees, until you once again step out on the fields and meadows. Light, brightly radiating light greets you. However, there are also stones upon the path, which trip you up, stones representing self-recognition: “Here and there I am lacking something. Here and there I must work on myself. FATHER, I am glad to do it. You are showing me what my obstacles are. With every stone I overcome, I am picking a spiritual petal for you, oh FATHER, so that when I come home to you I will not come with empty hands. Gladly, I will also help my companions with their ascent and will take along all those standing at the sides of the road.”

Now comes the more difficult ascent. The cliffs are getting more rugged and steeper. Many a test lies on the way. Fog may set in; your faith is being tested. I, as your guide, have you on My climbing rope. However, do you really have faith and trust in Me, that you will follow Me with sure steps, even though all about you is nothing but fog, a wall of clouds, which swallows all light? Is your call then with Me? Is your longing with Me, or do you stop on the way because you are afraid?

I will carry him who draws close to Me through the wall of fog, and once again a ray of love from the FATHER’S eternal sun will greet His child.

The ascent becomes even steeper. You are placing the climbing rope around your fellow-brother or sister, as you do not want to rise to the summit alone but together, as it is customary with mountain climbers. First, one goes ahead, secures the nail into the rock, pulls up his comrades who go ahead of him a few steps in order to secure another nail. None want to be first! You should all feel equal.

GOD, the FATHER, has given His gifts to all HIS children equally. Do not claim them for things of humanness nature, for whatever is your human being today is a result of cause and effect.

GOD is just and distributes His gifts justly to all His children. He gives His love to every child equally, and not one more than another. And so you too should not raise yourselves over another, nor feel lower than they. Instead you should grow into the consciousness of: “I am a child of the Eternal FATHER, and about me are my brothers and sisters.”

This is symbolically your path! Furthermore I teach you to link yourselves with your brothers and sisters around the entire globe at the third hour [6 AM, 9 AM, 12 PM, 3 PM, etc], so that all about the earth there is a constant prayer-vibration. I teach you to awaken with Me in the morning, in order to receive the fullness of grace, which every day brings to you anew. I teach you to live in the present, not in the future, nor in the past.

You should merely observe your past, so that those things that went wrong can be cleared up, and so that whatever is waiting within you from previous incarnations may be cleared. Do not remain in that time, but always reconcile all things to the present.

Every day is God’s gift to you. – Accept the gift! – I teach you to remain connected with Me, not to return to your human being. This means, not to act and think so humanly time and again. I teach you to be above these things and to thus perceive a small portion of your eternally holy FATHER’S wisdom.

Through My teaching you recognize the great connection of all things, knowing that no matter what may still happen, love is at work. The FATHER is bringing home His children. His love radiates. And whatsoever does not radiate His love and is not a part of His divine laws of Order, it is milleniums, perhaps millions of years of old hatred, will be ejected from the souls. What you are experiencing now, world-over, are its effects.

However, fearlessly you shall face the events of the present head on. And you will rise above time and into eternity! See in all things the brilliance and action of the eternally holy love, by which the souls purify themselves, while the human beings recognize in their suffering that matter is coming to an end.

However, the Father is preparing a spiritual Earth for His children. Just as I gave the analogy, 2,000 years ago, when I said: "I will make all things new. There will be a new heaven and a new earth, upon which there will be peace and love. The lion will peacefully lie beside the lamb. The angels will dwell among you with Me, and peace and love will be in the cosmos." I am preparing you for this time.

Dear brothers and sisters, today I will give you the following **task**, if you are willing, therefore, totally by your free will: **Examine yourselves, whether or not you are ready to walk with Me**; whether you are ready to begin the day with Me, to live in and of My SPIRIT; during the day to rest in Me and to end the day in Me. This is how you can practice your absolute devotion to Me!

You need examine only your yes to Me, your consent, not whether or not you can do it; because this path can only be absolved step by step. A true mountain climber puts one foot before the other and does not rush up the mountain, only to have to stop, breathlessly, sit down and not be able to continue. Therefore, I only ask about your YES in your inner being.

If you wish, **try to awaken with Me every morning. Give your first thought to Me!** By this, I repeat, a fullness of grace streams toward you. If you are with the world as soon as you awaken, you will cut off this stream of spiritual gifts, and your steps throughout the day will be weary. Try it out!

I, JESUS CHRIST, bless you in the unity with GOD, the FATHER. My hand rests upon your head. Receive My power of love! **No matter where your paths may lead, I am always at your side.**

Amen

2. Exercise

Love reverberates in your hearts. Love reverberates in this world. It is the love by which I, JESUS CHRIST, have walked as man, and by which I am walking again now in spirit, in order to call all My own. They are all those who have left heaven in order to help Me, so that once again there would be one fold with Me, the shepherd, a fold in the light of love! And so I rejoice that you have come together here in order to continue your walk with Me. I am exceedingly glad that you want to leave behind your ego, and that you are striving to give less and less room to your “humanness” to make more room for Me, so that I can walk this earth through you.

Verily, I say unto you, this world needs so much light! If you are ready, I will make of you a beacon of light – radiating with love – which takes hold of every human heart that is around you. Even now, dear brothers and sisters, you cannot simply develop yourselves without helping all those who are with you to develop themselves as well. As human beings you cannot understand this, but it is the same as with a candle. Inasmuch as it illumines a dark room, a dark corner, displacing the darkness, so can you, too, be light. So can you shine, even now, and be it as a small flame because you may lose yourselves in your daily routine, or because you deem yourselves to be at the beginning of the path.

We are not walking this earth for the first time. I have never left My children alone. I was always with them. Time and again, there have been communities of light who have united in My SPIRIT, and My SPIRIT illumined them and prepared My brothers and sisters for this present age. It is the joyful age of transformation. The long night comes to an end, and a new day is already beginning to dawn.

When you now set out on your walk with Me, do not forget joy. When you stumble over your human being – when there are rocks in your path – do not forget joy. For every rock of self-recognition is a step closer to the FATHER’S HEART, and means for you light and joy, not sadness about yourselves.

Think: “Oh LORD, oh my FATHER, here I stand!”

You spoke of humility today, and I want to elaborate: Beloved brothers and sisters, You know My law, which I brought to mankind: **You shall love the LORD your GOD above all and your neighbor as you love yourselves. This commandment of love has three aspects.** Love GOD, your FATHER above all. Love your neighbor, that is, any neighbor. **Your neighbors are all your brothers and sisters.** And when you love them with all of your heart, you cannot help but work with them from your inner being. Recognize that you too still have weaknesses, and that you can thereby understand the weaknesses of your neighbor and can thereby extend your hand to her or him. **Humility is to recognize that everyone is your brother or sister.**

Humility is to bow before every one as the child of GOD, whom the FATHER loves as much as HE loves you, **and you bow before GOD, your Creator within your neighbor.** Humility is: never to raise yourselves above anyone, not in sensations, thoughts or words, nor in deeds. Humility is closely linked with love. **True love is humble.**

However, your neighbor is not only your fellow-man. Your **neighbor is also the animals,** which are about you, **it is all of creation.** You must love it as well, for God’s vital energy is everywhere, the eternally holy CREATOR-SPIRIT. How does man utilize these life-energies? -----

The third aspect is: you must love yourself. Accept yourself, My child. Acknowledge yourself, allow for your errors, your weaknesses! Extend your hands to Me with the words of a child: “Guide me, help me! I will not be able to do it alone, oh You my friend, My brother, My SAVIOR. But with Your help, I will fulfill whatever My eternal FATHER expects of me: To be light in the deepest darkness.

I surround you with My mantel of love and put it tight around your shoulders. You are protected My child. Yes, I take you in My arms and carry you over the highest hurdles.

He who comes to Me in this love is humble, with all of his heart; for he knows that before GOD, the eternally holy CREATOR, he is but a grain of dust; and yet a beloved child of HIS. Such a person will bow before the ALL-ONE in the blissful devotion to GOD, the FATHER.

And thus we begin our walk: Visually, I will take you to a path with a gentle incline. Flowers scintillate here and there in every color, as if to greet you, a greeting for the child of GOD! You answer the greeting by your radiating love. Thus, you bow before the entire creation and are at one with it. The fragrance of the blossoms, carried by a gentle wind, surrounds you. It is early morning, for he who wants to climb a mountain should begin early.

Yes, dear brothers and sisters, **IT IS HIGH TIME!**

Let your eyes scan the meadows; you will see butterflies and bees fly about, and your gaze goes to higher ground. Just like the butterflies and bees, you wish to rise from the dust of this earth into the air, towards the light.

However, sometimes it seems to you as though you are crawling across the earth, toiling like a caterpillar. However, it only seems that way. Let Me be a friend at your side! I AM the LOVE of the FATHER. I AM your brother; but so much more I want to be your friend. I want to be a friend with whom all your thoughts and sensations should remain; a friend who will climb this incline with you; who will show you the fullness of these blossoms; who will cause you to lift your vision upward, to the sky-blue heights. I want to be the kind of friend who wishes to show you creation, as God had meant it to be there for His children; creation as it shall exist once again after the transformation of this earth, the transformation to the new Earth.

You are now preparing yourselves. So accept Me as the friend at your side and tear down the barriers man has set up against GOD, which are in part still remnants from former incarnations!

Before HIM, the ALMIGHTY ETERNALLY ONE GOD, you are merely a speck of dust, as I have said. And still, you are His child, a part of HIM. As FATHER, He bends down to you. Through the entire creation He gives HIMSELF to you in order to serve you in humility. Understand the greatness of this event and come into this serving love, until you too are nothing but streaming, giving love! The sun shines; it is a sun of grace from the PRIMORDIAL-ETERNITY, which shines upon you, which calls you. So come, let us hasten toward the light!

Until next time and if you wish, you may fulfill the following **task**, so that you may enter the life in and with Me:

As we have already said, you begin the day with Me. Devote the first moments to Me and therefore to GOD your FATHER, for I AND THE FATHER ARE ONE. Be thankful for the new day. No matter what, try to keep up the connection with ME for the first half-hour. That means that you will walk into this day while resting in the inner temple and remaining in the light of love.

If your first thought is with Me when you awaken in the morning, you are amid this sun of grace. Remain in that state, no matter whether the children are crying, whether the daily chores are waiting, as you may have this and that to do. They are your duties, but do them with ME and you will remain in this light!

As you begin your daily routine of washing and dressing remain in MY light! Recognize the purifying power in the jet of water, which is given to you from GOD'S energy. When you are in My light, this water will not only cleanse you outwardly, but also within. It takes away all your negative thoughts, your discord – because the workday is closing in on you already – and it washes them away. And already you are once again in My light in spite of your hurry.

When you sit down at the breakfast table consider the fact that everything is given to you from His grace and love. Bless the food and offer prayers of thanks in the stillness. I do not wish you to

be like the Pharisees, who make an outward show to let everyone know that they walk the path with Me, o no! You should walk the path inconspicuously, calmly and still – in your inner being – not trying to lecture your neighbor, but to bless him in the stillness.

The light radiates from you, thereby neutralizing all existing poisons contained in your food, since man has contaminated his environment. At the same time you are giving to those who have breakfast with you the blessing for their day as well. You are doing it unobtrusively, in the stillness, and not only for those who are with you, o no! Love knows no boundaries. Love permeates all space, thus your neighbor will be touched by this love. The seed of light is scattered and will someday begin to sprout; as every child will finally come home to GOD.

However, should you have to rush to work and, perhaps even spend the first hour in a public vehicle of transportation, you have the opportunity to be light – inconspicuously - among your fellow man in this way: “O Father, in Your name I bless all those who are with me on the streets of this world.” One such single thought, and your trip to work is blessed, as are all those who are on the road as well. Not only those you meet, but – spiritually – all your brothers and sisters, because somewhere there is someone on the way to the FATHER’S HOUSE.

Try to begin the day by resting in me in this manner. You will subsequently sense My mantle of love, which I have placed about your shoulders during the beginning of our hike up the mountain.

Suddenly you no longer see winter, its bare trees and the overcast weather. No, you will sense that spring is near. And be there ever so much snow that falls from the sky, be it ever so icy cold and foggy, the light will irradiate your day. Not external things shall mold mankind, but the human being, that is, his or her soul within. It shall mold the world without, that is, toward a light-filled being. By this, you will help with the transformation to the new earth, into the new life. And you will no longer be dead and bound. No, you will enter into the true and spiritual life with Me. Sense My love-vibration, now, in this moment! I open your hearts, light floods your past, your former incarnations! To the one who has had bad experiences in connection with My name, I say the following: It was not Me. My name was misused. **I AM LOVE, I AM THE FRIEND AT YOUR SIDE** Who has never left you; the Friend Who has accompanied you this far - all the way from home - by way of the FATHER’S characteristic of LOVE. This same Friend will return with all of you who have left the eternal love.

I place My hand upon your head. My love radiates. Feel the mantle of love upon your shoulders. Sense its soft touch. I am placing it about you. I am blessing you and all in the spiritual spheres who are hearing My word. O walk with us the path of love! I bless all that read My word. O walk with Me, home to the FATHER’S HOUSE.

Amen

3. Exercise

The mantle of love is spread about you. I, JESUS CHRIST, am joyfully in your midst. This was an evening that was quite lively. May it remain as lively and may you speak openly and honestly about your difficulties. And you will see that everyone can learn from the other, and that you will be able to continue your walk in good spirits, while you help and support each other on the path home to GOD.

You are already in the midst of your hike up the mountain. You recognize your weaknesses, and some of you do so with temperament. Use this temperament when you are tearing down your weaknesses by and by, or when you transform them. Your temperament depicts also joy, joy in expeditiously moving toward the light of love.

A person who never reveals what goes on within him, a closed person who cannot share himself with others will have a difficult time on the path to the innermost being, because the vessel of his soul can never empty itself. And to the already present problems more are added. And when finally the soul is no longer able to bear it all, it will unload its pain upon its human being, so that he or she will fall ill.

You are aware of the typical illnesses, for instance, when anger gnaws at the walls of your stomach, etc. However, if you are free and open, as you have been today in this gathering, the soul can finally release itself of all that it has accumulated, even of those things belonging to it from former incarnations.

All emotions that were resting within the soul are breaking loose within the person and his anger shows itself red on his forehead. Rejoice in it, recognize yourselves, and begin to change!

When you change, everything about you changes with you toward a light-filled being, toward the spiritual. I have given you the example of the candle, which shines in a dark room even reaching the last corner, even if its light is but a small shimmer. None the less it shines. And when you are light, your light shines into the hearts of your loved-ones and they reciprocate with love. Not right away, because you need to learn not to expect to be repaid for every loving action. Often it may take a long time, for your steadfastness in your "giving for love's sake" is being tested here. This will not be hard for you if you are truly love.

It is your task to recognize yourselves in all emotions and to test yourselves again and again: Why am I angry? All your brothers and sisters about you are your mirrors, which I, JESUS CHRIST, hold up in front of you.

When you look into these mirrors, it is I Who am holding the mirror, for instance, when you get upset about your sister, who is your partner in the earthly life, or your children, your parents, etc. In reality it is always I Who hold up and show you the mirror through your fellow-man.

It is not easy, **to look to yourself for all faults**, I am very aware of this. However, dear brothers and sisters, **that is the path, and [your faults are] the many stones over which you trip daily**, as well as over your own ego. The ego still has expectations toward his or her neighbor or wants to realize itself without caring about his neighbor. Or he or she looks down on someone else, forgetting that each and every one of you is on the path home to God.

Calm yourselves and your emotions, and place your loved-ones, who are giving you difficulties, here in our midst. They are walking with you and not only in this life. They have gone with you through the earthly life, always in different relationships, but many times.

Take them mentally by the hand and ask for forgiveness for all that you have done wrong in this life and even in the past. Radiate love and thankfulness toward them! Take them with you on your path home to God!

I say unto you, dear brothers and sisters, I don't want any Pharisees who will trumpet for all to hear: "I am going the path, what do you do?" No, together we want to go about it still and calmly by way of heights and depths, by way of still more recognition, and by transforming step by step all that which is not vibrating in divine love.

Whenever your vibration is one of anger and excitement, you are not within the realm of divine love. And it is then that you should look exclusively to yourselves for the cause, not to your neighbor! You need to change!

Let us now go into a brief **meditation** together with all those you have [mentally] brought into the circle: Let us walk hand in hand with all those who are in this life your mothers, fathers, children, or partners, along with Me, JESUS CHRIST. Together, let us enter into your inner being.

They are in reality your brothers and sisters, for there is only one Father in heaven, and you are all His children. As brothers and sisters of different age we now go into your inner spaces. Having entered into the center of your hearts, the spiritual world of intuition opens itself to you:

Illumined by the light, you walk hand in hand toward the light. Before you, you behold the expanse of a meadow with abundant flowers in a land of softly rolling hills. A creek cuts through the green grass in a wavy band, and we walk together with easy steps. Over the soft meadow of grass and blossoms we follow the stream toward its source, the spring. Its waves are rippling cheerfully.

Now consider all the difficulties you are having with the brothers and sisters with whom you are holding hands, and place all your problems into the water. This water carries away all the difficulties. And the closer you come to the source, the spring, the less difficulties there are between you, because the source is love. The source is GOD, THE ETERNAL FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT, whence you have all come living purest love in order to enter this planet with all its lack of peace.

GOD did not cause this planet's lack of peace. Instead, those who turned away from HIM have caused it, those rebel spirit beings, who wanted to be exactly like HE, therefore who wanted a separate creation, over which they would rule and dominate.

This separation happened within you as well. A spark of separation from the eternal love lies also within you. Place this spark into the water, and the water will extinguish it.

Continue walking by the creek, which is getting thinner now. Raise your eyes to the light shining down on you. Look into the faces of your brothers and sisters. Look into their shining eyes! Get a tighter hold on their hands, a squeeze of unity reaching far beyond this earth, reaching far and wide into eternity!

Now you are at the source of the stream, a clear and bubbling well. Lie down all around it and feel the streaming, pulsating love within you and within your brothers and sisters. See the love bubble up in this well, the love, which God has placed into all His children's hearts.

And now look at your earthly life, your anger, your differences of opinion and realize their futility in the light of eternity. Recognize, oh My beloved, how often you destroy your days yourselves, instead of allowing the river of love to work through you in order to take along everyone with you in this stream of love!

This well in your meditation is in reality within you. It is the streaming, giving love. ----- Come back, slowly, into your physical consciousness!

Dear brothers and sisters, if you wish, may you return to the source of the well in the next fourteen days. As your **task**, may you return to your well often, especially when you feel your anger rising, when your veins begin to swell, because you think your neighbor has no consideration for you. Think, especially then of this brief meditation about the eternally streaming love within you. When you connect with this stream, the biggest waves will smoothe out. You go within briefly and turn back from a path of humanness to a spiritual life in and of Me.

Continue remaining in Me during the first half hour of your day, and try to connect with each other in prayer at the third hour. You need only briefly think of one another to support each other, you have seen how no one is excluded from difficulties. Difficulties will always be there, until you have become purest love. However, consider that even I was not this purest of love until I was hanging on the cross, when I blessed My enemies and gave My love to them as well as to all earthly children.

In the evening, when you lay down to sleep, may you let your day pass by you once again, and may you think over the tasks I gave you, to test yourselves how well you did: Have I tried to change others, or am I changing? After you have tested your conscience, let your love stream forth, ask for forgiveness and bless all who were your mirror on this day. Bless all you have met that day in the name of the FATHER. Be thankful to them! **Only when you have learned to be thankful, even for another's mean words to you, will you have understood ME.**

Whatever may happen, it always happens for your best. You have extended your hands to Me, and I repeat: It is I Whom you are meeting again and again. You may even think dark forces have kept you from your way; it was only a test, helping you to be more and more

firmly anchored with the Love. With Me at your side you will do it. May your last thought at night be with Me, with GOD, the FATHER, and may your thanksgiving for the day that has passed be dedicated to HIM. Thus the cycle completes itself from morning to evening and from evening to morning.

You are born of Love and you will return to Love.

In the name of the FATHER, I bless you and all those with whom you are going through this life, as well as all My human children on this earth.

Amen

4. Exercise

(Note: The question was asked, if GOD is patriarchal.)

I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD, I Call My sheep and my sheep know My voice. It is the voice of love, which resounds within every one of you, touching your innermost heart and greeting it lovingly.

I have guided every one of you, and I have called every one of you. No matter where you may have been, I was with you. And so, through this instrument, I am among you with My word of love in order to go with you all. We are going this part of the way together in community, which is supposed grow together in love and in which everyone bears up the other, shares what he or she feels and helps him or her on the way to the heavenly spheres, on the way home to GOD, THE FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT.

Beloved brothers and sisters, verily, I say unto you: Whosoever hears the FATHER speak within him knows that both aspects are united within him, inseparably. The spirit knows no separation, only here, in [the world of] matter, because of the fall [of the angels]. In the spirit there is only unity in the eternally holy, all-connecting love. All children of creation, born of this one spirit, vibrate in this love, including you, in your innermost being. Within each and every one of you is the incorruptible pure spirit being, which transformed itself down by way of the different levels, in order to walk this earth.

Don't think about whether or not you have fallen or have taken the path into the depth voluntarily. Only one thing is important for you, and that is to decide **for Love now** and to combat one's human being, so that it becomes once again what it once was in the innermost being, LOVE.

He who has studied My life – be it through the book of books or be it by prophetic scriptures [revelations] – knows that I too had My difficulties with being Love, even though I am the love of the FATHER, Who has become flesh. I had to take burden upon Myself, otherwise I could not have existed on earth. To say it in other words, I had to transform My vibration down [to a lower level]. I had to put on layer after layer, the garments of human difficulties with its human errors and weaknesses.

As Jesus, I had to discard them step by step in order to hasten toward the Love, which I am in My innermost being, just like you, in order to be that perfect LOVE in its perfection as I was on the cross. It was there that I gave Myself [My flowing, streaming spirit] and said: “Forgive them FATHER, for they know not what they are doing.” – I blessed them and gave up My SPIRIT.

It was at that moment, that I was once again purest perfect love. And so I want to encourage you, dear brothers and sisters, not to be sad when you trip again and again, and when you realized how far you still are from this love.

The life on this earth always consists of this decision between the selflessly serving love and the human ego, which desires to rule, in its most crass form through wars, murder and killing.

The light of love burns within you, otherwise you would not have come, nor would you occupy yourselves with My words of revelation.

You have heard My call and have followed it. So let us go, together, so that this flame of love radiates beyond your human being, taking hold of all who are in your life within and about you; within you because in the unity of the one SPIRIT, every brother, every sister is within you as well. All of creation is within you. If you withdraw from the world for a few moments, take up a meditative position and close your eyes – as you are doing now – all outer things will be silent and you will understand what I mean with these words “Everything is within you.”

I lead you to the sanctum within you, the throne of GOD your FATHER, Who is at the same time your MOTHER, and I unlock the well-spring for you, in which you hear His call.

I am the LOVE, a part of the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT. And even here the human being should not separate [the two], for in the spirit there is not separation. I and the FATHER are one.

You too are one in His SPIRIT. Only the human being feels separated from the eternal being. I have come in order to [render null and void] all separations and to reinstate unity in love, the unity between you and creation, the unity between you and your fellow-man. Let My SPIRIT of Love take hold of you, and let it carry you upward, to GOD, the ALL-ONE [SPIRIT].

The time is critical and hastens, and this is why I give you further tasks. To fulfill them depends on your free will. However, if you choose to do them, I will help you every step of the way, so that you will feel My presence more and more and My loving guidance.

You have already advanced deeply into the schooling. I want to bring you back to the start. The beginning of our mountain trek is easier. We have gone over the hilly meadows, let us walk through them, and there is the first rock of self-recognition. Let us linger with this stone.

Picture before you a mighty rock formation. It symbolizes the patience of the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT. From this rock formation, and from everything that surrounds you, which is permeated by His SPIRIT, He calls to you: "Child, listen to Me! O, see, I am serving you! Are you not also bearing within you this mineral? Do you not need these minerals too? Am I not serving you in them? Look at the stone at your feet, that has broken away from the rock formation of My infinite patience, which has called you. See, how I am serving you with unending love. My SPIRIT is crushed at your feet and made into dust. **You are stepping on Me, and I bow before you.** If rock were not under your feet, giving you firm support, you would sink.

I am grinding Myself up, in order to rise as mineral in the plants, which you then eat so that your body is strengthened, giving it the trace elements you need to live. I grind Myself up in the rivers and streams of this earth, so that you will be able to ingest these vital minerals with each cool drink of water. All over, I am serving you. I am even in the house you build and in which you dwell, I am the hard and solid mineral. Whether done by human hand or made from natural stones, My SPIRIT is in all things, for I am the love in every atom, I am motion, power, the life.

Dear brothers and sisters, and so your **task** today shall be to find a little stone, during your walk, or in your garden or wherever. It shall be a very particular rock or stone, it is **your stone, your little friend**. You will find it by tripping over it, in other words – so that you don't misunderstand – you see this stone and know that it is **the one**. You pick it up, perhaps you let water run over it to remove the soil. And now it is in the palm of your hand, it is a part of the divine patience, which bows before you. This stone wants to be your little friend. You should build up a relationship with it, hold it in your hand once a day and, if you wish, you can put it in your pocket to carry it with you wherever you go, unless you have tripped over a big rock, hear My humor! **This little friend wants to awaken in you the love for the whole mineral kingdom**, so that you will overcome -- here as well -- the separation between you and creation.

This little stone wants to tell you where it came from. Enter into it and ask it. "Where do you come from?" Maybe, by sensations and then words, you will even receive an answer. In other words, they are sensations which form into words in your thoughts. They are impressions, which are given to you by the stone. And maybe you will recognize its path to where it now lies in your hand. Now look more closely at your stone, for it is a special stone. It tells you something about yourself. Bring it to the next schooling, and we will speak about the stone and discover what it is saying about itself and you. If you want to do this, you will find it, because: seek, and you shall find...

By exercises of this kind you will find your way from multiplicity to unity once again. You are beginning with the first small step, by building up a relationship to the mineral kingdom, which serves you. Through this you will also find the way to the CREATOR SPIRIT, Who serves you in this mineral.

Now I shall go from sister or brother to sister or brother and lay my hand upon your head, even those who are reading My word. My love flows into you. You are feeling this stream. May this stream grow wider in you and become a mighty pulsating thought, which will actualize itself: **FATHER, FINALLY, [I AM COMING] HOME TO YOU!**

Every one of you receives My blessing power at the moment of this touch in the FATHER'S name. No matter where you go, **I, THE LOVE AM WITH YOU, YES WITHIN YOU.**

Amen

5. Exercise

My love flows into your hearts, takes hold of your thoughts, your doubts as well as your inner pain. It takes hold of your weaknesses and everything with which you have burdened yourselves on this earth, in order to once again come nearer to the light of love on your journey.

I AM JESUS CHRIST! Still, you are free to believe it or not. Love has you by the hand and leads you to the one goal, no matter what paths you may take. I am truly the might and power of God, the FATHER, His love which became man. At the same time, I am your brother, your friend, the bride-groom of your souls. I want to be so near to you that all your thoughts, your sensations and deeds rest in Me, THE LOVE. I want to be so near to you so that it is no longer you acting, but I walking this earth through you.

Well, dear brothers and sisters, the claim is high. You gaze at your planet, look into the eyes of your brothers and sisters and see hatred, unfriendliness and unkindness. Still, every one of these children walks at My hand, just like you. At My hand they walk home to the Father, to perfection. Did I not say: "Become perfect, like your Father in heaven is perfect?" I walked ahead of you, and the way was not easy.

I taught My disciples love and humility, and they saw in Me the future king, the ruler of the people. And their disappointment was great when this seeming ruler took the path by way of Golgotha.

Every earthly walk, My beloved, is the path by way of Golgotha. However, he who feels Me at his side does not bear the cross alone.

He is no longer bent under the heavy load, but bows thankfully in humility and walks onward up the mountain, realizing that all the difficulties that lie on the earthly path are there merely to serve the soul's healing and that the human garment should be a garment of joy. Do not linger under the burden of the cross, but walk with Me through your difficulties and be of good cheer. Yes, you have been carrying your burden up until now. However, carry it from here on in the consciousness that you are sharing the cross that lies upon the entire earth, and that you help to carry it.

Even if you have sinned, from the moment when you joyfully accept pain or sorrow, you are willingly accepting the burdens of all your brothers and sisters who are also on the path home to the Father. Together and united with My power, you will bear it more easily.

No matter where your brothers and sisters might be, no matter what religion they might bear in their hearts, they are all your brothers and sisters. There is only one FATHER in heaven, no matter what name man may give HIM. HE, the ALL-ONE [GOD] loves His children! And out of this love, He sent Me so that I may show you that the way home is possible.

I was man, not only in the physical sense, but I was man with all the errors and weaknesses man has, which I had to take upon Myself voluntarily, otherwise I could not have existed on Earth.

A human child that is perfect has raised his vibration so much, that Earth will no longer carry him. He would spiritualize himself and be enraptured to GOD. He would have become the pure child, which you have all once been. And so I said: "Become perfect, as your FATHER in heaven is perfect." In other words, strive toward perfection, every day anew.

However, this also means, recognize yourselves and acknowledge what you still are. Only if you accept yourselves as you are, can you develop further from that base, and can strive toward the light.

Those people who are do-gooders, who say what you want to hear and are always friendly to you, are least helpful to you. People who make life difficult for you are your testing ground. With them you can grow in love. With them you, the gem, can polish yourself; all the facets can become

polished until the jewel, which shines brightly and with clarity in all of you, has become visible once again.

I repeat: The human garment should be a garment of joy, especially when you are going through personal pain or sorrow, when those who are near to you inflict pain in the deepest recesses of your soul. When this happens, think of Me. The moment I hung on the cross I was united with GOD, My FATHER. And when someday you stand at the hill of Golgotha, you too will be one with GOD, and therefore one with Me, JESUS CHRIST, the Love, the first-born and first-seen Son. Simultaneously you are then one with the Creator, because love is the creator-power.

The language of the heavens is sensation. Words are not the language of the heavens. Therefore words can be misunderstood time and again. But when you learn to step into your world of sensations, you will learn to pick up the vibration of the particular word. And one single word can thus open the entire heaven for you. I want to train you to recognize words by sensation.

When I walked this earth I did not wish My words to be written down, for the word is alive. The word lives among you, and it has never ceased to live among you. It has never ceased to beat in your inner being and to knock and knock, until you too will enter into your inner sanctum and will listen to the wellspring, which bubbles up within every single one of you. The loving word within you is simply buried by your conceptions, by opinions and knowledge that has been accumulated over the course of incarnations. The loving word became buried also by separations, which the human being brings to pass repeatedly. In GOD all is one, you are one, the entire creation is one!

In GOD you are one with the smallest stone. HIS power of love vibrates. HIS SPIRIT irradiates every atom. HIS SPIRIT is truly in and about you, for there is nothing outside of the divine SPIRIT. The entire creation is within you, GOD, the FATHER Himself with His SPIRIT.

When you enter into the world of sensation, when you speak with the stones, communicate with trees, bushes, flowers, when animals are your friends, and when nature beings no longer hide from you, when you see the light-filled beings from the heavens, then you know that everything you observe outside of yourselves is also within you.

When you now think about your stone, consider that this stone is within you. Its image radiates within you, pulsating vibrantly, even if it happens to be a small piece of cement. Is not also in this part of matter the energy in motion, love? Encased in it is air, a buoyant element, which wants to carry you away from the human thinking, away from dissention. The instrument as stone in your hand ---- do you not feel the call of every atom within you?

It is the call resounding in all of creation, which clearly takes hold of you as well, in your innermost being, a call that says: "Child, come home!" In these words lie the sensations of perfecting oneself, lies the path, it is becoming one once again with all that man still separates.

Love brings together, and it brings you together with the insignificant stone at your feet. When you place your sensation into the stone, this sensation radiates back to you from the stone. If it is love, love will radiate back to you. If it is dislike, it too will radiate back to you. Here too it is a coming together to one point. Within *you* is the macrocosm – as well as in the smallest part, because in the SPIRIT there is no separation, only unity.

Do connect with each other in love. Give to your neighbor loving thoughts, even if you are not living in unity with him. You will be in oneness one day. Even if your paths go in separate directions, they are paths with which a brother and sister come home. Come back to the all-connecting love. Verily, many messengers of light are dwelling on Earth at this time, messengers who brought this light and who taught it time and again. After them came those who then proceeded to cling to the word, but often did not render it in the spirit in which it was taught, resulting in misunderstandings. This will happen for as long as you do not place the words upon your sensations and look at the true meaning behind the words. You will always be seeking, as long as you only

see the words. There are enough words! Thousands of libraries are full of them. However, who lives love?

What I teach you, My beloved students, My friends, My brothers and sisters, **is the simple life. In this word too lies unity.** I am teaching you to put the simple life into action.

And now there are hundreds of “ifs and buts” in your thoughts, however, I answer you that it is always **you** who are causing dissension and discord, not another. As long as the human being always looks at another for the faults, he has not yet found love. However, if man sees in his neighbor the child of GOD, and when he sees his own weaknesses in the faults of his neighbor, he learns to understand and him with all his faults, out of his own understanding nature.

How often does man still separate himself, mentally, even while speaking of different religions? Is it not always the same FATHER Who is calling His children? Be it a natural religion among native peoples, be it other messengers who are sending out light all over the earth, even if one has more light than another. Different levels of consciousness are to be addressed, after all. One cannot teach reading to an infant. For an infant, the FATHER appears in a native religion, for an adult son, His adult daughter, He appears in his neighbor:

Recognize yourself, o man and work on yourself, so that you become perfect, as I, your FATHER, am perfect!

So that your sensations may undergo training, I beg of you, if you are willing, see this stone you have found, the stone that was placed into your hands, yes that has come to you a part of yourselves. Try to undo the **separation between here, your person, and there, the stone.** Try, by sensation, to come into unity with the stone by your love-vibration. For the **second week**, when you walk in nature and other stones are at your feet, you can send this **love-vibration to all stones.** Take a little time and retreat to a quiet corner. Close your eyes and let the world of minerals float by, from the most simple or base stone to the most brilliant diamond. Sense that within you everything is contained as well, the spiritual precious stone as well as the spiritual substance of the entire mineral kingdom. Sense also the FATHER’S infinite patience with His fallen children and with His children who came in order to be light on this earth and who fell in the process.

Then develop **patience with your neighbor**, who might be upsetting you and who places rocks in your way, and develop patience with yourselves! You who have not yet found your stone, put this trustingly in My hands, walk through nature with Me, and your stone, your little friend will be shown to you.

Do everything I have told you completely freely, voluntarily, for the greatest gift GOD, the FATHER has given His children is the free will. It is the reason why there is light and darkness, for His children shall choose light, the serving love, and humility out of their free will.

In the name of the FATHER I bless you. You feel My presence in your inner being. I am always with you, THE LOVE, which leads every child home to the FATHER, until he one day enters the rose gate, accompanied by the hallelujah of all angels, when he or she is back in unity with love.

Amen

6. Exercise

Verily, I, JESUS CHRIST am also your inner Physician and Healer. I make whole all that which is not vibrating in divine Order and is therefore ailing. My love leads you into divine Will, leads to clarity in your consciousness, so that you may grow in recognition and so that you may fathom the eternally divine Wisdom in you. My Love leads to the Deed in My following and Justice [Earnestness] takes hold of you; subsequently, you recognize that your life rests in the NOW.

That which has passed is past. You are in the here and now at My hand, and My light brightens your dark paths, so that you may walk guided by Me with sure steps through need and oppression. You are Patient with yourselves and your neighbor, so that you will place him into the all-forgiving Love of GOD, your and My FATHER, with Whom I am one, so that finally Mercy is victorious over hatred.

My beloved friends, **I truly want to be the friend at your side**, helping you to let My healing forces stream toward you, so that you become firmly established in Love.

One offers the nicest place in the house to a friend. He is always welcome in your house, and everything you have is his. For a good friend you will prepare a good meal, you will cut fresh flowers and spend the day with him. He is with you wherever you are. You show him where you work, your occupation, and you offer him a seat where he can stay while you are busy. However, you are thinking of him and are totally connected with him once your work is done.

You go out into nature with your friend. You invite him to spend an awakening spring day with you, and in the evening you go out with him, perhaps in order to hear good music, or you stay home and light a candle. You put on the most beautiful pieces of music in order to enjoy a glass of wine with your friend. Your whole being rejoices and is glad to be with him.

My beloved sheep, I want to be such a good friend at your side. And so, may the following serve you as an example for the coming time: **I AM YOUR FRIEND!** Even as you awaken, be with Me, as you would be with an earthly friend, whom you love with all of your heart. At your breakfast table, offer Me a seat. I am with you, I bless your loved ones and your food, which you are about to eat. I get into the car with you. Are your thoughts with Me? I am truly sitting next to you! I am even at your place of work! When you are busy in your home, I am near to you as well. When you meet people who cause you suffering, I, your best friend, console you, and I put My arms around your shoulders, so that you may cry on My shoulder. I will dry your tears. ----- Let Me be your best friend.

You are now going into the days of the awakening spring, but with this spring season a new time begins for you as well. The hard winter of hatred, war and destruction has to retreat; it is in the process of passing away. Springtime cannot be held up. Love, which has also awakened in you, walks this earth. Look deeply inside this love, and you will become people who can truly see.

Had not hatred previously blinded your vision? Love opens your eyes, love opens your ears, your heart, and springtime enters into your life. Springtime, which I AM, is the new day, is love, is a new beginning.

I have walked the path by way of Golgotha, and the cross lay heavily upon My shoulders. You too are going the path by way of Golgotha. However, My beloved, I accompany you on your way. -- I repeat: You are not alone. Whenever you patiently bear your suffering, you bear it in part for the whole world, so that there may be a new heaven and a new earth. Gone shall be the suffering which man inflicted upon one another, upon animals, plants and the old Mother Earth!

Walk into the glistening sun of love. Let it take hold of you and thus awaken to new life, so that you will find consolation in your suffering. Rejoice in the many little gifts you are given: the birds that sing for you, the flowers that are now beginning to raise their little heads toward the light, opening their manifold blossoms. You too are as manifold, yet all in DIVINE unity, His creation. All of you are different, no one is like the other, yet no one surpasses another in spiritual beauty.

Look at the violet, see its beautiful markings, notice the fragrance it emanates. Then turn to a tulip, it does not smell sweet. Nor is it small and hidden like the tiny violet. And this is how it is with people.

Every being was created as individual spirit child, and was blessed by GOD, the FATHER, as His child. It is home, which is calling you, the eternal home that irradiates your hearts on Easter morning. It is a resurrection in Me, THE LOVE.

Not the cross, which you bear, is the focal point, not the crossroads of suffering, but resurrection, the life. Love is life. **I did not teach you death, but life, love.** So awaken from your deathlike sleep. What I mean is all thoughts of the negative kind about your neighbor, even those resulting in hatred. Awaken and behold the new morning of the Easter blessing, a blessing that wants to raise you up, but cannot, for as long as you do not desire it. All power streams toward you in this blessing!

Contemplate your present being and watch your thoughts.

As I walk with you during the next fourteen days, be conscious of My omnipresence, and in this omnipresence of eternal LOVE, examine your sensations and thoughts, again and again. And you will know if the blessing of the Easter morning can irradiate you. Empty your vessel that is, perhaps, filled with so much 'worldliness': I wish to have this and that. I must do so many things before the holidays. Fulfill everything with Me and out of My SPIRIT, and everything you do will be irradiated by My light.

In this moment your fate can change, subjectively, if you take a different point of view, from a higher insight. Oh see it from the point of view of a daughter, a son of the eternally holy FATHER, who looks upon the human life, sees the schooling he or she goes through and accepts it.

Acceptance is called for here, My beloved, **to accept and to patiently bear it!** As soon as you can take on that point of view, what you are bearing now seems no longer so hard to bear. You see it as a burden that is bearable.

I have walked this earth as human being and, verily, I understand you. I understand and read your thoughts. I know about your heartbreaks, but I also know why they must happen.

"When you, My child, are ready to look at your past, I will show you why you have to bear your present lot. Prerequisite is that you accept this fate and that you do not rebel against it."

Only then, My friends, can My love work and the wisdom of recognition can radiate in you and can reveal to you why you have come to such need. If the human being would know of what he has caused ahead of time, he would not have the courage to go on. That is why it is good, believe me, not to know the extent of your burdens or guilt. The veil of merciful love is placed over it, and is only sometimes gently lifted so that the soul can free itself. This is the only reason why I explain to you this or the other thing, be it in dreams, visions or through the word.

When the soul lets its fate spill out over the human being, it frees itself of its burden. When this burden is expiated by forgiving love, and by this I stress that forgiving love shortens the expiation time, the soul will also reveal the event that has led to the guilt, and all burdens are dissolved.

When you have discarded the earthly body, when you enter into the new life on the new earth or heaven, you will be able to oversee your past and will recognize how lovingly GOD,S Wisdom rules all things. Then you will shake your head about yourselves and will say: "O, FATHER, how silly I sometimes acted in my human garment! Even though I knew in my inner being that nothing could happen to me that was not based on Your love, I rebelled against it, and everything in me screamed for hatred and vengeance. O FATHER, how unreasonable I sometimes was."

Dear brothers and sisters, you are wandering into a new era, into this New Earth. The old ways will no longer exist, they will have passed away. For then it is My kingdom, a kingdom of the SPIRIT. Whatsoever lies upon your shoulders now is but the key to this kingdom. Many a soul has encumbered itself now with every possible thing, while in the human garment, so that it may enter My kingdom freely and full of joy.

Recognize the love, which is guiding you in all things that happen to you. Believe in this love and trust it. Trust Me, your friend at your side, the bridegroom of your souls, and I will make you whole! I heal your souls and also your bodies when you are able to live love, and when you remain in this love henceforth. Try to do it again and again! Do not be saddened when you fall, but get up, joyfully.

I repeat once again the **task**, if you are willing: **Take Me as your friend**, but really, as if I were truly humanly next to you. Offer Me a seat, greet Me next to you and you will feel My nearness. It is an exercise, which is supposed to help you build up an inner relationship with Me, THE LOVE, which is to lead you home to the FATHER. It is a love that wants to reveal itself within you, and that wants to speak with you. Dig up the well through love, the well that has been buried. When you mentally greet Me again and again as your friend, when you feel Me, I will be able to show you where you are still lacking love. So take Me with you!

Although I am always with you, this exercise shall help you to build up a truly deep and inner relationship with Me, such as you may have it with a very dear human friend.

In the name of the Father, My blessing flows into you. My arm is about you in deep friendship and affection. Pulsating through you with profound love, God goes with you, if you are willing.

Amen

7. Exercise

I am the LOVE OF GOD, JESUS CHRIST, LOVE that has become man. And you shall find your way back to this LOVE, which I am in every one of you.

Have I not been with you in all My love, not only in the past fourteen days, but always? Have I not gently guided you through all your paths, no matter where they were?

And so I lead to you brothers and sisters with whom you can test yourselves in love. Realize that only those of your neighbors who, by your opinion, are an annoyance to you help you to get ahead on the path of love; for those who bring to you love, and love exclusively, are simply friends on your path home to the Father.

However, those over whom you stumble and whom you consider your enemies are the ones that prepare your way toward the light. They show you where it is that you still lack love, where you cannot forgive as I forgave on the cross. They show you your mirror, in which you see and recognize yourselves. Sometimes the mirror is held up to you in a very crass way. That too is schooling, My beloved; for in this crass contrast you see your own smaller weaknesses.

Therefore, examine the sensations you harbor toward your neighbor, and be wary when haughty thoughts attack you, such as: "Am I glad that I am not like this or that one." Let Me remind you of the prayer of the Pharisee and of the tax collector. The tax collector bowed humbly, while the Pharisee recited all his good deeds and while he spoke of his thankfulness toward God, not to be like this tax collector.

My beloved, following Me is not always easy. The path I walked ahead of you is full of stumbling blocks, and I am the one Who places them in your path. Only by them can you grow, and only by them can you perfect yourselves and take strides toward the all-connecting, humble and giving love, which gives of itself.

And now you might say: "Lord, you too have used strong words. May we not use strong words too?" I answer you: I too was man like you, and voluntarily I have taken on burden. For if I had taken on the human garment without burden, Earth could not have held Me, I would have vanished. And so I voluntarily took on negative characteristics in order to show My brothers and sisters in the darkness that I am overcoming the darkness in spite of these characteristics and still will reach the light of love.

My goal was the forgiveness in love, even toward those who tortured Me. My goal was the deepest humility before all My brothers and sisters. I have reached this goal.

It was not the Father's will that I should suffer this humiliating death, but that of My brothers and sisters of darkness. They believed that I would not be able to endure the human humiliation because I had so much power within Me. You can only barely fathom the humiliation I endured: flogged, bleeding, with a crown of thorns upon My head and the cross upon My shoulders, I walked through the gaping crowd. Even then I was blessing them. And I looked lovingly at those who were crying, and My thoughts were with them: "Do not weep, My faithful ones but bear joy within your hearts, for I am showing you that love is victorious over all the hatred that is brewing toward Me." Love is victorious; the same is true for you.

When you look into the world you see the cross, still being carried, symbolically, wherever there is war, suffering and need. Wherever My brothers and sisters are dying from hunger and thirst, the cross of love is borne. Even if those who have to bear this cross are despairing, it is the breakthrough of love, for the long night of darkness is coming to an end. A heavy thunderstorm is yet to come over this earth, symbolically speaking, and the rolling thunder will be heard from one end of the earth to the other. Yes, Earth will shake, for it has seen too much hatred and suffering. Even she, which bears you, wants to free herself, wants to hasten toward the light; for she, your Mother Earth lives and bears the cross, which man has heavily placed upon her for much too long. It is your task to help transform this cross of infinite suffering into the sign of victory, the victory of love. Every one of you can help – with all of his or her might -- to stand up this cross as a sign of light. It is a sign of light which connects heaven with earth so that it will once again be as it once was: UNITY IN GOD, the FATHER and CREATOR, of Whom you all originate. Only man knows separation, the FATHER knows no separation, neither do I, THE LOVE OF THE FATHER, JESUS CHRIST.

Therefore, look beyond the pain and see in it the turning point leading to the light! And when the earth shakes under your feet, have understanding and send love her way. He who vibrates in love will not suffer

need, for creation bows before the lover. Also, he who lives in love will receive all power in order to help others in their time of need. He will be able to help those who still cling to that which is of the earth [matter], who don't want to let go. However, recognize that this help does not come in words but through the deed of love, through your blessing thoughts and your understanding.

When someone is searching for his homeland, when he longs for it, recognize in this the longing of the soul for the eternal home, which he once had lost. The human being misreads the sensations of his soul, and he yearns for something that has long passed. If such a human being should enter the ground of the seeming homeland, it would be strange to him; a coolness would blow through his heart. Try to understand your fellow man as in this example. Try to see beyond the human shell, look into his soul and recognize the longing that is hidden within his soul.

Thus try to read your fellow man in absolute humble love, and then you can accept everyone, from your heart, when they behave out of their humanness. You then will grow beyond your own humanness, for not your human person is acting but the light-filled SPIRIT will act through the human being, in other words, I through you. When you act thus, My beloved, your vis a vis will grow silent. Perhaps a brief rebellion will show itself, a rebellion against the light of love, because your [love-] arrow has hit the very center of his heart. After that follows the silence of one that was shaken within; for when did the human being ever receive that much love as you are giving now and should always give?

I know that this path of love is not easy for you, that it is a constant testing ground for you and will be. However, I say again: I have gone the way before you. Not death is at the end of it, but life, resurrection. At the end of the path I want to have resurrected in you! You are instruments of love and as such you go your way, amidst rolling thunder, right through the last brief period of a deep dark night. Morning is already beginning to break. Soon the sun will rise on the horizon, and I am the sun in My return. And the dawning morning is My SPIRIT, WHICH is traversing Earth now, awakening numerous instruments, so that they may proclaim My coming.

As reveille [the bugler] I go about this earth in My SPIRIT. Awaken from the sleep of this world! Free yourselves from the shackles of matter and turn within, toward the light, which is in each and every one of you. Turn to Me, the unity with GOD! That does not mean that you should not care about anything on the earthly level. No! Wherever your place is, is where you should fulfill your task with Me and out of Me and out of My love!

Use that which I have given you with joy. Share it with your neighbor, but do not cling to it. And so it also is with your brothers and sisters, who are father, mother, partner and children to you. Set them free in your inner being! Everyone is a child of GOD, and every child is going the path homeward. It has to go the path, even though it may not look that way to you. Every child goes by way of his own experiences. Every child goes the path back by way of his fate, the same path whence he came into the darkness.

Outwardly you shall honor your father and mother. Outwardly you certainly should love your children, your friends, acquaintances, but don't cling to the human being. Let them go free, for in the wide expanse of infinity there are ever so many with whom you have already walked the path, and all are your brothers and sisters, except for one soul which belongs to you: Your **dual soul** [your eternal mate]. You are one with him or her, one flame before GOD'S throne, only now separated. You will find your way to this one soul once again by your love for the entire creation. When you have overcome separation here on earth, you will also overcome the separation from the soul with whom you are one, always were, and will be again for ever.

Separation is only seemingly so. Love will lead you to a conscious unification with your dual soul.

This soul, which belongs to you, will also lay all its love at the feet of the ONE, GOD. For in the pure heavens the spirit beings do not forget about God over the love for their partners, such as it happens here on earth. O no, only ONE is due all love!

Your dual soul is one with you. It can only be separated from you on the human level. On the spiritual level there is one love, which flickers up toward GOD.

So grow in love through the simple tasks, which I give to you. Overcome separation and recognize that one serves the other; that you cannot live without the mineral kingdom, and even less without the plant kingdom

Realize that you are living in a symbiosis with the plants! They give themselves to you in nourishment. They are the energy carriers, which transform sunlight into nourishment and which at the same time give you the air to breathe as well as absorbing your poisonous wastes. Yes they even do much more...

When you enter into the spiritual kingdom of plants, their function and effect, you will stand in awe before this wonderful creation. This creation, in its multiplicity and beauty, which is so indescribable and grand in its service to man, truly leaves you nothing else to do but to bow before it in humility.

All the illness-causing things man has attained, through his negative sensations, thoughts, and actions are healable through the plants when the human being returns to love. GOD has let plants grow for every ailment on this earth, **plants to help His children**; for HE, the ALL-ONE GOD knows how hard the path through darkness is. He knows how often His children fall while making the test of their free choice and thus contracting illnesses. Because of this, He in His grace and mercy gave His human children the profusion of healing plants. It is His merciful hand which He mildly holds over us and which wants to take from us all suffering.

What does man do? He moans and cries and accuses GOD.: “It is all His fault.” How often do thoughts such as these rise from the earth.....? GOD gave to his children a profusely blooming planet, with enough food growing for everyone, yes more than enough. What has man done? How does he show his thankfulness for this gift?

So here is My **plea** to you: In the next fourteen days, enter into the world of the plants as we have discussed. Choose one special plant in your home, one that you love especially much, and pay attention to it in the first week!

In the second week give this love to all your plants in the house and watch your sensations. For one or the other of you it will be possible to overcome his separation between the plant and himself, and it will be easiest for you with your favorite plant. It is life and so are you. Life is streaming power and these energies are exchanged between you. You will feel this power when you turn to your plant full of love.

Every one of you has once or twice felt the radiating power of the forest within him, the calmness that emanates from the trees. Sometimes it seems as though all your worries are absorbed and transformed by the trees. Downcast, you walk into the forest, heavy is your step. The deeper you walk into the woods among the trees, the lighter your heart becomes. Try this when the sun is beckoning you and when you feel a longing within you to leave the narrow walls and to walk into the awakening spring. If you want, take this also as a task.

Whatever instruction I now give you, it is only the beginning of the path to unity with creation. Do not forget your little stone, but try to connect with the mineral kingdom as well or to deepen your connection, until you are successful, for, verily, **love is unity and unity is love** – to this I want to lead you.

So go joyfully into the coming days, not with the sadness of this world, which is bowing to My death. No, death is the least important thing on My path! What I have brought you is the life, is resurrection, is the victory over death. You too shall become victorious over death, awaken to life and continue your walk in the joy of resurrection!

I bless you in the name of the FATHER, as well as all those who have begun their path toward the light, home to the FATHER.

Amen

8. Exercise

I, JESUS CHRIST, your friend and brother, am in your midst and I have been listening to your conversations. Sometimes, we – I and the angels who accompany you – would like to take you by the hand and lead you out of your human garment, back to your eternal home so that you will once again understand the loving rule of the all-one CREATOR-SPIRIT. Nothing exists outside of HIMSELF, everything is in HIM – one unity, one LOVE.

Earth is a weak reflection of the eternal home, whence you all have come. Upon the purely spiritual planets grouped about My Primordial Central Sun, there are worlds of creations that are rich in minerals, plants and animals. They are of a multiplicity and beauty unimaginable, and everything bows to the ETERNAL.

When you walk through nature as pure spirit beings every plant bows before you in love, and you embrace it mentally. Love streams from you and thus raises up the plant child toward the sunlight; for in the eternal home everything develops toward the one goal that is to become a child of God.

The mineral develops into a plant, assimilates the animal kingdoms in order to strive toward the nature being, which perfects itself. At the appropriate time a dual pair attracts the spirit being in accordance with the divine laws of attraction, receives the becoming child of God and turns it over to the eternally holy FATHER WHO in turn will bless it.

Love streams forth in all spheres of life. Thus the mineral kingdom is associated with the sphere of Order, the plant kingdom with the sphere of Will, the animal kingdom with Wisdom and the nature beings with the sphere of Justice [Earnestness]. These are the natures of the COSMIC FATHER. These natures within the child of God must still be perfected through Patience, Love and Mercy. The basic vibration of these previously mentioned characteristics of GOD, patience, love and mercy, is transmitted to the mineral, plant, animal and nature kingdom through the purely spiritual Sons and Daughters of the eternally holy FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT.

Similarly as here on Earth, the spiritual planets have soft hills and valleys, others have mountain ranges, again others are more flat. There are manifold life forms to be found. Creation knows no limits. The spiritual being walking its planet – void of time and space – gives itself in love to the mineral. It is not hard matter, such as it is found on Earth, but can be compared to gems, like sapphire, emerald, quartz crystal, which do not only reflect the light of love the spirit beings give to the mineral, but which also shine from within. From all its facets, the light radiates back in deep thankfulness.

The plants, which bow before any spiritual being, long for perfection. The love that is given to them lets them strive onward, toward the Primordial Light. As the plant passes onward, it gives itself in love to the animals, for instance a blossom in its beauty to the butterfly, which is no longer bound to the spiritual primordial rock and which flies upward, knowing only one longing, that is, to develop itself by constantly absorbing more love in order to *be* love at the end of its developmental path. And thus the divine natures are perfected within the minerals, the plants, and within the animals. The pure beings of the heavens of light lovingly and joyfully give their help in this developmental process. And due to the absence of time they see the development ahead of its actual happening and know the following: This profusion of blossoms will one day turn into an animal, which bears peace and love, and which learns from the beings of light. It will let them teach it what is to be learned in order to perfect itself in the divine will; which uses the freedom it is granted to learn the characteristic of divine will, to bow to it and to rest in it. It learns all about wisdom as it can freely course through creation. Nature beings surround these animal kingdoms. They are the fairies, elves and gnomes.

Everything pulsates in this wonderful love-unity of the developing creation, as it is perfecting itself. [This happens] again and again, for the FATHER'S creation is unlimited, and you are all part of these events of creation. You too can co-create and co-fashion, for GOD placed everything in your hands as well.

The only thing asked of the sons and daughters of the pure heavens was that they heed the divine law of love-service. And this meant to place their free will into the WILL OF THE FATHER. Not heeding this law led to the fall. The free will had opposed the laws of the Eternal and had developed creations, which did not vibrate in the divine pure law of love.

By the continued actions of opposition, the [fallen] spirit beings had transformed a part of the pure planet to a lower level, which then was cast out of heaven with them, because they turned away from the love of the FATHER. They did not respect the laws of love, which says: one will serve the other. They have set themselves higher than creation and are thus no longer in unity with it.

Through infinite spans of time, which cannot even be imagined, this material cosmos formed itself, and GOD saw His children amid the hot lava of the rock formations as the [material] worlds were taking on shape. In His love, mercy began to flow toward His children. He said: "Let there be light for My children, who have fallen! Let there be light and may the waters separate from the earth, may plants grow and may animals develop!"

After that, nature beings volunteered to come to Earth in order to serve the animal and plant life. The eternal CREATOR-SPIRIT placed His love into these creations so that He could call His children through all of them.

And so GOD calls you through the rock formations. HE calls to you through every plant: "See how the plant world is serving you, how they truly give themselves to you! It is I, My SPIRIT that gives Itself, for there is nothing outside of Me."

Even this event of the fall - with all its fall-worlds - is in Me, the ETERNAL SPIRIT. Yet, My love, which called all My children through everything, was not heard. The attempt was made to stifle this love.

In your fairy tales and legends there is still a sense of this knowledge of your ancestors. They still heard My call coming from the rock formations. They still sensed My love which turned to them in the plants. They still saw the animals as their friends.

It was later, that they began to kill them. After the first murder on Earth, the blood of the blameless creatures began to flow. However, again and again there were beings of light [sent by Me] to hear My call, who could and can hear and see all the nature beings, and who did not close their ears to their lamenting over what man has done to the old Mother Earth.

During the schooling through which I want to guide you, I want to open your inner being so that you will be clairvoyant and clairsentient once again. They are the spiritual senses, which are asleep within you and are waiting to be awakened.

Verily, the intellect of man tries to block off the love of God, and still love turns toward man all the time. The more man tries to explain everything with the intellect, the more he becomes entangled in his own explanations. And he finally has to recognize that there is only one explanation:

THE LOVE OF THE CREATOR-SPIRIT RULES IN ALL THINGS, AND EVERYTHING SERVES ANOTHER IN LOVE.

And just as GOD serves His children in creation, the children too must learn once again to serve, so that all shall once again be as it once was. You have taken the steps into the darkness, but now you are retracing your steps back to the light.

While some of you may have advanced a few steps ahead of the others in a certain area, others are ahead of you in other areas, and thus you may help each other and be there for one another.

Verily, your love should be vibrating on the same level as that of the plants. You should not make differences any more. If you still love some more than others, it can serve as your means of self-recognition and can be part of your schooling.

My beloved students, **THERE IS NO COINCIDENCE**. Everything that happens round about you has its causes, just like you talked about in the example: Plants shrivel up and die because a human being is sad and because he can no longer bear grief. The sadness that is in you is at the same time heaped on your surroundings. Now you need to ask yourselves the following: Do I want this? Should really all this life around me die, because I am sick of life, without a friend and tired of struggling?

What is life? Explore this question in depth. Life is LOVE. He, who loves forgives, just as I have forgiven on the cross. He, who loves has compassion with all that is about him, and suffers along with them. Therefore he tries to keep smiling in spite of his pain and tries to radiate love. At the same time, creation about you can breathe easier, because just as you are co-creators in the eternal home, so you also help fashion your immediate surroundings here in the earthly life.

You are not conscious of the power that is within you, My faithful ones. Because of this I teach you the path to the inner life, to the spiritual being, the life.

At the end of the path I wish for brothers and sisters, for conscious sons and daughters of the eternally holy FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT, who will help change this earth to spiritual being. It is a lofty goal, but you have the power within you even now.

Just as plants will bloom and grow under the loving hands and even grow blossoms out of joy at a time when they normally do not bloom, just because they want to give back the love to the human being, you too can transform your fellow man by your love. Here is an example: You get into a bus, a subway or streetcar with a smile on your face and you treat your fellow man in a friendly way. Many a grumpy face will lighten up and return your friendly smile. Even in such a simple way you can help change the people of your city, and can give them of your light.

You can actually help to raise the dying plants into the spiritual being. In the course of the schooling, I want to bring you to the point where you are able to open your eyes to these spiritual events.

You see only little of what is actually happening around you. You look at a tulip and you say: "O yes, it is beautiful!" You do not see how it shines and radiates when love flows from you to it. At that moment there is a flashing of light round about this tulip, and this flashing will envelop you, as there is an exchange of energy between you and the tulip. The tulip passes on its own vital power to you, full of joy, because it has received the power directly from the sunlight.

The plant-world could teach you so much, for you too have the power to receive energy directly from the sun, but on the path of evolution you have forgotten how to use this ability. I want to bring you back to all of this. Therefore, My beloved brothers and sisters, try to get away from your head-thinking and try to attain heart-thinking and feeling instead. You cannot explore love with your mind. The spiritual worlds will not open to you when you use only your mind, but they will respond to your sensations and feeling.

In the beginning it may seem unnatural to you, to give love by greeting the trees at the side of the road and blessing them with the FATHER'S love as you drive by. But the more often you do this task, the more you will try to feel with the plant-world round about you, the more strong will your feelings become for this life, and soon you will notice a telepathic communication starting between them and you. In this way clairvoyance and clairaudience, the spiritual vision, will open to you step by step.

It shall once again be as it once was in the pure heavens. So go with joyful steps into the light of love and be aware of the responsibility, which you bear in this time of transition, for you are not co-incidentally in the earthly garment at this specific time!

Whatever human thing is still bothering you at this time, by and by the humanness will decrease during the schooling, the spiritual will become the weightier issue, and you will understand Me. You will then understand the great longing of the FATHER for His children. You will understand the pain of the tortured creatures and the longing of the COSMIC CREATOR for all this suffering to end.

Not God is responsible for all the negative actions happening on this earth, but man alone! And so man *m u s t* once again transform all negativity. That is the return to the SOURCE, the return to LOVE.

Love does not limit itself. Love does not become tied down. Rather, Love connects, links itself. Love links up with the stone at the side of the road, with all stones, with the entire mineral kingdom and thus vibrates once again in the original vibration of divine Order. Love links up with the plant kingdom, with the trees, bushes, flowers, healing plants, and fruits, which give themselves to you in love. Love links with the plants that vibrate in the primordial vibration of the divine Will and which pass on to you these vibrations in love.

Love links with every animal. You must transform the animals, which still hurt each other here on the material level, as well, for one eats the other. This too is part of your tasks. So send love into the animal kingdom, and a tiger will eat grass. Grass renews itself, it does not die. Many plants regenerate themselves, they do not die. And that which still passes away on the earthly level rises up to new life on the spiritual level, not in hard material form as you know it on earth, but purified. By your loving thoughts, sensations, and actions, you cause the transformation of all things. We will do our part to help you, but you must do the steps yourselves.

Through the connecting love for creation, for the mineral, plant and animal kingdoms and for the nature beings, which are still hidden to your eyes, you are in the process of helping with what I have revealed to you when I said: "See, I make all things new. There will be a new heaven and a new earth. And love and peace will be found on this earth!" Only those who have put their love into action can live on this new earth,

and those who are ready to ask for forgiveness and who forgive all, who are ready to live and work in unity with creation once again. The willingness for this is now necessary, not the perfection of it. All of heaven is helping you, so that you may find the way back to the FATHER'S HOUSE.

Beloved brothers and sisters, in the coming days may you do this **task** in accordance with your free will. May you link up with the plant-world once again, to this part of creation that gives itself freely to the fallen children, even though it is constantly mistreated. Forests are being set afire. Crude boots are trampling over its paths and its blossoms. For the sake of winter sports, whole strips of land are sacrificed, and the grass can hardly grow any more wherever man seeks his pleasure.

It is the eternal CREATOR-SPIRIT Who lies down at your feet. Feel into your soul, and thankfulness will rise up when you behold the fullness of blossoms in spring, in spite of the harm man is constantly doing to nature. Again and again it showers you with its gifts in an oh so rich way for so long, until man has finally managed to hamper its growth – and this still lies ahead of you. Only then will man recognize how great the love is of the CREATOR-SPIRIT.

In this time when man is in the greatest of need, when he lacks the air to breathe, when his daily bread is no longer a sure thing, he is shown that HE, the ALL-ONE has prepared a new Earth for His children, a spiritualized Earth, and that you and many with you have worked creatively, in order to make it into a new Earth, that is, all of you whom I am presently teaching love – world-wide – so that there may once again be one shepherd and one flock, under the banner of love.

Amen

9. Exercise

I, JESUS CHRIST, have lead you to this small area in the forest. Moss is at your feet, fruit-bearing branches are in bloom; trees are surrounding you whose branches bow to a community of loving children of God, and I am amongst you.

Has not a wonderful sunny day gone by? Did not also a ray of JESUS CHRIST, the eternal sun shine into your very heart? A mantel of love is placed about you, and in spite of the coolness of the evening, warmth flows through you. The warmth of love is pulsing through your veins.

Even if the human being has ever so many questions, not understanding this or that, the soul knows about the spiritual correlation. I, your friend and brother, explain to your human being the correlation, so that he or she can enter into the vibration of love, which the soul already bears.

I said “Creation is unity,” and “One serves the other.” And so you are sitting on the soft mossy cushion, or you are leaning against a tree. The vibrations of the plants around you are inclined toward you in love. Once upon a time you had gone through this [plant] development in the eternal home. You had perfected yourselves and were blessed with the blessing of the Eternal Father to His child. The plants, which surround you, are feeling this, My beloved.

Picture it in this way: creation is thirsting for love, which can hardly be felt any more on this earth, least of all in the plant kingdom. No prayer of thanks is reaching the plants any more, even though they are giving themselves to you as they grow their fruits. No ray of love is coming to them, and so their longing for love has grown immensely. It is the longing to develop further.

I have shared with you things of the eternal home. For instance I have told you that the pure spirit beings that pass through creation help the minerals, plants, and animals, to perfect themselves in the basic vibrations of the natures of GOD, by irradiating these creations with love.

This would also be your task here on earth: The plant, even the moss at your feet, bears this basic vibration of love inherent in the eternal being. And now it is seeking this same vibration in you, the child of God. That is why the plant is inclined toward you and awaits the stream of love-connection, which the child of God always radiates in the pure worlds.

There are only few here on this earth who bow in love before the smallest and lowest aspect of creation, be it a blade of grass, be it the moss, be it the plants or herbs. The plant wants to give itself to the child of God, because it bears inherently this primordial sensation: by giving I will develop steadily toward the one goal, which is to become the group soul and then the pure child of God.

LOVE IS A CYCLE: Love radiates from God through His children into creation, and from creation love radiates back to the children, who bow before God in deep gratitude; and by this they are giving back the love. Here on earth, his cycle has been disrupted, and you, My students, shall complete the cycle once again. Your love for the plants should be equal, no matter whether they are weeds in your garden or whether they give themselves to you in the form of fruits.

Love has no limits and includes the plant kingdom. Even if the rose thrills your heart with its sweet fragrance and beauty, still the seemingly insignificant herb at the wayside serves you with the same kind of love. For everything that bows before the child of God bows thereby to its creator. The reason is that there is, within every child of God, a spark of the eternal CREATOR-SPIRIT, for by His blessing, My beloved, a part of His own SELF is placed into the child by God, the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT.

And this light is destined to be ignited as a fire of love, even in the purely spiritual spheres, where the child of God is serving in love. At the moment when the child is fully developed and receives GOD’S [blessing for this event], the child receives – in addition – his or her free will and the opportunity to test his will, that is, either to serve or to oppress.

Once the children, who have taken the path through the test of the free will, have returned to GOD, there will never again be such a fall; for since there is no separation of consciousness in the pure worlds, the experience of the darkness is stored and can be recalled – in every nuance – for the children of GOD.

The fallen brothers and sisters have, therefore, gone the way ahead for those who still wish to test their free will. And they have clearly shown them where such a trial path of domination and oppression will lead.

That is why I say unto you repeatedly: Do not judge and condemn so that you may not be judged and condemned. Be thankful for the path by way of Earth, and be thankful to all those who are taking the trial path of the free will through the darkest of spheres. As you unconsciously absorb the effect of their experiences, they serve you as example.

[Let us] return now to the plant kingdom: Your love for the plants vibrates in different ways within you. However, the plants have sought out the human being. Yes, within them, they can feel or sense what kind of nourishment or healing the human being needs. For instance, the human being who has a love-connection to the plant region receives the seeds of the healing plant by virtue of the wind. The wind blows the seeds into his garden, so that he no longer needs to pick the plant, as before. Instead, he needs only to thankfully absorb its healing streams and to bow humbly and bless the plant in the name of the CREATOR SPIRIT, the LOVE.

When you look around in your gardens or walk through nature and are attracted by a specific plant, listen within, and you will know what the plant wants to give you, whatever it was that it sensed that you needed and what it wanted to give you in serving love, even before you looked at the plant.

Here is an example: You are walking through a park, and your eyes behold a bush of tea roses. It stands before you in full bloom. Even though there are other bushes in bloom as well, it was this one's blossoms, which have made your heart glad. And in your inner being you are feeling touched by the way the delicate blossoms are surrounding the stamen. You are not aware that the plant is pouring out its love to you and that it is healing you at the same time, because you are getting over a shock you received in an accident; or because you are burdened by fears, for which you have no explanation. It is only one example among a thousand possibilities.

Every plant that appears in clusters in your area, which you notice time and again, wants to tell you something. It wants to help you and point to something for you.

Let me give you a simpler example: Right now, the dandelions are blooming everywhere in your meadows. One person will notice the yellow blossom, will enjoy seeing the bright yellow petals of this plant. Another person will see the plant as a weed.

This plant symbolizes the light, the sun. When a positively inclined person comes near such a plant, there will be an exchange of healing energies, because the plant, the dandelion, is storing the sun energies in order to pass them on in love to the sun-starved children of God, after a long winter without much sunlight. The plant wants to express to you something similar to: Let there be light within every cell of your body, light within your soul!

Another person might see the same plant as a burdensome weed and tears it out of the ground unlovingly. If this person were to watch his own thoughts and how he interacts, not only with this plant but also with his fellow-man, he would recognize that he is crushing his own light underfoot more and more.

Such an individual transposes the light to aggression, the light, the love of the FATHER, which is presently irradiating all human children in an increased measure, by way of the Primordial Central Sun. He poses aggression toward all that is light and bright in his own environment. This is why he is angry at the plant, which has the audacity to radiate the sunlight toward him. In both examples, which are on opposite ends of each other, you can see the wide range of light and darkness.

I have showed you that creation wants to serve you in all things, the body as well as the soul. The plants help the soul, with micro-fine substances, to purify itself and to place the burden [the shadows] upon the body. Other plants again help the body to bear the burden, and to heal itself. Yet other plants give themselves to you by their healthy nourishment. Even though the human being poisons his environment and thereby injures the plant world, the latter still serves the child of God out of deep love.

Therefore, My beloved, recognize the following: Every plant has the right to existence. Even if you have to remove them from your gardens here and there, consider wisely what they are trying to tell you, so that

you may recognize yourselves in the situation, and I will help you so that you will change your attitudes by virtue of your recognition.

The nourishment on the New Earth, my beloved students, will only consist of what the trees and hedges will freely give you. Creation upon the spiritualized earth will no longer be as coarsely material as it is now, and you will be changed through the love-radiation and through your efforts to do so, and you will know by what and how the fruits of the plants can help and serve you.

As long as you are still walking this earth in your heavy material garments and cannot yet distinguish, because you are not yet trained, you can ask Me to help you in all your actions. I will place the appropriate sensations into your heart, so that you will deal with the plant world in the right way.

For verily I say unto you, the world of plants is also a world of sensations, just like the heavenly language is one of sensations. It is the same for one plant to another, the language of sensation. When only love flows from you to a plant, you cannot hurt it. However, if you have mixed feelings, such as: "I don't want you plant around. You are bothering the order in my garden," I admonish you: "**Man, recognize yourself**, and examine yourself as to what it is you are lacking! Then and only then, take the plant out of your garden and try to be with Me and with My power in the love-vibration!"

For the coming weeks, beloved students, I will walk with you through the plant kingdom, and if it is your will, may every one of you pick out a **specific tree**.

Know that every tree bears much energy and that every tree is willing to give you this energy, while it, on the other hand, longs for love, just as you long for love. So, pick your tree! It doesn't matter whether it is in your garden or somewhere in nature. **Give to it your love**, and bless it in the name of the FATHER and try to build up a connection with this tree!

Just as you dealt with your little friend, the stone, you should build up a deep and fervent feeling for this tree. And just as you may have already felt the streaming of love for your stone, even if it was merely a piece of cement, made of human hand, you should, by and by, create a relationship to your big friend in nature, the tree!

Place your hand upon its skin, the bark! You too are covered by skin, which protects you. In you too flows the river of life, just as it does in the tree. You too are, symbolically speaking, with your feet rooted with the earth, while you are standing erect, walking with raised head toward heaven. The tree too stretches toward the light of the sun and spreads out its needles or leaves so to catch as much sunlight as possible in order to transmute it for you as a present.

You too should make room for your soul, which can be likened to the tree inasmuch as the soul is your crown. You can do this by opening yourselves up, by which then the soul spreads out over and around your head, just like a blossom, yes like the branches and twigs of a tree, in order to receive the highest of energy, the love of GOD.

As of now, your soul is still in your body, for the most part. As long as man is still human and fights the soul with his intellect, for so long it cannot raise itself over the human being. However, as soon as man returns to his heart-sensation and allows it to stream in and through love, the soul can spread out over and above the human being, above your head.

May this be your **task**: Walk through creation consciously, perceive the plants about you consciously. Receive them within yourselves and return time and again to your **friend, the tree**, in order to train your sensations! I will lead you in this as well and will also show you your friend. It is now for you the tree by which you can watch your own growth and flourishing.

Beloved brothers and sisters, I bless you in this small circle, every one of you, even the ones who could not be here today. I bless those who are walking the path with me near and far, as I will lead them all home into eternity and away from time and space.

And so feel My hand upon your head now. Feel spiritually the opening, so that your soul may raise itself and let your sensibilities stream upward toward heaven, which is and remains irradiated by the eternal sun of the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT! My blessing streams.

Amen

10. Exercise

My beloved friends, My sheep, I, JESUS CHRIST, your teacher as well as your brother and friend, am among you in order to console you somewhat and to tell you to take courage. You are walking through the valley of tears and verily, it is a valley of tears. As heavy with rain the clouds may be at the firmament, just as hard raining was many a day in your life or still is. Yet, the sun is above the clouds, and above the clouds it shines radiantly and brightens even the darkest of days. No cloud is so thick, that it could deter the light from breaking through. Take this as a parable, as My consolation for you.

Even when you believe you are only making tedious progress on the path, I would like to encourage you and tell you that it is not the case. Better for you to walk ahead in small steps than trying to reach the goal by sprinting ahead, only to find out just before your goal that you have run by many opportunities, which would have enabled your growth in love.

So, continue your path, which you have begun joyfully and remain in this joy in spite of the difficulty, which you believe you cannot overcome, even though you are trying hard.

My friends, one little spark is enough to ignite and cause a widespread blaze. Take this as symbol and rejoice! If the stream of love does not yet break forth like the sun through a thick cloud, still, with your first thought of “You are the tree I want to love as the LORD is teaching me,” the task is fulfilled. The spark is ignited, and this ignited spark will grow in My light and will be irradiated through My light. Step by step you grow into the kind of love that makes no differences. For you in the earthly garment, this is now hard to fathom, and I understand your doubts.

I, too, had to grow slowly toward love. How angry I was about those of My brothers who changed money in My FATHER’S house. Did I not knock over the money changing tables? Did I not scold the Pharisees and scribes? And what did I say at the cross? “Father, forgive them for they know not what they are doing.” That was the end of My path on this earth.

It is also your goal, My beloved. Keep this goal in mind and go step by step at My hand into the wonderful kingdom of all-encompassing and all-connecting unity, the lofty power and might of divine love! Today you may still feel separated from the rock, the flower, or tree, but verily I say unto you, with the first thought, with your sending the first spark of love, you are already in the process of overcoming the separation. You are striding ahead toward the unity of creation.

Meditation: Go within by sensation and receive the vibration of My love for every one of you! Whether you are listening to My words right now or whether you are reading them, I touch you all with the light of eternity, where everything is love. And I will lift you out of your intellectual thinking for a moment, and will raise you into the streaming grace of the CREATOR-SPIRIT’S very heart.

You now see your tree within yourselves. Within you the love for it vibrates, the love for the little baby tree or the huge fully-grown tree, whatever you may have chosen. Now, at this moment you sense what I mean when I say to you, “Give all your love to the tree!” Now you are one with it. Your consciousness enters into its roots, into its stem, its branches and twigs, the leaves... Your friend is standing in clear sunlight and unifies with you. It is your growth, your development, your striving toward the eternal sun of love, from which you even now draw your power. You do so by way of the roots; for the life you are bearing is of HIM. And symbolically you are reaching high up with this tree, with its twigs, branches and leaves. You reach beyond the earth, the entire cosmos, the entire creation and beyond, in GOD, the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT.

Sense the thrill of your soul! Sense how it raises itself in joyfulness, which is not of this earth!



Now, My beloved, I will bring you back to your human being. As of now you are still walking through the valley of tears, **but all the power to persevere comes to you from the roots** – the roots which are within you, **from the divine spark that is one with God**. When the wall of clouds is too thick, remember the **well**

of power and go to it. And you will see the radiant sun break through the wall once again. So walk with good cheer and continue to make strides on the path of love!

There is a saying among humans that goes like this: ‘Sometimes you cannot see the forest for the trees,’ it should not be like that. The path home to the FATHER is a path of joy. Yes, here and there, it is not easy for you and you may ask: “O LORD, how am I to feel joy now?” Then you will look outside to creation, and you will hear the birds sing again! Look inside of a blossom’s calyx or to the fresh green of the trees in spring. If you give thanks for all you see, you will, by your giving thanks, feel lighthearted once again. And whatever it may be that is weighing upon your shoulders will no longer seem as a burden.

The SPIRIT OF PENTECOST, My beloved, is the Spirit of Love, in conjunction with joy, the joy to be able to serve. He who understands this will continue to walk the path, filled with power and with the spirit.

May you take the following as your **task**, if you are willing: I spoke to you about the root and would like you to think about the rooted state. Recognize, My sheep, that the root lies in every case with GOD. May the child have separated itself ever so far from HIM, it nonetheless receives its power from HIM. What is it that you believe you need to reach for with your roots here on this earth? What is the human being still longing for? Examine yourselves and you will understand My words: whosoever loves husband, wife, child, parents, etc. more than Me, is not worthy of Me. He who does not understand that all power, even that for your nearest relatives, comes only from one source, and he who is not thankful for the stream of this power has not yet begun to look for Me, the eternally loving SPIRIT. He does not yet know what love is, a love which gives itself to you in such great abundance – as it is indescribable. That is what is meant with these words.

What is it that man’s roots are trying to reach here on this earth? To what does he still cling? To what does he want to hold on? From what does he seek to draw his power, and does not recognize that all power comes only from the ONE [GOD]. Think about it and then go to your friend, the tree, with this recognition and knowledge, and let the vibration of the brief meditation I gave you today come alive. And you will understand My words and their meaning!

My blessing in the name of the FATHER irradiates you, as well as all those who are with you on the path home to eternity, home to the WELLSPRING, to the GOAL, the FATHER.

Amen

11. Exercise

He who leaves the noise of the world in order to enter into inner silence, into the stillness hears Me, the CREATOR-SPIRIT speak in all being. He hears my caressing word in the rustling of the leaves, hears My call: "Come My child of creation!" He will accompany the bird in its jubilation: "JESUS CHRIST, I am on the way home to you!" He will bow in the wind as it glides over a wheat or cornfield, will bow just like the ears, before the eternal SPIRIT, WHO GIVES HIMSELF to His children in His multiplicity. Verily, I say unto you, everything serves to your recognition and expansion of your inner consciousness into the fullness of the creative gifts. All you need do is be willing to become still inside and to let the eternal CREATOR-SPIRIT speak in you.

At first, My beloved students, My friends, the murmur of the well is but noise for you. However, when you are still within yourselves you will hear in your introspection the murmur of the well as the FATHER'S call to you.

At first, your friend, the tree is simply a tree, apart from you. You try to enter into the vibration of love and you sense that you will not yet succeed in this vibration, which is still in its beginning phase. But the more you enter into this life streaming in every tree, the more you allow the tree to become a part of you, the stronger will the impulses of light, will the love toward creation become.

You have thought about the roots, thought about your own rooted state. The tree is the symbol of your life, even in its stem, the branches, twigs, leaves and fruits. When you go within, when you enter into the temple within you and consider your tree, it will show you where in your life your weaknesses are:

Is the stem still upright, even though it has been shaken and whipped about by the storm of life? Is it bent and does it moan and groan? Are the branches, the twigs that stretch toward the light full of joy, or do they droop sadly toward the ground? Is the tree sick? Is it in need of your help? Do you have such weaknesses, which are in need of divine help? Is your tree standing in a crowded garden, and are the neighbors grumbling because it is blocking the sunlight? Are you crowded in where you are or do you crowd your neighbor? Are you blocking their light?

MY CREATION SPEAKS TO YOU in manifold ways, My friend, just as in the example of the tree.

Does your tree show itself blooming profusely, or do you love more its fruit? The blossoms are representative of your path home to the FATHER, the fruit is the autumn, the harvest.

My beloved students, just as a young tree needs good earth, so you too need a firm basis. You have found it in GOD, otherwise you would not be here, nor would you read My WORD. However, in order for the roots to become anchored firmly in the ground, many a storm or hurricane has to blow by its stem and has to shake and rattle the little tree of life, so that it becomes more firmly and securely rooted in God. In that way nothing can ever topple the growing tree.

Before the tree can bear fruit, it will need blossoms, which are the symbol of the longing for GOD. The human being recognizes that he will only be satisfied, if he passes on the love he receives from creation.

The fruit develops out of the blossoms. The more the human being steps away from his or her egotistical thinking, from his wishing and wanting for himself, and moves toward love and service, which gives itself just like the CREATOR-SPIRIT does, the larger and more numerous become the fruits.

Love can be likened to the rain that waters the tree, filling it with power. The power rises by way of the roots and the stem into the branches, the twigs, into the leaves, into the fruits; and the human being begins to give himself in them [fruits], more each year. At the end of his life, the tree has become huge and mighty. Powerfully it stands in the light of the eternally holy serving love. And the soul looks back, full of joy, and then sets out to continue to serve in the spheres of the beyond, until it has perfected itself.

Now, I call you back to your friend, the tree, which you have chosen for yourselves. Mentally, stand beside it. Feel your way into its roots, which are your spiritual roots! Lean against your tree and test how firmly it stands in its faith and trust in GOD! Raise your eyes to the branches, the twigs, the leaves or needles and be full of joy!

Joy is closely connected with love, for only he, who is joyful on his path home to the FATHER, truly loves GOD. He whose motive for the path to self-mastery is only eternal bliss and his secured place in heaven for his good deeds, does not love GOD above all; for this kind of love is not unselfish, but has an egotistical purpose. If such a person will pay attention, he will notice that on his way back to the FATHER joy is lacking, time and again. He is missing the elation of: "Everything that does not knock me over makes me stronger, helps me to overcome my weaknesses and errors. It helps me to let the storms of life blow over me, so that I reach the autumn of life when I will bear fruit!" As you know, every tree bears some kind of fruit, even a coniferous tree.

My beloved friends, already the relationship with your tree has changed. When you listen to My words and think about your tree, you feel a certain vibration between you and it, one that is not of this material earth. It is a vibration of understanding, of being connected.

The tree, which teaches you things about yourselves, which gladdens your heart with its blossoms, or which brings you fruits and gives you shade, and many other things, imparts you with the spiritual vibrations by way of its spiritual aspects.

When you walk through nature and behold creation, when your eyes gaze upon its blossoms or when you look at this tree or that stone, and when you are still in your hearts and ask, for instance: "Oh tell me, what are you trying to talk to me about, you wonderfully luminous yellow blossom at the side of the road? What do you wish to tell me, oh tree, or you little stone in my hand?" It is then that vibrations come from you to creation. And creation is not silent, but sensations come back to you from this creation.

It is the CREATOR-SPIRIT, WHO is speaking with you, and the sensations are the start of HIS voice speaking to you. As you proceed on the path, what you will have about you is no longer dead matter, no, **EVERYTHING LIVES and EVERYTHING SPEAKS TO YOU IN YOUR INNER BEING.**

In the life, which pulsates everywhere and simultaneously flows in you as well, the PRIMORDIAL WELL OF LOVE will then burst forth in you. You have given love and love comes streaming back to you:

"My child, I call you, I, YOUR GOD IN YOU, WANT TO SPEAK WITH YOU, WANT TO GUIDE YOU MYSELF, HOME TO ME."

It is the path I teach.

Beloved brothers and sisters, when you go into nature in the coming days, I would like to see your sensations stream in nature, as I have described to you; all in accordance with your free will.

If at all possible, take a half-hour and go into nature while you are in the stillness and resting in Me, your friend and brother! While connected with Me, walk through nature, which spreads out before you with infinite love as grass, moss, as stone, or as flower, hedge or tree, and let your inner sensations, the vibrations of love flow, with my help, consciously into creation!

Look closely, how the blades of grass bow in the wind, how they bow their heads. Look at the treetops and listen what happens within you. Listen to the rushing leaves and sense the love flowing to you from creation! Go with Me on this walk, which will teach you to love creation, but which will also show you the many places where man has destroyed creation.

You will once again learn with and through ME how to come into unity with creation; for this will be your life in future, which on the new earth will be with, and no longer against, creation. On the new earth, which spiritually is already spreading itself out before you, however still invisible to you since you are

still blind for it, on this new earth you will be one with every stone at your feet, with every blade of grass, with every blossom, every tree, hedge, yes, with every animal.

There will no longer be any suffering, because man has recognized that he too has to serve, just like creation. He learns that he may serve joyfully, just as the eternal CREATOR-SPIRIT gives Himself to His children and serves them.

May you go into the following days with such meditative thoughts. Even if human things still press in on you, consider that you are walking a schooling path, in which you are given all things by which to grow in love.

You need only be willing to walk at My hand, and you will pass all these tests easily and quickly. You have all power within you. My love accompanies you, and I am looking forward to our walks together, through all that My CREATOR-SPIRIT gives to you.

I bless you in the name of the FATHER, here in this circle, and I bless all those who have set out on the path home to God with Me, in joy and in love.

Amen

12. Exercise

{New brothers and sisters have joined us, that is why the repetition}

I, JESUS CHRIST, have called you by your name: You are Mine. Wherever you may go your paths, you are doing so at My hand, for I love you, and you love Me, even when in your inner being there are still numerous questions.

Wait a little while, and they will all be answered for you; for just as I am speaking through this instrument, so I am the speaking GOD in every one of you. The PRIMORDIAL HOLY WELLSPRING is in your inner center, in your inner temple. And it flows unceasingly, giving itself to you, and it waits for you to draw from this well. You can only find the truth **within** you, and you can only unlock the spiritual worlds **within** you. Only **within** you will you find the way to inner harmony and stillness and will act out of that harmony at your place of work. Thus you are the workers in My vineyard of love.

Here on the earthly level, a community can only help you in a supportive kind of way and be of assistance most of all to the 'human being,' to the personality, who has the tendency to cling to the world. However, by the tasks I give you, you are being led into your inner spheres time and again.

And so I have asked you to link with Me in the morning as you awaken. By this you are able – with the help of all powers of the heavens – to actualize whatever the soul has planned to accomplish. However, if you awaken and occupy your thoughts with worldly matters right away, such as work and all of the things this day may bring you, you will have interrupted the stream of eternal love and are no longer receptive to it.

I asked you to see Me as your friend at your side, as a beloved guest, to Whom you want to give all your attention. My beloved students, these are exercises to help you remain in your center, where you are linked with heaven.

I asked you to do everything consciously. Where are your thoughts during the day? Are they in your center? Are they in your inner temple? Are you doing your work out of that inner harmony, or are you caught up in the worldly rush and hectic actions? When you listen to the news, do the worldly events as you hear them frighten you? Are you afraid, do you bear fear within you?

Oh see, I want to lead you away from human thinking, want to lead you into your inner temples, to a point of view that allows you to see from a higher level of vision.

I, your friend and brother, want to explain to you why this or that has to happen; why there is so much suffering all about you. I want to speak to you about love, which flows to you from all of creation. I want to open your inner senses, so that you will no longer perceive this world only with your outer senses. I want you to enter into a reality with your inner senses, which lets you recognize your life as you lead it now as merely a shadowy existence. I want to sharpen your vision, so that you will behold your fellow man full of love, look into his soul and no longer judge his outer deeds. I want to lead you into the world of the spirit.

You are spirit! Your true being is spiritual! The garment you now wear is only a covering for the spirit. I want to lead you away from your human sensations, human thinking, and human actions, into the life I have lived for you. This My life is known to you from many parables in books. But I also want to lead you into that life, which is partially kept secret, since the old scriptures were not made public. All your questions would have been answered long ago, had the old scriptures been made public.

My doctrine of love was written down, now I wish to let you experience it in your daily living. When you walk through nature with Me, when you live through your days while linked with Me, you will constantly receive impulses from Me – inasmuch as you are willing to strive seriously to follow Me. And you will recognize yourselves more and more in your own actions and sensations, which are not always in the pure light of love.

You have enough knowledge, My beloved students. Countless libraries are filled with book-knowledge. What I am bringing you is not knowledge but WISDOM, by virtue of your daily living of that which you are learning. By putting into action what you are learning, you are living in the actualization [of truth]. Only in this way will you unlock the inner wisdom for yourselves and recognize the truth within you. I Myself am the one who will guide you ever more deeply into the ETERNAL TRUTH, which can only be grasped by the one who actualizes love in living it.

Look back upon the paths you have gone thus far. Have you changed greatly? Are you vibrating in love for all of creation? Is there a streaming and pulsating in you that words cannot express?

Only every now and then you fathom a sensation rising up from your soul, for instance, when you see a sunset at the ocean or when you behold a valley below you from the mountaintop. In such moments you dimly fathom what it means to grasp the greatness of creation, of the eternally holy GOD. Then, when you adore Him in your inner being, you wish to immerse yourselves in Him.

I want to lead you into such a state of being, not just for moments but forever; for that is bliss, to rest within yourselves. The brief moments in which you fathom this are often a rush of grace from the loving heart of GOD. These brief moments are meant for you, so that you will set out on the search for the path in order for you to always remain in this vibration. For it raises you above the earthly events and shall by and by open your inner senses, so that you hear Me and the pure messengers of heaven speak within you.

As of now, you still need instruments. However, now **is the time of the last days**. In this time many are called to proclaim of the inner wellspring and to lead people to the inner truth. And they are called to lead man away from ties. Now do not misunderstand Me. I do not mean people who are well bonded with each other. I mean those who are in bondage. It is bondage whenever you cannot be without something. Well bonded is when there are no limitations, when the connection reaches the spiritual level.

Link or bond with Me, with Me **in** you, and you will hear Me call, just as I began this evening: **“I have called you by your name, you are Mine.”** Walk with Me into creation! Be conscious of My presence, and I will cause you to fathom the wealth of spiritual gifts, which I, THE LOVE, want to give you.

Every stone wants to tell its story. Every tree, every bush gives of its love to you; every blossom at the side of the road – irradiated by the CREATOR-SPIRIT OF LOVE – wants to bow to you. However, you do not feel this love-sensation.

You will notice the tiny flies that sit upon you during a meditation in the stillness, but the nature beings remain hidden to you. Yet in such moments, you are surrounded by the beings of the earth or the air.

Innumerable nature spirits are living and are active about you. I want to make all these things available to you.

You are walking blindly through this world. It was not always this way; for those who came before you saw these beings, for they lived in unity with nature. However, within the last couple of centuries, this knowledge has grown dim. Man has turned away from the laws of nature, even lived in opposition to nature, and its call to you grew silent. Man no longer saw the beings of earth, the air, of water and fire. Only fairy tales will now tell of those things that are no longer open for man.

You are not aware, how sad your walks are, when you go your paths while your head is full of earthly, heavy thoughts. You who should be example to the nature beings, who have not yet reached your level of the full-fledged child of God, you are less aware than they.

The animals, which surround you, have developed their spiritual senses. I repeat, a dog ‘knows’ whether or not you have ever raised your hands against their species, be it in this or in former lives. His sensations link with your soul. The animals live in creation and with creation, and you live against them, without realizing it. If you are willing, I will lead you to a life with creation, and I will open for you your inner worlds. The greatest gift to you has been your free will, and no matter what you may decide, in the last analysis you are walking at My hand.

My peace, the blessing in the FATHER’S name streams into you. My love envelops you – I repeat – like a cloak, which I place about your shoulders. Feel your souls and sense the stream of power coming from your and My FATHER’S fullness. Raised up in a higher consciousness you now go your way, accompanied by Me and by angels of light.

Amen

13. Exercise

My beloved friends, I, JESUS CHRIST am in the midst of you. I was present in your conversations, listening with seriousness at times and then with amusement. I have listened and looked into your souls and thereby into your actual depths.

That which now represents your human being is the result of several incarnations. Everything that was stored in your soul memory bank, not only in this life, is molding your present being. I will explain this to you in more depth.

As you may have learned in school, at the base of your brain with its cells is the brain stem, in which all the autonomous digestive processes take place, and the cerebellum and finally the cerebrum. I do not wish to discuss further the biological processes, but rather want to point out your true memory.

Your soul, having walked this school, this planet several times, and having had several different garments, has not forgotten anything. It has not forgotten and will not – in all eternity – ever forget anything it has ever experienced. Even from its first conception of the primordial creation, from its being of spiritual rock, then plant and then animal life, the soul knows its construction stemming from the different elements of the nature kingdoms. It knows its composition and knows, also, that once upon a time it inhabited the **pure heavens** in the being form of a nature spirit. The soul knows that it associated with the purely spiritual creation on one hand, and with God's children on the other. They are those who already have received the blessing, which made them authentic children of GOD; or those who came from the first divine creations, before the nature kingdoms, the basic and then developmental kingdoms were even in existence. All this knowledge is stored within the pure divine spark, the spirit within the soul, including your descent to the depths, no matter what the reason.

You have **within you an eternal memory** - according to the meaning of your words - **eternally**. Nothing is lost, no sensation, no thought, and no action. Everything is forever stored. And all that you are now feeling, as the human being that you are, is a sum of all that is stored. However, the incorruptible pure spirit within you is covered over by the garments of the past incarnations.

As you reenter Earth for an additional life, the memory of the past incarnations is taken from the human being, as GOD'S act of mercy and for your benefit, but I will explain later. Your sensations and feelings, however, are not taken from you. They are the feelings and experiences incurred by your past incarnations, for they are stored in your soul and are transferred by the soul to the human being. That is how it can come to immediate affinity and antipathy.

Why do you like someone immediately and dislike another? Why do you like a certain country and dislike another? Thousands and thousands of such sensations and feelings subconsciously govern your human person. Such negative sensations and feelings, when they are negative, are to be transformed to positive ones.

Again, I now address polarity [darkness and light]: The FATHER'S love determined the possibility of light and darkness in GOD'S Primordial Creation, otherwise the FATHER'S creatures would not have been able to have free will, the will to freely choose between light and darkness. Both were there to be explored by the created beings, be they those who were coming up through the nature kingdoms or those who were created first. Light was just as enticing as darkness, it was the difference of the two poles: to serve and bow in love, or to raise themselves up and say: "I am more than you, I do not want to serve you. Watch what I can do by my own power!"

GOD gave His children creative power – every single one of you possesses it. However, every child should acquire the recognition himself that he should use this gift from God to serve creation in love, not to oppress it. Nor should God's child oppress his or her fellow-man. It is up to the child to acquire this recognition for him or herself.

The basic question with the first beings of creation was as follows: Is GOD, our eternal CREATOR Lord over us, or are we His equals? Can we not do everything the FATHER is doing? Can we not do

everything the first-seen and first-born SON, THE CREATOR-SPIRIT, THE LOVE is doing? “Look, what we can do,” they said, “Why should we serve?”

They did not recognize that GOD gave HIMSELF to his children in creation, that HE HIMSELF SERVES IN CREATION. And this was the FATHER’S intention from the very beginning, to serve. They did not recognize that everything they created – which you too can create – in the last analysis is done by the power of the ALL-SPIRIT. They thought they could do all they did by their own power.

GOD, the FATHER let His children be, so that they could explore their free will. They had to explore light and darkness in order to understand the light. Those who are always in the light could not comprehend the beauty, greatness and fullness of the light. But those who explored the depth of darkness knew what it meant to be in the light.

And now you are on this earth by your own free will. I say unto you, it is a wonderful planet. The intrinsic part of this planet was a gift to the first spirit being that fell, Sadhana. It was a gift from GOD to Sadhana from the time when she was still in the pure heavens, it became her own planet. She pulled it into the depth along with herself and the others. And not only this planet, but also all the material star worlds, which you see about you. Countless beings came to the depths with her in order to explore them. Today, dear brothers and sisters, I am consciously using the phrase **to explore the depths**. After they have made their way through the infinite widths, they will return by way of this planet, and with them all of you.

What I want to teach you today is for you to look at this planet spiritually. What did the first astronauts tell you when they beheld the widths of the starry skies and saw the blue planet? Amid the cosmos a shining blue planet! Is this not wonderful? Your earth sank with Sadhana from the highest and most light-filled heights into the blackest of spiritual night and still remained her gift, even here in the fall-region. Everything you have on earth is but a weak reflection of the former being.

And when you learn to behold that, which was full of light, in its light and no longer as darkness, you will understand Me. Oh, look about you. Does creation not give itself to you? You might want to say, yes, here with us it is so, but all over on various continents there is hunger and need. I answer you thus: Not by the will of GOD, but all that is was done by man.

The earth was placed into Sadhana’s and her follower’s hands as their little paradise. “When you are ready,” said the FATHER, “To incarnate and walk across this planet, this school, you can return home. However, Sadhana looked to the widths of creation, which she called her own, and answered “No!” and with her all her followers. This “No” echoed through all aeons, until I spoke the words, “It Is Finished,” which I uttered on the cross. But then, the planet was no longer what the Father once had given to His now fallen child.

What is about you now is what man as a whole has created. Look at the sad cement walls of your cities! Hot topped streets, sometimes not a tree or hedge anywhere. Slowly, man is beginning to change his thinking, and amid the asphalt desert there is a tree fighting to survive. Still, the tree is giving itself to all those people who live in this asphalt desert. And occasionally, someone walking by even feels this current: a piece of nature amidst this desert, a greeting of mother earth. Can you not be co-creators? Is it not up to you to render the streets and houses green once again, to bring plants into your homes once again? The plants rejoice over being able to serve you. Oh, recognize that you are a part of them, that you bear within you elements of the plants, the minerals, the animals and even the nature beings-----
everything is within you!

Let Me remind you of the soul’s memory! You are the crown of creation, a perfect creature of GOD, a child of the FATHER with free will to decide and with creator-power transmitted by the CREATOR. It is up to you to fashion the earth in such a way that no one need to suffer hunger, that you will once again live in loving community, and that there be unity. You should live with each other, not in opposition to one another. However, do not think about distant places, but about your own surroundings. **Change the world all about you, and the earth will visibly change for you!**

Then you will experience that everything surrounding you serves you with joyfulness. This, however, will not happen when you are doing things in a self-willed way, that is when you wish to ‘exert power’ in the old fashion of the fall children. Even though you could learn how to develop the power to make spirits obey you and you could indeed exercise it, because you bear the power within you, you should know that all power and force will turn against you in your next incarnation, or in the one after that. Woe to him who has taken such paths and who has made creation subject to him by force. He has in fact sent out an arrow, which will sweep its circular orbit only to hit him in the back full force. Everything that had been forced to obey him will rise up and turn against him.

Since man is the crown of creation, he can – by the power of his trained thoughts – rule creation. However, by the divine law, every power or force will turn against the user in order to draw from him. It will persecute him in the next incarnation in order to give back to him all the misdeeds he had committed unto creation and all its beings by his self-willed actions. Sick in mind and spirit, such a person will then wander about in the mental institutions [behind bars] and will eventually learn that not by force does one gain victory, but by love, exclusively.

Perhaps, the aforementioned soul had not chosen that incarnation, since he or she was unwilling to learn. The soul was left to its free will and was allowed to use it. However, those whom the soul had violated are now visible to the soul and round about the soul, which is why it ended up in the demented state of mind. With these words, let me leave it at that.

Dear friends, verily I beg of you, walk with Me the, perhaps, mountainous path of love! Go it with ME, step by step! Please try, as it is all up to you! Be willing to try! Even if at the beginning you are still acting out of your intellect, eventually, your intellect will make way for the heart-sensations.

I let you experience these few seconds of grace, during which you felt as if your heart should burst with joy. It was Me Who let you walk in this mood for two whole days, in order to call out to you: “Brother, sister, I Am the Way. I will lead you to the ONE for Whom you are longing. It is the same path I have walked, the way of love, the way of humility, as I have taught it again and again.

I was man, with all the sensations he feels while on this earth. Voluntarily, I have taken them upon Myself and voluntarily, I have overcome them step by step. I, too, was often in doubt. I have wrestled with the speaking GOD in Me, Who told Me HE was My FATHER. I have experienced all the doubts you are having and have yet to experience. However, just as I have worked through them, you, too, will work through them. Prerequisite is your will. And now I am coming back to what I said in the very beginning of this schooling path. Required from you is the attitude of, “Yes, LORD, I will walk with YOU.” Therefore, prerequisite is only your “yes,” and your willingness to try. Then I will lead you to the Love, that I AM.

This excursion into creation, as I have suggested it, should show you nature through My eyes. When you walk with Me, I will walk through you. When I walk through you, you are not walking as human beings, but as that which you are in reality, Sons and Daughters of GOD, the crown of creation. Then you will not see with human eyes, but you will behold with spiritual eyes.

You will see an ant path, and you will behold the small animal carrying a piece of wood larger than itself. Where did this power come from? With the greatest of diligence, it labors to carry this part of creation around every obstacle. A tiny sensation rises up in you: I, too, have the power, I, too, am on the way. Just as the ant is eager to scurry with its burden on its way to the nest, I too am on the way to the FATHER’S HOUSE, as I carry all my burdens. If the little ant can do it, so can I. And already you hardly feel your burden any more. Joy enters into your heart. Again, I was at work in you. This was merely meant as an example for you.

I would love to walk with you, not only on this path, which I have suggested for you, but through your entire life; for I want to point all light out to you. All those things you have forgotten in the chaotic state of darkness. The light was forgotten only by the human being, mind you, for the soul bears all light, even though it is overshadowed by all the sorrow and deepest need of many an incarnation. It is blinded by the

struggle for the daily bread, so that by now you have but one thought: “Never again, oh Lord, I’ve had enough! Wherever my eyes can see, there is murder and death, suffering and need.”

And I can only answer thus: I too have walked this earth, and up to the last steps of Golgotha I have blessed this earth. With every step I radiated love to it, and I saw what it once was. In the souls of those fallen brothers and sisters who wanted to explore their free will, I have triggered the memory of that knowledge of how beautiful this planet once was. And it will be again as I have promised it: There will be peace among men, peace in the animal world. **LOVE WILL BE VICTORIOUS**, in you and through you and through every single one.

I have loved this earth and still do so today, and I walk it spiritually. You, too, should love it, for it is truly a gift to you from the FATHER, a gift of the free will. Do you wish to be marionettes or truly *children* with GOD’S heritage within you? Look at the earth and your path in this manner, and you will understand Me. You will understand why you are walking it. Then you will see the need and suffering in a different light.

There is neither stagnation nor retroaction as you think, on the contrary. The SPIRIT of Love blows everywhere, in all communities, in all religions, even if here and there some intense fights will erupt. Remember, only where there is indifference love cannot grow. Wherever there is strife and fighting, the people will someday grow weary of all fighting, and the longing can awaken. This longing placed within every soul is the longing for peace and love. All this fighting which rules the earth is called forth by increased light-radiation, the radiation of love.

Even when the earth is trembling with earth quakes, when climatic changes occur, when mighty storms sweep cities and villages, when great heat-waves plague mankind and fires rule, what is at work here is still the transforming love. Everyone who is willing to enter into love can see that within the material fire, there is a spiritual fire burning, which purifies. While looking through the flames, you will see the new being which I have prepared for you and you with Me! With every loving thought given to the present creation, you are at the same time co-creators of the new spiritual Earth. And so it is also in your hands, that is, in the hands of all people dwelling upon this Earth, how the cleansing comes about and in which degrees it shall take place.

You know that there has to be a sort of purification, but with which intensity the earth fights back lies in your own hands, because you are co-creators. You are not only co-creators of your direct surroundings, but also of all earthly events.

Every sensation, every thought, is an act of creation !

Let these be My closing words. Think about them! My love, My peace, My power and might flow toward you in the name of the FATHER in order to support you in your daily work, in your profession and will help you whenever you are ready to accept this help.

Amen

14. Exercise

Verily, it is My joy which now radiates into your hearts, even if your conversations were solemn and full of gloomy thoughts. I, JESUS CHRIST understand you and I walk with you during your times of trial.

When I walked this earth, I too had to get through this phase. It was the time before My public teaching mission. I felt My FATHER'S power pulse through me. I knew I was to go out in order to teach My brothers and sisters love, I, a simple man of the people. I did not feel competent to do this task, and so I wrestled with GOD, My FATHER in many lonely hours, the hours in the desert, which sometimes extended to days, even weeks. I could not recognize My vantage point. I could not understand why I had to walk this earth, why I had to give room to that which unequivocally was about to break free in Me. I fasted and prayed, I cried and begged. I was alone, and all those who loved Me could not understand Me and I could not understand them.

This time of preparation was My greatest inner struggle. I had to wrestle with Myself in order to be able to speak the words: "Oh My FATHER, Your will be done." Only when I said this sentence and when I actualized it within Myself by giving over to GOD all that I was up to this point, only then did divine love, which was asleep within Me up till then, fully break through. I was changed, and I began to go forth among the people and began teaching all that I felt within Me and which I from then on actualized daily, THE LOVE.

And since I strove to live the love every second of My life, My brothers and sisters understood Me, **for you can only pass on to your neighbor those things that you actualize yourself.** Everything else are hollow words. They will not impress or touch him, nor will they interest him.

I was a teacher, and to the very end My students did not understand Me in many things. However, everything I taught was ignited within them as spark of love, by my living example. And this spark gained power over the years, which is why the SPIRIT of the Pentecostal events could come over My disciples and was able to fill them with the power of the heavens, even when I was no longer among them. They too went forth in order to teach love as I have taught it and lived it.

Everyone of you has been put at his or her place, My beloved brothers and sisters, be it here in this circle or wherever you may be, a place which the soul had chosen itself. At this your place you can bring the bud to full bloom, by virtue of your effort

You are energy. Your soul vibrates at a specific frequency. This frequency can be raise by virtue of LOVE. This vibration-frequency touches your surroundings. All those, who are of the same vibration-frequency and who harmonize with you, be it high or low, are addressed by it. That is why their hearts are open to you when you speak about your personal experiences. You have opened their heart with your frequency of vibration. You have opened yourselves (to them). You have begun a relationship with your neighbor, by going from the 'I' to the 'you' and to the 'we'. Now it is up to you to once again raise your vibration-frequency and thereby the frequency of the entire circle

It is not as hard - as it may seem to you - to be only love at all times. In the beginning, you may only be able to send your neighbor love mentally, as I have explained to you, as your neighbor may be negatively inclined toward you. These thoughts are not yet love (as you send love mentally), because your sensations are still those of defiance, or - not agreeing with your neighbor. But if you are willing to send the light-ray 'love' and to have understanding and to forgive everything, then, My beloved, your love-thought will arrive at your neighbor. At the very least, it will touch the frequency of love in your neighbor and cause it to vibrate.

Only by and by, when you continue to strive to understand your neighbor, when you accept him or her with all his ways of acting and seeing things, when you see through him and notice his true being, his soul, the sensation of love will be imminent.

Here is an example: You have great difficulties in getting along with a colleague. He puts boulders in your path. In reality, it is for you a way to ascend to the light, for if you had only sunny days in your life, the fight before the victory would not be there, and therefore the chance to overcome and become love would not be there. When another brings negative feelings toward you, it is much harder to overcome one's weaknesses than when someone is inclined toward you with love. However, when you overcome yourselves,

you have made truly a big step toward the light of eternity, toward GOD. Why? Only by virtue of your neighbor's action and by not paying back your neighbor with like coin.

As long as you feel that you need to come back with some kind of pay back, you are not following Me. At that moment, when such a sensation rises within you, think of Me and of My path of Golgotha. The Father will reward you with a ray of grace directly from His FATHER-HEART, so as to enable you to understand the human aspect of your fellow-man, with whom you are having difficulty and by recognizing his soul. Maybe you will see that he is unhappy, that he is put out about this or that, perhaps because he did not get his advancement at work. Does not every person on this earth have his or her difficulties?

Do not gaze at your neighbor's human side, but **watch yourselves time and again when you feel irritated with your neighbor**. Make the connection, time and again, with yourselves and look for what is the real irritation in yourselves, for it has to do with the law of "like vibration". The actions of your neighbor would not bother you, if you did not have the same vibration-tendencies! You have sent forth a frequency, and the resonance is reflected back to you, or vice versa.

You are energy and energy vibrates, and all people around you are in a certain vibration-harmony or disharmony. This is not only true for people, but for the entire creation. Everything vibrates, and everything has resonance. My beloved friends, when you understand the significance of these words, you will also understand the path I am teaching you. **No matter what negative thing may have reached you, you have sent it out first**. It is why I am teaching you the step by step transformation of all that is negative toward the light-filled state. Simultaneously, I have shared things out of My own life in order to console you and in order to let you know the following: "Things cannot be changed from one day to the next. The path home to the FATHER is a path that leads you step by step."

If you resolve to transform one negative resonance into a positive one each day, you are doing a lot. I teach you the love for creation, because not so many negative resonances will bounce back to you from the plant world as you may find recoiling from the animal world, for instance, since mankind has violated it severely. Think of the many animals that have suffered pains and agony at the hands of human beings.

I said, it is good that you know nothing about your previous incarnations, for every life should be new for you, with a new chance. Take advantage of this new chance! Not only your life is a new chance, but every day, my beloved students! Every day is a new opportunity to fashion it more joyfully than the days before, as you walk toward the light of love more than the day before.

What makes you so restless is your search for the inner center, is your search for Me, for the unity with God. Expansion of Consciousness is only one phrase for it. This expansion of consciousness is not meant externally, but lies within you. When you enter into inner harmony, when you are at peace with yourself, when you have accepted yourselves as you are, and when you go on your way from this center, the temple within you, you are full of joy. And the vibration-frequencies you are sending out are full of light, are joyful. Thus light-filled being and joy comes back to you. It is a process, which takes time, it grows slowly and steadfastly. I merely asked for your "yes", for your willingness to try. When you are willing, turn to Me as your friend and brother at your side. I am not the far-away GOD. I AM THE LOVE in you, so near that you cannot even comprehend it as the human beings you are.

You are not able to absorb My vibration of love. There were moments in your life when you were able to feel Me intensively at your side. These were moments of grace. It was My call for you, the longing of the FATHER, through Me, JESUS CHRIST, for His child. Now it is up to you to let these hours of grace become daily living for you.

It will not be you as man walking this earth, but I through you will be walking. For instance, I through you will then go through the nursing homes. And it will happen that My SPIRIT OF LOVE will walk through the nursing homes with you and will touch all those who are bound to their beds, so that their souls will rejoice. Perhaps the human being's mind is already clouded, no longer able to hold a clear thought, the soul, however, rejoices and is glad about nearing the conclusion of the test, the walk on earth.

Through your eyes, I look lovingly upon those entrusted to you. Through your tongues I speak to the students (school teachers were addressed specifically here) and to the sick. Through your hands I bless your brothers and sisters, your families, your children and your relatives. I live in and through you, and you live in My SPIRIT. That is the goal, My friends!

On the way to this goal many a fight has to be won, just as I had to overcome. I have lived the way for you. Follow Me! Recognize that this path via earth is a wonderful path for you, and say 'yes', yes to the place you are at! Nothing happens without you having prepared for it by your own free will, so that you can accomplish whatever you had set out to do. In doing this you are doing the will of GOD Who is calling His child and wants to bring him home. This homecoming means for yourself that the ego has to be crucified, and that the children find the way from 'I' to 'you', to 'we'.

So let us continue with the schooling: Even when we leave the plant-world and enter into the kingdom of the animals, may your sensations and thoughts keep coming back to the plant kingdom, which gives itself to you time and again. May you recognize the symbolism, which surrounds you! For everything is a symbol, it is Me in you Who explains everything to you. For now I do so by sensation, but soon I will do so in the word.

Do you know why your eyes just now beheld the tightly closed bud? Thoughtfully you ponder it..., and you recognize your own still closed being. And so you would do well to keep noticing what the mineral kingdom wants to tell you. You may, for instance, trip over a stone or notice it lying there. Look at it carefully. You should grow into a loving relationship with the surrounding creation and with its language. That too is expansion of consciousness, and this expansion too happens but within you.

Let Me right now advance with you to the animal kingdom. I have previously taught you that mankind has altered the animal kingdom by his sensations and actions and has even brought death into the animal world. Your **task** for the coming weeks shall be to come to the understanding of how this could happen. Look about you in the animal kingdom!

There was a remark made in your circle that even in the animal world there was much fighting and struggle about the pecking order. And even when a bird is singing, it only does so to mark its territory. When I walk through nature with you, in the world of the animals, you will have different experiences. A bird will sit upon a branch just before you and begin to sing in such a wonderful way as you may never have heard it before. A jackdaw (European crow) in the mountains, which you know only by its squawking call, may join the branch and pick peanuts from your hand, may sit and look at you with tilted head and begin to sing with a sound that is not of this world. A deer, which meets you in the forest will not immediately run away scared, but will stand still and even walk a few steps toward you, looking at you with a questioning look.

The world of the animals is God's miracle. This world is ready to serve you; it is the same in the primordial creation, in the eternal heavens of the pure worlds. The collectives of the animal souls agreed voluntarily to go into the depths in order to serve man and be a friend to him. Even through them the eternal CREATOR-FATHER wanted to call His children. Through their eyes He wanted to look at you and by their characteristics he wanted to admonish you.

However, the fall beings could not endure the animal kingdom from the world of purity for long. They altered their being by force, in accordance with their idea of what creation should be like. And still, if you look into the eyes of the animals that serve you, the fall beings could not change them altogether. Think of the faithfulness of a dog, how he guards the gravesite of his master. Or think of the patience of sheep or your other farm animals, the animals of burden.

My friends, walk with Me into the animal kingdom, and – for the coming fourteen days – look into this kingdom with My eyes, not with the human eyes. For by and by, I, JESUS CHRIST, wish to take you away from your negative thinking, feeling and acting; for even in the animal kingdom My laws of vibration are active. Whatsoever vibrations you bring toward the animal kingdom will inevitably come back to you from this kingdom as well!

When man develops, My child, this development toward love will include the animal, and the animals surrounding him will change because they too are part of the development and its subsequent change. Even the smallest animals will obey you. Flies may swarm about you, but will not sting you. Ants will obey your request and will cease to run through your house. Flies will greet you indoors. You will open the windows for them. They will understand and will take leave through the window. A butterfly will allow you to catch it, because it has lost the way in your house. It will let you carry it into the sunlight. Thankfully it will circle you once, twice or thrice, then will fly to the next blossom.

I have prepared a world of many wonders for you. Are you willing to enter into this kingdom of wonders with ME? Your 'yes' in your heart is called for here. I will lead you into this world and will lead you away from your 'ego-self' to the 'we' or 'us', to the unity with your environment, with creation, with your neighbor and with all that surrounds you. So walk with Me in tune with the thoughts I have placed into your hearts.

And so I bless you in the name of the FATHER and touch you with My love – sense it! – and I will now end My word of revelation with this plea: “Come, dear brother, come dear sister, come with Me and walk into the light of the all-unifying love”.

Amen

15. Exercise

With God everything is unity. You vibrate in HIM and I, JESUS CHRIST HIS Love, am in the midst of you. It was ME from the very beginning of your meetings. Yes, I am always at your side. I am walking your paths until your paths are My paths, until your human being fuses with your soul and I, JESUS CHRIST work through you, “am” through you. For before I appear in all power and glory and am visible to you – as it was foretold – I walk this planet through My own, awakening the sleeping. You have placed your hand into Mine, and thus you walk with Me on the path to light, the path of love.

Your conversations truly were all encompassing. I want to lead you more deeply, far beyond your human thinking, want to lead you into spiritual knowledge, which you will glean from God’s wisdom as long as you are willing and striving to fulfill the tasks I am giving you, with all of your goodwill. Only thus can I lead you into your soul’s world of sensations. Only thus can I open for you the spiritual spheres, only thus will you expand your consciousness. Love is the key to the expansion of your consciousness. Only this way will you be able to go beyond your heavy human body. Only through love will you attain the knowledge that is based on wisdom. It is lived knowledge and experienced knowledge. Only thus will you unlock [for yourselves] the next higher level, which you can occasionally sense although you are not able to see it.

Let Me answer you regarding your conversation about the **nature spirits**, the spirits of the earth, water, air and fire. Verily, everything is vivified and everything wants to vibrate with you in love. Everything wants to open to you, and in your vicinity there is a certain expectant tension in all of creation. As if it were saying: When, oh you child of God, will you be ready to work with us, ready to walk with us into the spiritual kingdoms in order to help the material, the mineral, plant, and animal kingdoms?

The nature spirits can only do so much. How often have they come to the human beings for help? Yet, the latter have become blind and deaf for their world. This is the reason there is much joy in your vicinity; for they see your light radiating, the light of love, which tells them: here is a child of the Most High walking this earth – and it is awakening. The nature beings are waiting for this. They are waiting to work with you at transforming the old earth into the new being. I will speak more about this at another time. We will intensively pass through the kingdom of the nature spirits at a later time, so that you will learn to know and love them, so that you will learn about their activities and work with them.

Prerequisite, My friends, is that you will develop love for the mineral – as you have already begun to feel for the plant life, which needs to be deepened even further. You should try to love **all plants equally**, be it a simple blade of grass at roadside or be it a magnificent tree, which gives you many apples. The grass is serving you just as much as the apple tree. The blossom gladdens you, whether it is beautiful as a rose, a lily, or whether it is tiny and inconspicuous as a daisy, a violet or a forget-me-not. All plants express the call: “Oh, child of God, do not forget us! Give us your love and transform us as well into the next higher being, by the love you give to us!”

Therefore deepen your love-sensation here as well, and watch for the differences you still feel toward the various plants. You will recognize yourselves in the different plants, for everything is given unto you for your own recognition. As you know, recognition is the first step toward improvement. How often have you heard these words said? But they have validity! If you love a rose more than the insignificant daisy under your feet, you might want to ask yourself if you do not look up to those who represent something special. Or are you even seeing yourself as a rose in the Father’s garden. And so, ask yourselves why you do not wish to be a daisy, and if so, why not? Why do you not wish to be a blade of grass? Why not a dandelion? Ask yourself these questions! This was a brief recall of the kingdom of the plants.

And now let us walk together into the kingdom of the animals:

There are so many species in the **animal kingdom**, and in every one there is an opportunity to recognize yourselves again. Every animal crossing your life’s path shows you something of yourselves. The ram at the side of the road shows your own stubbornness. The bird flying straight into a glass window, flying against matter and then lies on the floor motionless for a while, in shock, until it suddenly flies off, is a symbol for you. The cat, climbing the tree and stalking the bird’s nest symbolizes you. What do you wish to tear from the safety of its nest? Where do you stalk something or someone? At what point is in you the aspect of the hunting animal? Or are you the fearful bird, which quivers in its nest, waiting fearfully for the attack?

You spoke about **vegetarian food**. Beasts of prey will cross your path and kill other animals right in front of you until you cease to nourish yourselves with animals, even if you cut it down to a minimum. However, I want to confirm what you have spoken about as a group. Walk with Me, and the carnal tendencies developed by you over the course of incarnations, by your upbringing and learned even in this life, will diminish. They will leave you on your path of love, without you having to fanatically fight against the needs of your ‘human’ being.

Please, I beg of you, always place your development into My hands! Aspire it, but do not force yourselves into it. Think about the animals and their suffering, which takes place by the actions of human beings on this earth. However, if your human being still craves animal nourishment from time to time, give into it, yet not in full measure, only so much as is necessary to still the craving. As you progress on your path of love, your nutrition will change step by step. This change is not bound to any restrictive time span. Even if you have fully passed this schooling path, the latter will accompany you for as long as you will walk this earth. For then I am alive in you in the WORD, and I will guide you, time and again, by way of the weaknesses of your human being. All that you are learning here will accompany you and will give you help and support – again and again.

Nothing should happen by coercion, My beloved brothers and sisters, for force has nothing in common with love. You should want to change for love’s sake alone. Your love, which streams into the mineral kingdom, changes its vibration and raises it up. The love flowing into the plant kingdom will someday let you thankfully receive of whatever fruits give themselves to you freely. The love for the animals will free you of ‘your human being’s’ craving for animal nourishment. Only this kind of love is true freedom. Everything else is merely something that you force yourselves into that, sooner or later, will cause your cravings to forcefully return to you.

Your love for human beings will point you to your own errors and weaknesses, because in all things you will always look first to your own negativity, which you will transform and then see your neighbor in the light of love as brother or sister. May he act ever so negatively, seen by the human perception, I repeat: You will learn to look through the human part into his soul and you will understand why he cannot act in any other way.

Coming back to the kingdom of the animals, you have recognized that there are animals which repulse you because they harm you in some way. You spoke of the mosquitoes, wasps and other animals... On the other hand, you have advanced enough in your development so that the spider at the ceiling no longer perturbs you. On the contrary, you see it as your friend. Only when you imagine the **animal world as the world of your friends**, and thus grow into this concept by and by, will you awaken the love for all animals, even for those you call parasites. The reason is that you will recognize your own weaknesses through the animals, which just then cross your path. **Everything in creation is your mirror!**

The animal world has truly given itself freely to you on this earth. In their own particular species the animals represent a collective, a collective soul. While in the once pure home, this soul collective has decided to serve the fallen children of God here on earth. For it is the spirit of love, which vibrates in the entire creation. And this spirit of love vibrates in the animal collectives as well, the same animal collectives, which had plunged from the spiritual level to Earth. They did so in accordance with their evolutionary possibilities, that is, in accordance with your THEORY OF EVOLUTION; whereby this theory is not correct, proposing that all other animal species developed out of the single cell amoebae, by survival of the fittest. Instead, with the increasing possibilities to be life on this earth, the eternal CREATOR-SPIRIT irradiated those animal collectives, which had pronounced themselves willing to enter Earth. That is why the missing link between the ape and man will never be found. Because man has not developed from the one-cell amoebae, neither have the other animal species. The spiritual impulse came from God, from the CREATOR of LOVE, that I am. And this impulse has guided evolution and has called into being new animal species. In addition to that, the creative power of the fallen former light-beings played a role. As I have explained to you previously, they placed their negative radiation-power into the animals that were just developing and changed the purely spiritual radiation through their own radiation. That is why you are now called upon to annul this transformation, to bring love into the world of the animals, so that peace can truly be in the animal kingdom as well, and so that the lion can truly lie beside the lamb, and the cat next to the bird. Even now you can join in and help with the wonderful work of spiritualizing this world. Even now can

your love that radiates into the animal kingdom change all that which now still causes pain and sorrow for the animal world.

My friends, there is need to raise the vibration step by step, and to transform the vibration of the material levels to those of the spiritual levels.

Matter is the energy with the lowest vibration. By your power of love, you are able to raise this energy. And the more ready you are to absorb more love-radiation yourselves, the more love-energy from God's fullness will stream into your own inner vessel. Your vessel should be emptied of all humanness before it can fill itself with the power of love. This process happens by recognizing one's own errors and weaknesses and by discarding them. Then God will take care of the filling of your vessel in overabundant measure, while you add your own love to it. Thus you enter into a life that is so rich in gifts, that your present life seems sad and dark when later you look back on it.

So rejoice, My beloved, and wander into the animal kingdom, fully conscious of the power you bear within you. And if you want to – each task I place upon you is in accordance with your free will – **use any animal you want as your friend**, be it in your immediate surroundings or not. Use any animal you might think of right now, it will be your friend! Then think of this friend in an especially loving way for the next fourteen days! Try to penetrate its being totally, and try to recognize what it is that reminds you of yourselves and where there are similarities between it and you. In this way you are building up an especially close relationship with the animal that you see so vividly before your eyes! As usual, I will accompany you.

My love and My peace stream toward you and all who walk the path of love with you, worldwide. It is unimportant whether they call themselves Christian or believers of some other faith. Important is only the love that is lived in their lives.

In this love they are one with ME, THE LOVE, and thus they walk together with ME. So feel yourselves in unity with all these your brothers and sisters and tear down the walls of limitation and pre-judgement by and by! There is only one family, the family of GOD THE FATHER, WHO IS ALSO MOTHER TO YOU. We are all His children! His blessing streams toward you and calls you to come home.

Amen

16. Exercise

From the eternal home, the purely spiritual heavens, love, peace and joy radiate to you. All those, who are fervently linked with you, are sending you this love, peace and joy, from the circle of your closely related spiritual families. I, JESUS CHRIST Am the One Who leads you through paths of love, which will deliver your souls from any and every burden, so that once again you may be re-united with those who love you and are concerned for you.

My beloved friends, coming to Earth is every time a difficult decision. However, every one of you has consciously embarked upon this walk, as well as previous walks. You have accepted the earthly garment. You were aware of what might come toward you during this walk in time and space, and still you agreed, even to the sorrow, which was previously discussed in this circle. I say unto you, you have gone through infinitely much suffering, for messengers of light do suffer here in the realm of darkness. With a burning longing of their souls, they walk the earth, seeking, until they have found ME, the SPIRIT OF LOVE; then also recognizing - in the human garment - why and to what the soul agreed and gave its word.

Already, while leaving the realm of the plant kingdom and advancing to the animal kingdom, you notice the difficulty to **be** LOVE; for the animals, having been changed by the negative vibrations of the brothers and sisters of the fall, cannot help but pass this negativity back on to the human beings.

There are animals, which will do harm to people, but only to the ones who have previously harmed them. Everything is vibration. Any vibration that is sent forth will induce a certain resonance.

As far as their sensations, the animals are far ahead of you. Intuitively, they are able to read from your soul's vibration if and when you have raised your hand against or maltreated one of their species. All animals sense your soul's vibration. So whenever you submerge yourself [mentally, in meditation] into the animal kingdom and one specific animal species attacks you aggressively, ask for forgiveness and dissolve the pain you previously inflicted upon this particular animal-collective. Henceforth, such animals will be friendly toward you, for they will feel your all-balancing love you have thus actively sent to them.

So, if you should have been harmed by animals, seek the causes within yourselves, no matter how severely you were hurt. Parasites too react to your vibration. You are energy and you constantly send vibratory impulses. The animals will draw near such waves of vibration, in the positive as well as in the negative sense.

When mosquitoes sting especially **you**, it has to do with you. How often have you raised your hands against them, and still do so now? Those animals will continue to swarm all about you until you recognize yourselves, go within and learn to love this life too, no matter in what form it reveals itself, be it through the fly or through the elephant. Life is spirit, life is love, and whosoever destroys life opposes love and is therefore part of the original fall event.

Dear brothers and sisters, I know that My words are difficult for you to grasp, and that you will have to gradually find your way into this train of thought. For you have so many parasites and vermin about you, be it the bacteria or the greatest vole, which eat your tulip bulbs.

All animals have been given to man for their enjoyment. Man himself has caused for some of the animals to turn into his foe. And the one who caused this development is now called upon to transform this animosity to friendship once again.

Let me use bacteria, as example. Life would not be possible without bacteria, for you need them. They live with you in symbioses, help you in the innermost recesses of your body, without them you cannot exist. However, there are noxious bacteria which will make you ill.

And now ask yourselves: Why are there certain people, time and again, who are surrounded by sick people suffering from highly infectious diseases, without growing ill from them? Realize, they are selflessly serving people who do it for love.

Love is the highest vibration. Bacteria cannot attack whatsoever vibrates in love! These human beings who give their services relentlessly to the ill and suffering no longer think of themselves, but are constantly thinking and acting for the welfare of their neighbor. Since they do not even have time to pore over old things, negative thoughts hardly enter their minds. For one solitary negative thought is enough to create a vibratory channel, so that bacteria can enter the man and make him ill. One single negative thought is all it takes!

However, your body is well equipped if your vibration is mostly one of love. For in that case, if you have this one negative thought, you will be able to dispose of it quickly enough in order to keep from harm. If you do not vibrate in love, your immune system weakens, and your human being will grow ill. So much for the infectious diseases.

There are a number of other kinds of suffering, which are often accepted voluntarily, especially by messengers of light. Such are the physical defects and similar things. The soul accepted them in order to help carry a burden for another, who had wanted to explore the darkness, so that he or she would be able to reach the light of love more quickly. For the radiating light of such a voluntarily borne burden of suffering will shine so brightly, here on earth, that its rays will reach into the darkest depth and can move another to turn about.

Coming back to the animals, their multiplicity can be a symbol for you time and again, as I have told you before. Every day, you will meet a different animal. Sometimes you are surrounded by animals that crawl upon the soil in your garden. Are your thoughts by their quality at that moment heavy and close to the ground? Are they clinging to the soil? Another time you will see only butterflies and birds taking to the air and jubilating like the meadowlark. Watch yourselves, are you then not free as well, free in your inner being just like the lark? If a dog barks at you angrily, did you not just then have judgmental thoughts about your neighbor, which the animal picked up from you?

Therefore, you recognize that not only vibrations from previous incarnations are transferred to the animals, but that your entire thought world reveals itself to them. Whoever has a domestic animal knows whereof I speak. You need only think: "I am going to take the dog for a walk," and already the dog runs for the leash and for the door, wagging its tail joyfully.

Watch the animals, and you will notice that they enter into a quiet telepathic communication with you, even the wasps, which are relishing your plum trees right now. It is the thought waves that come toward you, such as: "Oh see, we like the same things you like to eat as well. Please share the fruits of your garden with us!" You may have a glass of lemonade on your table, and already they are here, beckoned by the sweetness, and you can feel the thought waves that say: "We need something sweet right now, so that we can make it through the autumn."

Animals, such as Mosquitoes, which you consider your enemies, will listen to your thoughts and will no longer attack you. They will fly about you and then fly off, and you will bless them quietly; for now it is no longer necessary for them to attack you.

Recognize yourselves in the multiplicity of the animal world, which the CREATOR-SPIRIT OF LOVE that I AM gave to you to be your friends! He gave them to you as your friends, through whom this CREATOR-SPIRIT admonishes you lovingly, time and again. And he shows you through them all your own peculiarities, which you still bear within you; not only the negative ones - please understand my humor - but the positive ones as well. Rejoice in those luminous characteristics, which you are discovering in the animal world!

Is not the ministering love very, very great, especially in that area?

Take your cue from the ant: Its entire life is dedicated to only one goal, that is, to serve the entire colony! Watch the bees...it is the same. Do not a great many animals serve you in a humble kind of love, even though mankind mistreats especially those animals?

It is rare, for a steer to fling a farmer through the air with its horns. Consider all the things that had to have happened, before one of such docile animals will take revenge for all the suffering of his species. No steer would ever attack a human being, if the human beings would not violate the animals by killing them.

In the coming time, I will be at your side as you walk through the animal kingdom. And if you wish, **you can dedicate this first week to the animals of the soil! Give them your love!** Remember: If the soil were not teeming with all kinds of worms and bacteria, nothing on earth would grow at all.

Recognize hereby how love is ministering in deepest humility, a love which spreads out beneath your feet without even being noticed. And when you hoe the soil, or dig it up with a spade, how often have you cut a worm in half? Even this worm is life. Only, its pain does not mean death, but pain, just the same. This pain enters into the collective field of the animals with an outcry. It is the collective field of the ministering love, a love that serves absolutely.

You can **dedicate the second week to the animals that live upon the earth, the mammals, as well as the bugs and ants.** Focus on all that crawls in the earth and upon the earth. Again - radiate your love to them.

Whatsoever is brought to come across your path, through Me the LOVE, shows you a picture of yourselves. You will feel that, already, you are walking this earth more freely in this second week.

Here, you will also meet the mammals, which effect karma in man in retrospect, by attacking him. When you notice such things, do radiate love toward the animal collective so that you can dissolve whatever negative soul-vibration has remained in you thus far. Perhaps, you used to own a farm and had to kill countless animals, because you didn't know better.

In the **third week**, may your eyes be directed toward the heavens and may you turn your attention toward **all animals which - just like the birds - are able to raise themselves above this earth in free flight**, toward the light; just like the gnats that dance in the sun, and like the butterfly that flutters from flower to flower with the greatest of ease.

Contemplate the similarity, the example of the butterfly, developing from the crawler once creeping across the soil. You too are passing through a metamorphosis. You too are sometimes like the crawler, laboriously creeping and covered by dust.

There comes the time when you are in a nearly petrified state, neither advancing nor regressing, while you know not which way to turn, calling out to God for His help. Then comes a period of time during which you feel the imprisonment in your human garment with special clarity. It is a time when nothing seems to move forward or backward, when you won't know what to do. It is a time when you call out to GOD, when you feel the prison of the human garment with special clarity: It is during times of mourning and need, illness and pain.

When you have passed through this stage, you will spread your wings in the sunlight of love, in the sunray that has taken hold of you. With amazement you will look about you, will spread your wings widely and will ascend into the light.

You, My friends are at this moment in the process of spreading your wings. You are still somewhat taken by surprise and glance uncertainly into the radiant light, which envelops you. And I call to you: "Alas, fly!" Unshackle yourselves from the ties of this earth, from this heaviness and ascend to the LOVE that I AM!"

In the **fourth week**, may you totally **turn toward the animal which causes fear and terror in you, which nauseates you**, and try first to merely send love to this animal. **Try to place it into my love-light, time and again!** You may not succeed immediately, but since I, the LOVE, am at your side, penetrating you with My power, you too will become this love-power, as long as you are walking with Me willingly.

The abhorrence and fear you feel for the particular animal will lead you ever more deeply into the layers of your soul. You will recognize the causes for these feelings at the right time—some right away and others later. By your recognition, your horror will vanish, and you will feel the purest love-sensations toward this animal collective; for even this animal is life, is love.

And thus you are actively helping to transform and fill with light all that, within the animal kingdom, which before had come toward you with negativity. You are co-creators of the new Earth. You are co-creators of the animals, which long ago - when they still roamed freely in the purely spiritual worlds - had agreed to collectively give themselves to you in ministering love, as your friends, as your companions on your way. Rejoice in this sublime task, to be able to return the changed animal kingdom to its purely spiritual being!

A few more words concerning a different topic, which, let me express it with your human words, is in my heart. When you are watching today's media, do not condemn and judge, may people be ever so vicious. Try to place into My love those negative feelings, contrived from human conceptions and ways of thinking! Always consider that everything that happens has its causes, and nothing ever happens to anyone, which he or she in the last analysis has not caused him- or herself!

And to emphasize once more: The present perpetrator of someone's suffering has been tortured or killed so that he or she now acts out, in the way the media reports, whatever he previously has experienced. Try to see in all things the equalizing aspect.

As I have shared with you, this time is critical. Since every thought is creative energy, pay attention so that your thoughts are ever borne by love! Even if you are unable to understand how people can act so utterly

cruel, try, I beseech you, to place love into all your thoughts. Send words of blessing in My FATHER'S name, even if in your human heart you don't yet feel it. These blessings words from your inner being are enough to help bring to an end all those horrible things that are now rampant on this earth. May there finally be light – so that the last hour will end – light for the eternal day of love and peace. So I bless you and all My human brothers and sisters on this entire earthly globe, in the unity with GOD, the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT. Love envelops you, love accompanies you. Therefore, be love as well!

Amen

17. Exercise

My beloved friends, I greet you and I am in your midst. Peace and love streams forth from my heart, streams into you and strengthens you on your path. This path leads to a following of My path, which I have walked ahead of you. And just as I walked through My youth and learned, step by step, to hear GOD My FATHER within Me and, through HIM, learned to develop the love for all being, in that same way you are now walking this path.

Often, I sought the wilderness alone, played with the stones at the side of the road, enjoyed flowers, grass, trees and bushes, and thanked God for the fruits. I learned the language of nature and creation round about Me. I looked into the hearts of the animals and began to love them especially much. This I recognized very soon, human beings speak differently than they think. My world of sensations was very developed, and so I sensed their hypocritical behavior. Their words were sweet as honey, but their thoughts were bitter as gall. But if I went to the animals, I felt at one with these part-souls, for there was no fault in them. When they killed, they did it for hunger. I knew from God My FATHER, Who enlightened Me, that killing was brought into the animal world only through the fallen spirit beings.

Having My being in the realm of the CREATOR SPIRIT, I was clearly able to recognize, that the characteristics humankind projected upon the animals did not issue from the negative realm, but were forced upon them by human kind. Those animals that were given to the humans as their friends were soon hunted and killed, and by this, sorrow was introduced to all of creation. This sorrow then also came upon mankind.

All suffering, having ever been inflicted upon creation, has to be transformed by the human beings. That is why I am teaching you absolute love, which you cannot even comprehend fully at this time. For too long, much too long, man has opposed creation, has not lived with creation but against it, and has opposed the animals.

Even if you in this life no longer eat meat and even decline fish, you are still helping to carry the collective burden of mankind for what was done unto the animals. I will explain it to you more clearly:

You are on this earth in community with all mankind. Linked by vibration, you are—in the last analysis—walking toward the eternal home together. **You are like one singular body**, every person being a cell on this body. **When a person, therefore a cell on this body, inflicts suffering upon any animal, the entire body bears the burden of this act.** It is your task to develop the love within you; for by continuing on this path of love thoughts of love are being fortified, so that the cells on this entire body [the human race] who are still inflicting pain are touched by the love-vibration you send out. And gradually, these sinful cells, too, are transformed.

You recognize the effectiveness of this law by the example that now, on the entire earth, the idea of nature protection and preservation is an important issue. For instance, there is the issue of preservation and protection of the species, finding a safe domain for them to keep them from extinction; the worry of resettling animals where they once had roamed and many other such efforts. Some years back, the human beings cared little whether or not an animal survived. However, now more and more of My human brothers and sisters are awakening to love and recognize that with every animal which dies out, a part of humanity is destroyed as well.

Do not misunderstand Me, the souls of the animals as well as those of the human beings live eternally. They are of GOD, THE CREATOR-SPIRIT, existent for eternities and will be in all eternity, except that they are transformed, ascending through all the different forms of being, unto higher consciousness, raising toward more light-filled being until they have reached the status of the Child of God. From there, they are destined to continue their development - in all eternity - for the light of love is infinite. Therefore, the immersion into the light of being in DIVINITY is infinite.

Let us get back to earth and creation, which is in the mode of transformation right now: animals that die out will arise on the new earth in a spiritualized version. And those people, who had turned to the animals in love, although they were not able to avoid their extinction, are the co-creators of the specific spiritualized animal species. This species will no longer kill as it did while on earth, but instead will turn toward the light of eternity and will live with each other in love. This does not mean that man should not continue his fight to preserve the species, for by this fight for the animals love is transformed into action. The worry for the animals is the love, which will have its light-filled effect and will lead them to their further development.

Everything man has transformed down to the level of the fall spheres has now been placed into his hands once again - in order to reverse this process.

That is why I am asking you to turn toward the animals, especially those toward which you cannot extend your love. For characteristics, imposed upon them by man, are still in you as well and must be transformed by you. Once those negative characteristics are changed, transformed, you are able to extend your absolute love to this animal as well. Even if an animal has badly hurt you in a former life, or in this one, it reacted violently only because you have tortured or killed the animal first; for no animal on this earth will hurt a human being when he or she is innocent and free of any burden toward the animal kingdom.

The tiger will lie down at the feet of a loving human being; will eat grass out of his hands. The poisonous snake will curl up tamely about his or her foot and will let its tongue dart out to lovingly make contact with you. And in the presence of a loving person no animal will hurt another.

Recognize, my beloved students, you are at the beginning of your path, which is the LOVE FOR ALL BEING! Whenever you do not act lovingly, there is something about yourselves you do not love! Wherever you do not love, you do not recognize yourselves. I, your friend and brother, am walking with you on this path of love and am showing you the weak points of your human being and also of your souls, so that the latter can become spotless and pure and so that all that which still slumbers within you [as a weakness] can flow out by way of the human being.

Why do you think you happened upon those animals increasingly, of which you are afraid or which you dislike? I would ask you, in accordance with your free will, for the coming fourteen days to turn toward these animals and to explore your own inner being about the reasons for your making differences between certain animals, in the quality of love you extend to them. Why do some people love a dog more than a cat, the bird more than the spider?

As long the animals take flight at your sight, your vibrations still express streams of defense rather than those of love. Only when all animals remain near you, no matter what kind of species, are you in the love-vibration and have reached the first level of love. The second level is that you will raise up all animals about you into the next higher vibration. Your cat will then no longer catch mice, for instance. Your dog will be peacefully inclined toward all other animals, will no longer chase a cat or squirrel, but will - through your work in love - come into unity with all other animals.

Those animals that still kill one another now will be transformed by your love-vibration and will partake of a different kind of nourishment in the future age. They will no longer harm other animals because the vibration which today's human being has transferred to the animals will have changed to love. Since love is the strongest power, the animals that are about you will be raised by your power of love and will be transformed [along with everything else], in order to enter into a spiritualized existence upon the new earth.

Understand Me, My beloved, and recognize here, too, the lofty task is transferred unto you! By doing these exercises that I am giving you, you will grow into this lofty task step by step.

Do not ponder your inability to love, but act as I am teaching it to you! Do send thoughts of love, even if your heart cannot yet connect with that thought! The thought is the beginning of this love-path, and if you stay with it, the thought will turn into the sensation. The sensation will then grow strong and mighty in you, so that you may even lovingly embrace the rat, even though right now you are still afraid of it, as long as inside of you, you are one with this spark of being in creation, with this part-soul.

When you feel afraid of rats or mice, ask yourselves, what kinds of thoughts are still flicking through your heads? Are they negative thoughts of the kinds that don't let you notice them yourselves, so that you are not even conscious of them? Pay attention to it next time, and you will recognize yourselves in the particular animal!

Try out this exercise in all those animals you are not fond of! Connect them with the characteristics you attribute to the animal, and look for those characteristics in yourselves! When we come together again, we will speak about it, and you will see that already you will have lost a lot of your fear in this short span of time; because you, the 'human being', have spiritually worked on whatever was latent within your soul. I am helping you with this, every single one of you, individually, I your friend and brother.

Recognize that love is taught worldwide, in the many small communities, through Me and other messengers of light, so that there shall be a new heaven and a new earth upon which human beings will live in unity, love and peace with creation. You are now in the preparation of this wonderful era that is upon

you. So come with me and execute the steps leading toward love.

I ask you, in accordance with your free will, to continue to align with Me your brother even more. [Continue to] diligently collect your thoughts in the morning as soon as you awaken, and turn them over to Me in the unity with GOD the FATHER, and send your first ray of love into this world and to all your human brothers and sisters, and to all of creation.

It is a thought that needs not last more than half a minute. Mightily this thought is illumined, spanning Earth, connecting with all thoughts of like quality, and returning to you, filling you with increased love-power, which was originally sent out by you. Even during the day and whenever you are able to, fortify this thought, send love and peace into this churned up world, to all the needy places, to the places of wars where brother fights against brother!

I ask you; **fortify** the thoughts of peace; for verily, I say unto you, with every such thought peace comes nearer to you and all this suffering will finally end. **Try to be loving and peaceful in your immediate areas**, even if you have not yet entered into the schooling, which would show you why you do not like one person as much as another. Still, begin already now to love even the one who is not well disposed of you, for time is pressing on and love is needed!

When you go into your restful phase of the day, when your day becomes calm, allow Me to remind you to let your day pass by you, mentally, and to ask your neighbor [mankind] and your secondary neighbor [the animals] for forgiveness wherever it is appropriate. And again place your being into the hands of the FATHER, into My hands, so that your soul, being a few steps ahead of your 'human being,' may raise itself above the heaviness of earthly living, and so that it may help - on the spiritual level - to lessen the suffering and to bring love wherever it is needed.

Your soul is not asleep when your body rests, for when the latter falls into its deep sleep the soul frees itself. Still connected to the well-known silver cord, the soul lifts itself up. And - depending on what kind of thoughts you entertained just when you were in the process of falling asleep - your soul helps Me and the purely spiritual beings with the different tasks that are connected with the transformation [of the earth and its realm] and with the home-bringing of all souls. If the human being was very tightly connected with its ego, the soul cannot be of help to Me.

Think about My words, My beloved students, My friends, My sheep! My love and blessing is with you and with all who walk with you—and that is all upon the earth's sphere; for all human children are linked with each other by the band of unity, as I have explained to you at the beginning of this evening. One cell stands for all and all stand for one. You are a community, and I am walking this earth spiritually and awaken all those cells that are prepared, so that they may awaken to the CHRIST-LIGHT and may strive toward love.

Amen

18. Exercise

Two-thousand years ago, when I, Jesus Christ gathered My disciples about Me on this planet, and when I taught them the meaning of love, they looked at Me with big eyes too and said to Me: “We will never be able to believe what you are telling us.” I answered them:

“O you, My disciples, you are not to believe, but come to knowledge by your own experiences.”

Faith, hope and love are required in the beginning of the discipleship. To believe what I am teaching you, to hope that all the changes I am teaching will be actualized in each and everyone by love. This is how the student - in the course of his or her many experiences - comes from faith to recognition, then to knowledge, and all the many questions that come up in the course of his spiritual journey will answer themselves in the inner being of the student. It happens when he actualizes what he has learned to know.

I took you by the hand and—by way of love—I lead you to the stone, the plant, the animal, for man could not exist without these parts of creation, these co-creatures. Since man is about to totally destroy his co-creation I am now walking this earth, spiritually, world-wide and am working through My own in this difficult but at the same time joyful time.

Worldwide, and in all religions My Spirit of Love is effective; for this earth is to be raised once again, all the way up to the purest of spheres, the eternal heavens, through the very people who once caused Earth to fall as deeply as it did.

As of now, you are still in your human consciousness. You know about your souls, you know that all sensations, streaming forth from the human being, do not flow from the personality but rather from the soul itself. By this I mean sensations such as joy, thankfulness, but also sadness and pain. **Sensations are the language of the soul.** Through this schooling of love I lead you to this language, for you shall learn to understand creation once again. For nothing in creation is dead, everything is full of life; everything is vivified and pulsated by the omnipresent CREATOR-SPIRIT. Nothing is outside of Him, everything is in HIM, THE ALL-ONE.

When via love you enter into the soul’s world of sensations, a whole level of being opens for you, which is to date still closed to you. It is a sphere that cannot be compared with the present earthly state of being. It is a sphere where you intensively experience the unity with creation, so that nothing is separated from you any more. Everything is within you as well, be it the stone, the plant, or the animal. You are one with all of it, for everything is permeated with the same divine breath.

You, by that I mean the entire human race, are about to enter this level of consciousness. It is the reason for all this suffering on Earth, for all this need and pain, for everything that once was caused by man must now be atoned for and therefore resolved. Let me give you an example here in this circle:

In these days, the conquest of a continent is celebrated. In My name, millions of people were killed, human beings, My disciples, who lived in unity with nature. Because, verily, I say unto you, no stone was moved from one place to another without the [natural] inhabitants asking the stone for permission to do so. These human beings were thankful for everything that was granted them, and they understood the language of the plants and animals. They knew no illnesses, and why?

The plants communicated with them and they knew which ones could be used for injuries and which ones to combat bouts with fever and many more things. They did not hunt animals for the love of killing, but only did so when nature could not come up with enough vegetables or fruits for them to eat. They thanked the animal, which gave itself to the humans. That is how those inhabitants lived. -----

Some part of their wisdom is still transmitted to you now, a wisdom that included the world of the nature beings, as they experienced it. You too shall come to knowledge by your experiences, to a faith that is more than a belief, one that is knowing.

In My name, the inhabitants of that continent were nearly annihilated. Even today they are displaced by the white people, driven out and oppressed, despised because of the color of their skin and also for the sake of their life style in nature.

And now I ask you, with which people am I more in My Spirit of Love, with them or with those who call themselves Christians and who murdered with the sword in their hand? Verily, I say unto you, whosoever fights with the sword will also perish by the sword. You know this ‘word’ from the ‘scriptures’; this ‘word’ has verity especially in this time.

All those who carried the sword at that time are now under this sword. It is the reason why there is so much suffering and need on this earth. All those that were executed in My name are now gathered in other religions and are opposed to Christianity.

I AM THAT I AM, one with GOD, the FATHER, His LOVE. I am within every people of this earth and live in My SPIRIT wherever love is actualized. Love is the highest power. The transformation to a new heaven and a new earth is accomplished by this power. The old has passed away, peace and love will be and you will then be on this level of consciousness, which, as of yet, you cannot comprehend with your human mind. However, by practicing these loving and blessing thoughts, yes as well as the sensations and your deeds, you will be able to achieve it.

The next step, which I would like to take you through in this schooling, is the step into kingdoms that you cannot see. As of now, you are walking through this world blind to these kingdoms. However, if you are willing to immerse yourselves even more into the deed of love, the veil between you and the **nature beings** will no longer be there. For know that whatever tale your fairy tales are telling about the fairies, gnomes, and many other things, are not fairy tales. Rather, they are the experiences of clairvoyant ancestors and also of those clairvoyant people living today, who are serving nature in and out of the love of the CREATOR-SPIRIT.

Nothing is unvivified, neither a cloud, nor the wind, nor fire or water. Everywhere, you are surrounded by nature spirits just waiting for more people to awaken to their world. For whoever lives in unity with creation will lose the blinders before his eyes. For then he will see the wondrous world of the heavenly hosts of ministering beings in the nature kingdoms.

Every plant, every tree has devas caring for them. Every bush is supported in its growth by the loving spiritual hands of the nature spirits. The winds are vivified by the spirits of the air, which take up the seeds and carry them far along, so that they may grow and flourish upon the earth in order to nourish you with their green nutrients.

Animals see the nature beings. When you watch them, you can tell by their behavior that they see something you are not yet able to see. Not yet, My beloved students.

I want to bring the world of the nature beings near to you so that you may learn to know this creation as well and thereby take the first step into a more spiritual world. It is a step that will lift you out of your coarse-material human being. Even this small flame of a candle [pointing to candle in the room] is inhabited by a tiny spirit of fire. At the very moment when a light is about to be lit, a tiny spirit flies toward this light in a breeze and holds its delicate hands protectively all about this light. It is one with this flame.

You too should become one with this light, and so it shall be your **task**, for the next fourteen days if you are willing, to keep lighting a light from time to time. Gaze into this light, even if for now you cannot yet see the spirit of fire. Recognize the symbol in the fire - it is purification - and I say unto you: the world is burning, for purification involves the entire earth.

And when you immerse yourselves in this flame, I ask you to link with this purification process with light-filled thoughts, and to send them forth to all the areas of crises! Verily, I say unto you: spiritually you are at that very moment within warring people and can bring to that place love and peace.

There shall be peace on this earth, peace in all human hearts, and you are called upon to help bring this peace about—even if you have the feeling that in the midst of the war site, here and there, people are dying in spite of your spreading blessing about, in spite of your thoughts of love and peace, which you are trying to spread all about. I say unto you, the soul receives this impulse of power and recognizes, even while the human being is dying, that there must be togetherness, unity, not opposition and disunity.

And when you walk through nature, try to sense the nature beings! Pick up, once again, your little rock, your small friend. In that moment when you take it inside of yourself, link also with the spirit of the mountains, whence the rock once originated and from which it separated. Or you can link with the soul of the earth in whose very berth this stone was safely kept as part of a massive rock formation.

Everything is SPIRIT, not only SPIRIT from the breath of GOD, but also SPIRIT in His creations - and the FATHER'S thoughts of love-creation are immensely multifarious.

When you meander to your special tree, the one whom you gave all your love, be also conscious of the fact that it too is inhabited by a nature being. Link, mentally, with this spirit and your consciousness will rise beyond your coarse-material garment, beyond the human being.

My beloved students, walk with Me through the harvest time of year and its falling leaves, and walk with Me through the creation of this earth, which is preparing to sink into the sleep of winter and free itself just before it is at hand.

You too are in the process of freeing yourselves, and the [symbolical] sleep of winter, with its white snow cover, oh My beloved, is the gentle veil of purity that you put about yourselves in order to draw from this purity when you re-awaken to new life. It is a more spiritual life than the one you previously lived, a life of love-unity with creation, with your brothers and sisters, no matter what religion, people or race. All are children of the eternally holy PRIMORDIAL FATHER.

In His name, I bless you as well as all My brothers and sisters of this earth and those in the soul garment. And I bless also the nature kingdoms. Many of these beings are all about you in the joyful expectance that you will soon awaken to their being.

Amen

19. Exercise

My beloved fold, I have called you by your name, and you have come to ME, JESUS CHRIST, the good SHEPHERD.

Verily, I want to be your friend, your brother and want to walk the paths with you - as usual. These are paths that lead home directly, without detours, home to GOD My and your FATHER with Whom I am one. Even if you do wander about on the meadow of life here and there in order to pick this or that juicy grass and flower, go, run to them and pick them. You will be back at My side that much more quickly; for the longing in your hearts leads you right back into My arms time and again. And you will continue the path to the light cleaving even more closely to Me.

I know My sheep and My sheep know Me! **No matter in what religion they may be, they will recognize Me by My love.** I am the love of the FATHER, by which HE—the ALL-ONE [GOD] walked the Earth in Me, JESUS OF NAZARETH. It is this love that has been leading you thus far, from the eternal home in the pure heavens all the way here, into this community. And it is that love that will lead you all the way to your goal, the SOURCE.

In this season of the stormy autumn people, My adopted children, commemorate those who have gone to the beyond ahead of them.

Everything in nature reminds them of things passing away as well as the new becoming; for where ever the leaves whirl to the earth, you can already see the branches develop its buds for the burgeoning life in spring.

So you too should collect your thoughts now, in this more quiet time of the year. You should watch these thoughts for what kinds they are, **so that you can become masters of your thoughts** and so that they will not stream forth from you unbridled, creating their shapes and forms, be they positive or negative.

A conscious life, My beloved friends, is of the utmost importance, for as of now man walks this earth unconsciously or, in other words, in a state of sleep. Just as My disciples slept when I asked them to “Stay awake and pray with Me,” so many of My human brothers and sisters are still sleeping.

I call out to all: “Awaken, awaken to conscious life! Awaken and pray with Me in these critical times, but also in times of joy and of transformation to a new wonderful era!”

Conscious thinking means that you give Me - and therefore God - your first thoughts in the morning, as I have taught you. Conscious living also means that you place all your thinking into the commission of the light, time and again, no matter what your occupation may be at the time.

How many useless thoughts whirl about in your often heavy heads? How many light-filled thoughts of peace and love could raise your entire being and powerfully irradiate your human being?! Recognize, My beloved students, your sensations and your **thoughts have effect** upon your human body, and more so, of course, your deeds. However, even your sensations and thoughts affect you.

Let Me give you an example: You awaken in the morning. It is stormy outside. The rain is pelting the window panes. Dark and dreary is the day. Perhaps your thoughts were with Me, JESUS CHRIST, with GOD THE FATHER, but your second thought was “What miserable weather we are having!” “And I should have to go out?” “It’s disgusting!”--- How often do you think in this manner?

Immediately, these thoughts cause your mood to sink, cloud your consciousness and render you unenthusiastic. Thus the day, begun so wonderfully in prayer, in the light, will be pulled down by these thoughts into a low level of consciousness. Your body will immediately vibrate in this lower vibration. Depressive thoughts, not only yours but also those of others who are on the same level of vibration, will fly to you and will affirm you in your ill-tempered mood.

How else could such a rainy, dark day be begun? You look outside; it is still dark and gray. The ‘human being’ cannot help but see this murky darkness. But then try, at that moment, to behold the positive aspects in this rain: Does nature not direly need this rain? Does it not need the storm, so that it may blow the leaves off the trees in order for the new buds to be able to form next spring and in order for new green leaves to grow? Does nature not need cold days, yes ice and snow, and the calm of winter?

Just as nature needs these things, My beloved, so do you need these dark days. They are only outwardly dark. In your inner being they can be glorious and light-filled times of reflection. They can be times in which you can withdraw from the loud world of the summer, of mirth and pleasure, allowing you to take stock of

your passing year.

Which ones of your good intentions or projects can you still fulfill in these remaining months or days before the New Year is upon you? Surely, you have made resolutions at the beginning of the year, had planned this or that project, and how quickly has time passed by - has run away from you.

Now you have this time to think about your life, for this storm is not inviting you outside to walk around in the rain. Instead, you stay indoors in the safety of your home.

So take a lighted candle, light being the symbol of your inner light, take stock and immerse yourselves in the stillness of your inner temple. Your inner temple near your heart is not a small chamber, but is the entire creation. You still cannot grasp the fact that everything is within you.

Just as you can take into yourselves the candle light that you first look at outwardly, so it is with your little friend, the stone; so it is with the tree and its glorious leaves that turned color in the fall; in you is also every animal, is indeed truly everything. First you try seeing it with the intellect, with your mind, but later you see this light, the candle within you with your eyes closed. It fills your entire being, as well as everything else.

And with your continued expansion of consciousness—heed the meaning of the words **consciousness-expansion**—your inner temple of love becomes larger and wider, until it encompasses everything, the stones at your feet, the earth that you tread, every blade of grass, every flower, every blossom, every tree, every hedge, every animal, the nature beings, all people, no matter what the color of their skin, and no matter what idiosyncrasies they possess. Overflowing love streams toward all of that, a love which is already DIVINE, because it no longer makes any distinctions; for by this you are already in unity with the pure angels of the heavens. However, you still have ways to go until then, a short distance, which We will walk together, My beloved sheep, if you are willing.

We have given our attention to the nature beings, the spirits of fire. With this schooling you are simultaneously passing through your purification. The purification of your human ego happens systematically until the human being truly ministers to the soul. As of now it is the opposite for most of My human children: Mostly the soul is forced to minister to the ‘human being.’

Step by step, you unshackle your soul so that it may walk this earth wearing its streaming white garment, having thrown all burdens upon the ‘human being,’ who then has worked out these things; for the soul came to earth in order to minister to all, lovingly, and in unity with all beings of light. And then, My beloved, everything will lovingly minister to the soul and therefore to the ‘human being,’ who has subjected himself to his soul. However, this takes a few more steps.

In a brief **meditation**, I will now guide you into the innermost Earth, to the PRIMORDIAL FIRE, a fire that will one day re-unite itself with the eternally holy fire of the pure heavens, the PRIMORDIAL ENERGY of life—which is love.

You feel the earth, the planet upon which you stand with the soles of your feet. Spiritually, and at My hand you are now immersing yourselves into and right through the depths of the rock formation, through the waters and into the fiery life of the PRIMORDIAL IMAGE of your mother Earth, into its very soul.---

Flames are all about you. However, they are not earthly flames but spiritual fire. It is the spiritual fire of longing, the longing of your aging mother Earth, the longing to be reassigned—once again—to the spiritual spheres. As of right now, it still is the lowliest vibrating planet, yet sanctified by the LOVE that walked the earth in JESUS OF NAZARETH, THAT I AM. The same as you, I had put on the earthly garment. And in the same way as I once tenderly caressed the clay of the earth and said: “Oh Mother Earth, see, the time of redemption draws near, your soul too I will rise up with all those who once entered the depths with the intention to explore the sphere of darkness.” In that same way you should radiate loving thoughts, while you are amid the spiritual earth-fire, therefore think:

“O Mother Earth, our human body was formed from you, we thank you. – We, your children in the human garment bring to you the love of the heavens, peace and the Good News: see, in us burns the light of redemption, not only in us but also in many of our brothers and sisters; for the time of transformation draws near. All the pain we have inflicted upon you—by the genealogy of mankind—will soon cease now. Together with JESUS CHRIST, we will help carry you upward to the next higher sphere, into the new being, into a higher level of vibration. Your spiritual fire is our spiritual fire, for in us too burns the longing, the longing to return home.”—

Now, return to your bodies. You still feel the vibration in the soles of your feet. You sense the unity with the planet Earth, spiritual unity.

If you are willing, you may repeat this **exercise** with your words in the coming fourteen days. By this, you will gradually grow into oneness with creation.

My joy is with you. My love blesses you in the name of the FATHER, you and all human beings and souls. Now I place My hand upon your head and I address you thus: “My sheep, sense the touch through Me, your Shepherd! I bless you and the path that lies before you. - My peace is with you!”

Amen

20. Exercise

Dark is the night, foggy and cold. Yet, he who does not pass through this darkness will not appreciate the warmth and the light of the sun. Therefore, My beloved, the FATHER has granted His children free will, so that they may pass through the darkness swiftly and can return to the light freely. Never again will there be darkness, for darkness has been explored through all eternity and has been transformed to light.

You, who are walking through this dark night have suffered many an hour of your life in deepest despair and heaviness of heart. Bitterness was in you, not only against human beings but also against GOD, because you had been taught that HE, THE ETERNAL LOVE punishes. Now, however, My sheep, you see the silvery streak at the horizon, for the morning redness is dawning, and the first rays of love spread out over the still dark morning sky.

I, JESUS CHRIST, am this light, together with all who send out thoughts of love, peace, and blessing on this earth. I am spiritually walking this earth through these people, therefore also through you who have decided to follow My path. Even if some thorns between the rocks may injure you from time to time, My sheep, I, THE GOOD SHEPHERD, am with you in order to heal your wounds when you come to Me at that moment.

For I am only to help you when you ask Me. It is written: “Ask, and it is given unto you!”. If you hadn’t asked, the door would not have been opened for you, because according to the law of free will, the door would not have been *allowed* to be opened for you.

It is the same with the continued walk on the inner path of recognition. You are absolutely free concerning your decision to stay on the path.

However, it is the soul’s freedom. The “human being has this freedom only conditionally. Why? When you were but an infant, the soul entered the physical garment with certain expectations as to how it wanted to fashion its life in this body, having to do with what it wanted to learn and perfect. The soul therefore had a goal. Now, the human being has the choice to **go along with the soul**, but also to **oppose the soul**, but only for a certain span of time. Because if the human being acts in opposition to the soul’s conceptions—remembering that the soul is striving to reach the light—there will be discrepancies of vibration between the soul and the human being. And these discrepancies will express themselves in ailments, thoughts of displeasure, depression and, if this “working against the soul” continues even in illnesses. Therefore, the “human being’s” free will is conditional.

This does not mean that everyone who is ailing is to be thought of as one who lives in opposition to his soul; for this would only tempt the human being to look down on those suffering from disease or illness. Recognize that there are exceptions, that is, there are brothers and sisters who take upon themselves the burdens of their fellow-man, just as I took the cross of the world on My shoulders so that My brothers and sisters would not carry as heavily and could reach the light more easily. Therefore, **never judge and condemn**.

In this time of introspection, while you are preparing for a feast that is dedicated to My birth, you, My beloved, should not identify too much with the very external worldly striving. Instead, you should think of My words instead and try to identify with your soul and with what it wanted to accomplish in this earthly life. Know that especially in these so-called “dark times” [season] of the year, the streaming of the spiritual forces is especially strong. He who opens himself for these forces, he who makes himself more translucent for the love of GOD and becomes receptive for it, can receive a fullness of grace and pass it on to those who are important to him. I say unto you, My sheep, your loved-ones are more blessed with these heavenly gifts than with any material worth.

However, even an external gift can bring blessing, if it was chosen with love and imbued with the blessing of the giver. However, always consider this: What is any earthly gift compared to the fullness of the FATHER’S Love? There shall be light on Earth, light in all the hearts of the human children, light in all the despairing ones. There shall be light and peace in the ones lacking peace, light and love in the hearts of all the refugees who are passing through the experience of having to ask themselves: What and where is home on this earth? Only by this experience the human being recognizes that Earth is not home, but that home is eternity, home is the eternal being.

So I ask you to go into the coming weeks with introspection. Receive the fullness of love, beginning

right now and every day a bit more. Empty your earthly vessels of all your human worries and need. Empty yourselves of all sorrows and negative experiences. Empty it through love and open your vessels so that the fullness may be given unto you. And when you walk your paths with Me and link with Me time and again, you will awaken to a conscious life in Me and with Me. Let Me be the friend at your side. Let Me walk with you through the seemingly dark days, so that they may be sanctified by your thinking, sensing, by your deeds and your speaking in and of My SPIRIT of love.

When you are ready to walk with Me in this SPIRIT, then the nature spirit's world of sensation no longer will be foreign to you. When the morning fog in the streets, fields and forests thickens, see in it the symbol of the veil that lies between your earthly world and the spiritual one. It takes only the sun of love for the fog to lift. It takes your sun, for every one of you should be a sun, and the fog will lift. Then, no longer will be the spiritual world hidden from you, the spirits of the elements of fire, water, earth and air. Yes, for then the spiritual world—which is protecting and surrounding you full of love—is no longer hidden from you.

By sensing them, you will make your first contact, My dear students. For instance, when you look out into the fog, are there not the dancing water nymphs in their damp element? Feel yourselves into their world, as they gently spread out their hands in the fog, over the fallen leaves, in order to promote the spiritual process of transformation: leaves fall to the earth to be nourishment for the trees, for bushes, grass, and flowers. Sense, how everything is weaving and working, so that in the spring new life can awaken once again! Immerse yourselves into the magical world of the nature beings! Magically—that is what you call it—the chemical processes are at work.

The intellect believes it to happen this way. However, know that nothing happens without the spiritual power. Wherever this power is not at work, there is idleness, stagnation, nothing happens. Just like clockwork, everything comes together, one wheel serving the other. The smallest mechanical part fulfills its function, exactly like the large sun wheel and a much larger one, your nearest neighbor, your central sun in your vicinity; With your nearest neighbor, I mean [the sun] not at all far—seen cosmically—but for you human beings quite incomprehensible. You too shall take up your place in this DIVINE clockwork, ministering lovingly. You should lay yourselves gently, like a leaf falling from a tree into the wind of the FATHER'S love. And you should let His will blow you wherever you can minister in love. That is your **task**.

I bless you, every single one of you in this circle, and everyone—near and far—who joyfully walks this path with you, the path of this Love-Schooling, and I bless everyone, because in the last analysis everyone walks toward the same goal, GOD, THE HOLY PRIMORDIAL FATHER. My peace is with you. Angels accompany you.

Amen

21. Exercise

The peace of the heavens is calling on you. I, JESUS CHRIST, am in your midst. Amused by your verbal fights, we of the spirit are viewing your human thoughts. Full of conviction, you are singing the words of love, about how I am leading you into unity with GOD THE FATHER. However, not only you; but the ETERNALLY ALL-ONE [GOD] guides all of His children, each one on his [individual] path. Lastly, therefore, the Power of Love rules, even though this Power of Love bows deeply before each child.

You have set out to understand this mystery. You have spanned cosmic widths [and breadths] in order to explore the darkness here, in the spheres of the fall, and in order to be a light in this darkness, equipped with the fullness of heavenly gifts, which are: love, mercy, patience, understanding, meekness, and humility. You draw from the divine fullness and you ask the question: “Are we not all puppets on this Earth, ruled and pushed back and forth like the chess pieces on the board?” Can you tell the humor in My words? Every single one of you [is] a child of the MOST HIGH! Are you forgetting your true being while in your human garment?

Who dares to push around this child of God? I say unto you: Nobody, for this child of the MOST HIGH has the absolute free will, and has set out in order to make use of this free will as a light-filled being. No matter who stands before you, my beloved students, they are all your brothers or sisters who, just like you, left home in order to traverse through the widths and breadths of creation, and in order to explore the darkness—for you as well—so that you need not walk every single difficult path yourselves.

No matter what happens on this planet, love will conquer!

When My foot stepped upon this earth, I knew that thorns were lying in My path. And I, the LOVE, walked this path voluntarily. I let them chide and ridicule Me, those who believed to be empowered in the spheres of the fall.

Do they really possess the power? Look about you, where has this power led them? I place My sensations into your heart: Out of ignorance the region of power, Earth, is being destroyed systematically. This power will destroy itself.

Who rules this world? – It is GOD the FATHER Who, in His unending love allows His children to do what they will, until they recognize their wrongdoings by their experiences and the following recognition, after which they will take on the journey homeward again.

Power leads to perdition. Power is simply a brief flare-up of a seeming subjugation of others, even subjugation of matter. [I say] seeming because this power will collapse within itself. When you look at history you can notice the collapse of great kingdoms.

I say unto you: “He who is rich with earthly wealth today will be poor tomorrow.”

Many a rich man who had come into this world with the hard and fast intention to use a wealthy life for the good of others will be saddened in the beyond, when he looks upon his earthly life and sees that his soul was not able to govern or dominate his human being. He will deeply regret his weakness, if the human being misused the earthly goods for his own good and well-being and even to subjugate his fellow man. He again set up karmic causes that will come into effect in a further life.

Recognize, my beloved, that heaven often gives into the wish to have power on this Earth in order to help love make its breakthrough. I say unto you, the angel messengers were once incarnated rulers, and their ‘human being’ paid no attention to the irradiation of the soul, which admonished the human being, even pleaded with him. Again, the human being misused his power. He forgot that he had wanted to use his power to help love make its breakthrough, because he thought that, as ruler he would succeed more easily. These are always single accounts of fate, and every soul is taught before he or she steps upon Earth, so that he might bring to it love and peace. The soul is taught and prepared for the fact that power is a great temptation for the soul in the human garment and still, the soul seizes this power. Thus it walks through the experience and learns [submission].

In recognition, the power lies down before the throne of the MOST HIGH, and says: **“FATHER, I HAVE LEARNED THAT YOUR POWER MEANS TO MINISTER IN LOVE** while in the human garment, to bow down humbly before each of my fellow-man. I have learned, oh FATHER, that this is not possible in the garb of a ruler. And so I will go again into another incarnation. And I will learn to love humbly, as a simple human child and as thousands and thousands of others. As mother, as father, with a

simple profession I will be Your child in the garment of humble love and will work wherever I live, and will radiate that, which You, oh Father, have placed within me as my heritage.”

Look about you on this earth; look into the faces of the rulers and look into the faces of the billionaires, those who you believe pull the strings! By what are they driven? They are not masters over themselves, oh no. It is their fears that are driving them, their need for more and more; to further expand their position of power, because there may be someone with even greater power to take over their rank. Their path is one of restlessness and without peace. They have silenced their conscience, you believe? Oh no, they are restless and without stillness so that they can shout down their conscience, which is indeed showing them their sinfulness. Again and again pictures rise up from the soul and force themselves upon the human being—be they horrible visions thrown upon the human being by the soul. They are not the ones you presume them to be, the ones who are the hunters and those making the rules. Instead, they are the hunted ones, no longer masters of their own game until they recognize that they are on the wrong path in their hunt, and that they are in the last analysis the hunted ones.

In the manner in which you are gathered here, My beloved, you are able to immerse yourselves into the stillness, listen to your inner being and link with your own soul. And the spiritual world can quicken you, can enter into your aura so that all darkness and obscurity leaves you. Joy rises up in you, and you fathom the presence of the heavens awakening in you. Whenever you wish you can bring heaven near to you.

But those who, you believe, are wielding authority are unable to do so. Put yourselves into their world of sensation. Think for a moment of their fears and of their next chess move, which they plan ahead of time only to have a different outcome altogether, and which always make more and greater demands of them: **The seeming puppeteer is being played.**

Now your justified question: By whom is he being played? And you believe that behind it is the darkness or the power exploring the darkness. However, I say unto you, it is GOD the ETERNAL WHO is behind it. May he who can grasp it do so; for it is His love which irradiates the child so that he can take the paths he wishes, even when they are the wrong paths. It is the FATHER WHO calls incessantly so that the hunter becomes the hunted. No matter where he goes, the FATHER is there calling out to him. No matter what kind of clever next move he—the small human being—might make, the Father knows it ahead of time, for nothing is hidden from HIM, and HE guides HIS child gently. He guides His child without taking away his free will, but in a protective way. He protects His child and guides him through all his experiences on the different paths the child himself has chosen in his free will. And all these different paths will in the last analysis all flow together into the one path, the path that leads homeward.

Let us turn to another topic now, let us enter the nature kingdoms, which serve [mankind] in love.

Verily, everything you consider as natural occurrences, the growth and flourishing of the plants and flowers, the wilting process, all of it is watched over by the helpers of nature. They work hand in hand, catching the vital forces from GOD’S natures of Order, Will, Wisdom, and Justice, and they guide these rays into the mineral, plant, and animal kingdoms, and by this they help raise the basic vibration [of all things]. Invisibly to you and therefore in secret, I would say like alchemists, they transform the chemical substances.

A human being has tried experiments by depriving a plant a certain substance for its growth. Then the human being waited to see if the plant would grow anyway. Surprised, he noticed that the plant grew in spite of this missing nourishing element. When the plant was examined, it was noticed that the element was indeed present in the plant, even though the latter was not able to take the substance from the filtered air and earth. The scientists were perplexed when confronted with this puzzle: How could the plant manufacture this substance?

Your scientists do not know about the weaving and working, growing and transforming with the help of the nature beings, for whom there are no such things as impenetrable walls. If it is in the will of GOD for the plant to grow, it will grow. However, if it is **GOD’S** will that the plant should pass on, it will do so.

Here, too, I am asking you not to slip backwards into your ‘human thinking.’ The human being blames himself for the dying of the plants, and he **has** for the most part truly asked for it. But I say unto you, the life force comes entirely from the **CREATOR SPIRIT**, Whose power is **LOVE**. This life force maintains the plant for as long as the **CREATOR SPIRIT** wants it so. When **HE** takes back His life force because another epoch comes to an end, even the nature beings will not interfere any longer, for it is not in the will

of **ETERNAL LOVE**. Think spiritually in this as well!

If the human beings had not sinned against the earth, this your old Earth still would have been transformed with all its plants, minerals, and animals, yes with all of yourselves—at the end of time. Whether it happens in this way or another way, the time of transformation is designated. Even that, my beloved, is brought to you in the fairy tales and myths.

You spoke about the fairy tale Snow White, Hansel and Gretel and the mystical interpretation of these fairy tales. You are all Snow Whites! You had to separate and go your own way. You are also Hansel and Gretel. It is not the bad stepmother or the parents who reject you. They are only the symbol for the process of cutting the umbilical cord: Now my child, go on your way. Go and seek it, for only by your experience, by your recognition, will you learn to appreciate the eternal light of LOVE.

And thus you are trekking through the seven mountains of Order, Will, Wisdom, Justice, Patience, Love, and Mercy. Through these you perfect yourselves in the natures and characteristics of GOD, realizing at the end of your way that in the divine sense, power simply means to minister in love. And so you serve either the gnomes or the witch. You minister and the temptations of the world approach you. Master the temptations, just as I have mastered them. Every single one of you is walking My path as My disciple. Once you have passed through the tests, you will suffer a seeming death, just as Snow White suffered it in the mystical fairy tale. It is the renouncing of all worldly being, and I, JESUS CHRIST, Am the one Who awakens My bride with a kiss, to remain awake in all eternity. You have come home, Snow White, home to the royal castle of the eternal home, the SOURCE.

Hansel and Gretel too are serving as brother and sister. And here again are the temptations. The witch is the symbol of that which is secular, which has to be burned in the fire, dissolved, so that the detour through the forest becomes the path leading home.

Earth is the planet of purification. Let the fire purify you so that your treasures that you will take along will not be precious stones, which the light will swallow, but that they reflect the light of love a thousand-fold.

Do not lose these treasures by seeking even further treasures, but keep your eyes on your goal, on your home and walk through this your earthly path until you come to the water, to the crossover into the next higher level, the level of the DIVINE WILL!

Verily, My dear friends, your ancestors knew the treasures of the mystical meaning of your fairy tales, of your myths. They were still able to see the fairies, the elves, gnomes, and devas, and they were delighted by their friends from the nature kingdoms. They still dwelled with them. That too was told to you in a mythical story, about the gnomes who helped the humans with their work. Even today, all nature kingdoms are ready to serve mankind with deep and devoted love.

What does man do? Not only does he trample carelessly through the fields and meadows. He spreads about his dark thoughts and indulges his ego... Think about yourselves, inasmuch as My words still have to do with you! Are you such dark figures as well, who rule in the woods, or is your step light and bouncy as you walk, and are your senses and your thoughts inclined to the heavens?

Verily, everything feels and senses along with you. When you spread light about you, light will stream toward you as well. But when you spread darkness around you, by your dark sensations, thoughts, words and actions, you will also link with all the darkness that still rules this earth.

At the same time you will enter into the energy field of the hunted one, as I have disclosed to you at the beginning of today's revelation. If you wish to be free, **be light** and your consciousness will spread through your human body and beyond it into the cosmos, as I have already explained to you, and into the infinite widths and breadths of creation. Everything is within you and **everything ministers to you and you to it. It is then that you are spiritual rulers.** Do you understand the difference? Now you will also understand why we are amused over your words and over your discussions.

So be light, light of the FATHER'S LIGHT and love of His LOVE! Transform yourselves toward the light-filled being, and thereby everything else will transform itself as well. Forget your personality [the human being], turn toward the 'WE.' Examine yourselves in how much the 'I', the ego, is still in the foreground. Become the 'WE' and enter into the unity of divine fellowship with all angels and all spirits who are striving toward the light of love.

My blessing is with you and with all—near and far—who are underway on the paths homeward into the

FATHER'S HOUSE.

Amen.

22. Exercise

My Friends! I call you that because, verily, I am truly so near to you as only a friend can be near to a friend. The good friend helps, the good friend stands by your side, but also makes you aware of your weaknesses and errors and, thereby, paths that are unnecessary for you to take.

Recognize that karmic paths do not necessarily have to be taken. Certain causes that you have once set can be settled through love in another incarnation. If this settlement does not take place, then the law of karma will begin to have effect: Whatsoever you sow, so shall you reap.

However, even during the time of reaping, My beloved friends, I JESUS CHRIST will be at the side of the one who recognizes himself in this process and who disburses forgiving love; for by this he walks the path I have gone before him.

In the moment when you seriously strive for My discipleship, I can erase a large portion of your karmic burden, due to your living of love. I have received this power by My FATHER'S mercy. That too is power [Comp. 21. exercise], power which every one of you bears within. It is the lofty power of Love and Mercy. This activated power is so strong that it can erase many violations—by this I mean karmic seeds that were sown. That means that the first sprouting of this karmic seed is transformed into a seed of love, joy and understanding, that is, by virtue of the POWER OF MERCY.

Truly, all power is rendered unto you—is this not wonderful? At the very moment that you recognize your bondage to an event or events from another incarnation, you are given the power of love in order to transform this bondage to a DIVINE connection in and of unity.

Whenever fellow human beings experience difficulties, and whenever subsequently you believe there is the need to criticize them, it is always your difficulty, and you yourself deserve the criticism. There are no exceptions.

Here, upon this earthly globe you cannot obtain perfection, even though I constantly remind you to become perfect, as your FATHER in heaven is perfect! This perfection, My dear students, cannot be obtained on the level of Order. You will not be perfect until you have reached GOD, your SOURCE.

As long as you are not yet one with the eternal Love, with the absolute Mercy, and the unlimited Patience, as long as you have not yet perfected yourselves in the DIVINE Natures, by this I mean fulfilling everything in and about you in DIVINE Order, my friends; for perfection also means to place all your wishes and your will into the Will of GOD, yes your entire self; for as long as you cannot raise your consciousness above your human existence, above all levels – expanding it beyond the material and reaching into the spiritual worlds, until everything is truly within you; as long as you have not developed DIVINE Wisdom in the deep recognition of your developing consciousness, and as long as you do not recognize DIVINE Justice, by walking Earth in justice and righteousness, until then, My friends, Earth will bind you.

The total material being still pulls and drags you, mirrors to you your material wishes and conceptions. During this time, man continues to fall, time and again. May he recognize himself in his transgressions in order to come nearer, a further but small step, to his perfection by virtue of his recognition.

Only when you have fully developed these four levels of consciousness, they are called Order, Will, Wisdom, and Justice, you are no longer earth-bound and can raise yourselves beyond the material level and can finally strive toward the spiritual and toward the eternal light of perfection. You finally accomplish this by way of Patience, Love, and Mercy, the last three being called GOD'S CHARACTERISTICS. The heavenly light irradiates you, visibly, and the angels are with you in their splendid luster. And they are among you and carry you toward the eternal home—by way of these levels of consciousness. Again, this being carried upward is done by your perfecting yourselves in ministering love; for love, My friends is the supporting element of all GOD'S Natures and Characteristics. Love is the life; love is the power and might of creation.

In the terrestrial spheres, in the material being, the passage is very narrow and is narrowing still the higher you reach, and this narrow path becomes very slippery. However, I am at your side, I am always the light for your path. If you are willing to lean on this light, to take the hand the light is extending to you, then the edge can be as narrow as it will, and as slippery, you may even slip and slide here and there, it is always I Who catches you. And what am I? Again, I am LOVE.

“And the WORD is become flesh and has dwelled among you.” The word of creation and the power of

creation entered into a tiny human child and took up a dwelling among them. If you cling to this love, what can happen to you?

However, if you believe you could possibly dash forward alone upon this path, you may even manage to progress a large part of this narrow path, with a great amount of high-wire expertise; but if you rely upon your own power alone and do not humbly bow in love, therefore, if you do not take My hand, you will surely fall until you have developed completely these four levels within you, which are: Order, Will, Wisdom, and Justice. Only then will you leave behind the “fall-thoughts” of wanting to dominate and control others. Only then does the power of attraction of DIVINE Patience, Love and Mercy come into play. Then, nothing and no one can take away from you—any more—this power of attraction.

This sphere of Order, therefore, this life here upon the coarse material world is at the same time a wonderful opportunity of learning for you. For all perspectives are open to you here. You can take hundreds of paths. If you long for love, for light, all these paths will lead to the one goal. If your thoughts and sensations are still tightly connected with your ego, with controlling and dominating others and with further exploring the spheres of darkness, you will still be going toward the light, for even these paths—and I say this unto you with emphasis—in the last analysis will lead into the light.

Even those who do not walk the paths, which I call “exploring the darkness,” can let the experiences work for themselves when they let them become recognition for them. Not every child has to walk the bitterest of paths and tread the deepest depths, since consciousness is universal and since every created child can indeed partake of this universal consciousness and learn from it, thereby not having to walk every single path. That too is a gift from GOD, the FATHER to His children, into whose hands HE also placed free will as the loftiest gift of all.

These hands can truly accomplish both, on one side holding power, depicted by the earthly globe or the scepter, and on the other side giving ministering love, streaming forth blessing and healing.

Both can be linked, unequivocally, one with the other. Many of you, yes you yourselves, one or the other amongst you, have gone paths of power, with the scepter and the globe in one hand and giving blessings with the other. However, know that this kind of path is the hardest. It is the most slippery path of all, when the people bow before the potentate and raise him to their god.

How hard is it then for the human being in the garment of the potentate, to pass on the love his people bring toward him, immediately to pass it on to the ONE from WHOM comes all power. How quickly the ‘human being’ feels validated by his power and falls into thinking: “Am I not the Master of Ceremony of this Earth? All heed my word. Who knows if there even is another power outside of my power, one who is above me?” Already the pernicious thought is born, that says:

“I am greater; yes I am the only power and might, for outside of me there is nothing, for no one has ever seen HIM, the ALL-ONE [GOD].”

Beloved students, recognize how easy it is to fall, and recognize how deep one can fall as well! Still, even the worst fall is just another path home to the FATHER. This is how HE, the ETERNAL sees every one of his children: On the way home to HIM. And this is how you should see every one of your fellow-brothers and -sisters; for all are on their way home to the SOURCE. May there be ever so much hatred thrust to the surface of the soul, and may it express itself in and through mankind, it is the product of all the negativity having surmounted in the millions of years since the fall. This is for you an unimaginably long span of time, but before GOD it is merely the blink of an eye.

Time and space is merely a manifestation of the fall event, is only a manifestation of the material being.

Now, you are returning to infinity, you are leaving time and space step by step. And no matter how much you adhere—in your human state—to the concept of time, time is already no longer what it once was, for the vibration all about your center star [the sun] has raised tremendously. This means, the speed of the sun velocity and that of the milky ways—orbiting about a center of the collecting love of GOD—has increased tremendously. And this velocity, this speed will increase until zero time, faster than light. The FATHER in His love is collecting His children, is bringing them home, and with them the material being.

My beloved, for you this is a wonderful event. For you will live, work and help, in the midst of this event. Prepare yourselves now for this time of enormous consciousness-expansion! Leave the limitations of your human being far behind you. Open yourselves for the only power, which will help you to enter into

this new consciousness, it is the ministering love! I extend to you My hand and plead with you: “Come, walk with Me, and everything about you will transform itself toward that which is full of light!”

We will leave the schooling in the nature kingdoms and will turn toward a new level. On this level you will look back upon your present life, by taking yourselves back to your child, youth, and adult years, always advancing in three-year steps. That is, you will watch the children, youth and adults, and use them as catalysts for your own past. For I will bring to the fore everything that lies deeply hidden within your souls—each according to his or her own striving and desire. If your steps toward ministering love are of the impetuous kinds, then I will take hold of you with My love, shake you up and rattle you until your soul releases everything from the deepest levels.

Together, we will take the path through the mirror image of your neighbor, by way of self-recognition. Wherever it is necessary, I will show you previous incarnations, perhaps in dream images, so that you may better understand your behavior. I will earnestly lead you by way of your mistakes and weaknesses, if you are willing; but always it is up to your free will if you wish to continue with Me on the path, which is, I repeat, also your own way of Golgotha: to forgive in love all those who mock and deride you and to carry all in love so that heaven can be opened also for your neighbor, by your life and by your own transformation.

Only by the love that is lived in ones daily life will you transform your old [mother] Earth and your fellow human beings. Be the workers in My vineyard! The harvest of this vineyard has already begun.

You have little time to ponder this new step, which we will walk together. Do not let the rush of your daily life take you prisoner, and do not let the glitter of matter blind you! You have made the first timid steps upon a road of light, for spiritually seen, this narrow path you are walking now is light-filled. Accompanied by the angels of the heavens you are walking toward your goal. These first timid steps now want to become stabilized, want to become longer, more advancing steps, bringing you closer to the pinnacle.

Yet, not right away will you go to your goal; for before the pinnacle is reached, the love admonishes you to turn about and look down the mountain path, so as to assist all those behind you who will return to perfection with you at the same time—and this is a human expression, for in eternity time does not exist.

Therefore, use the remaining days wisely, in preparation of Christmas! Enter into the stillness of your inner temple in the center of your heart! Light the candles—externally as well as in the inner being of your selves! Slow down from your busy activities even during the day and enter into your inner chamber, and be it only for a few seconds! Now power will stream toward you that will help you along. Prepare yourselves for my birth within you! Don’t you want to adorn this inner Temple—with the candles of selfless love, with faithfulness, belief, and trust? Won’t you place the straw of love into My manger? Love, which you give to your neighbor without expecting compensation?

[I am speaking about] a love that bows before one’s neighbor, that gives [gifts] even to those who are not well disposed toward them. Would you not want to try to place into My manger the straw of self-mastery and overcoming the ego? May your inner Christmas shine brightly in the light of these candles, in the brightness of love, so that I can awaken to life within you even if it is only the power of an infant at first?

My friends, with your growth of love and being able to give love, I will give you more and more My gifts from the fullness; for I may only give you as much as you ask Me to give, as much as you are able to absorb at that time. If your inner temple is stopped up and stuffed with your own wishes and conceptions, what can I offer to you? Your inner being has to be empty first.

Create a holy space within you, a sanctified space, so that the blessing of the MOST HIGH can be given to you in the HOLY NIGHT, in the fullness that you can absorb. I give you all power, all love. What are you willing to give to Me?

My friends, you are blessed in the name of the FATHER. Freely you have come and freely you are leaving [this place]. No one can take from you the inner freedom, which is given unto every child.

Amen

Love for all fellow-man

Recognize yourself in your neighbor

Exploring your personality

23. Exercise

My friends, I JESUS CHRIST greet you as we begin a new chapter in time and space. I greet you out of the Love-Loftiness, out of the Love-Might and Love-Power.

With this Power and Might I extend My hand to you as friend and shall guide the paths via your being in the events of time and space. I irradiate your souls and all the veils which you have placed round about the pure child of the FATHER, by your earthly lives. If you wish, I shall show you in your dreams, in encounters with others, and in visions whatever is necessary for you in order to clear up your karmic debts. These debts, My beloved, are always irradiated by My Love and Mercy.

You were listening to an excerpt of the return of the fallen child Sadhana [from the book by Anita Wolf: *Ur-Ewigkeit in Raum und Zeit*, dealing with Sadhana's Conversion.] The word was placed, truly carefully and consciously, into your hearts, for you too are on the way home, each and every one in his particular way.

The way home, My beloved sheep, is quite steep, yet it leads by way of lush meadows as well as sometimes quite large rocks in your way. These stones, with which you bruise yourselves and stumble over, are always your ego, are you, yourselves. To understand this, I need to explain the LOVE OF THE FATHER, which has made a home in you. By virtue of divine wisdom I want to transmit to you certain knowledge - however, it all depends on your free will.

Are you ready to have your depths explored? Are you willing to recognize your weaknesses and faults? Are you willing to discard these weaknesses and faults? Are you willing to carry the love, peace and the indwelling divine blessing power in you into the world, so that you may not walk alone; so that you would not try to reach the summit by yourselves, the FATHER'S HOUSE, which is your goal, but take along all those at the left and right side of the road, as it is in accordance with the law of Love and Mercy?

In order to take along your brothers and sisters the work on yourselves is required: **You have to learn to love yourselves as you are at this moment!** When you accept yourselves, including your faults and weaknesses, only then can you begin to love your neighbor. For when you understand yourselves and have explored your own depths, you will also understand your neighbor. At such a time your consciousness is in a raised state and can vibrate with the consciousness of your neighbor, and you will understand his present actions from the level of divine wisdom and recognition.

Then you will recognize that every one of your neighbors is traveling toward the eternal goal. You will recognize that his explicit weaknesses are also your weaknesses. You recognize that his good characteristics, therefore the good, also lies within you; for nothing on this earth is completely negative, nothing and no one. Every human child bears within the innermost soul the GOD-SPARK, the heritage of the child of God, given to him through the blessing of the eternally holy FATHER.

When you travail through this recognition, through all the rocks and boulders lying in your path, and you have just overcome such a boulder, the light of the heavens irradiates you and the light of God's grace, His Love and Mercy. Simultaneously, this light of God's grace irradiates all those who are walking with you, be it at home, in the neighborhood, at your place of work, even in the vehicles of public transportation.

Recognize: There are no coincidental encounters, **EVERYTHING IS GUIDANCE!** A smiling glance from one of your neighbors is already the cause of one of your negative thoughts being dissolved, a thought you had sent him some time ago. Every glance, My beloved, **every loving word, every thought affects your personal fate.**

As I have taught you, you are the builder of your own fate, not only that belonging to past incarnations,

but at every moment you are the builders of your present and future fate.

Let Me explain this to you: The soul already knows what will come to pass. Everything is written therein. Round about the GOD-SPARK, the pure child of the heavens, all incarnations are inscribed in fine veils. And this veiled GOD-SPARK is called soul. All previously executed earthly paths, as well as those that led through the soul-kingdoms with all their sensations, thoughts words and deeds, are inscribed in the veils. What you are now is the sum of all this. Whatsoever you now think, feel and do comes from the impulse of your soul.

From the fullness of the FATHER'S mercy and love, enough grace streams toward every child that is on its homeward bound path, enabling the child to transform the sum of its past into light-filled present action. This "walking toward the FATHER" is depicted in the parable of the prodigal son. Everything has been placed into your hands. If only My earthly children could understand this!

Of course, many a soul in the earthly garment can no longer break free from its karmic dilemma, and is full of karmic pressure. However, that same soul was willing to except this same karma; for all those who were heavily injured in the war, or who froze to death, all those killed in automobile accidents, or those who have to spend the rest of their earthly life with heavy injury, all those of whom you can see have been hit with heavy karma, are in agreement with their fate.

In the beyond these souls were taught about this, accepted these teachings, and, therefore, their fate as to how to work out their karma; for such a soul is on the way home. Due to the free will, a soul which is not ready to come home will look for a life in the earthly garment without teachings and explanations, will look for an earthly garment endowed with power and might, so that he or she may be able to rule, to dominate and control others, as it is customary among those children of the fall who turned away from the eternal love.

However, someday the time will come for every child to turn about. Someday I, THE LOVE BECOME MAN, will stand before My child and will call him to come home. Someday every child will take the cross upon himself, the cross that he caused for himself. To take on this cross is done of his own choice, for it is so prescribed in the law of freedom. Every one who is bearing his karma is doing so of his free will. Ponder these My words prudently!

Those who are wielding power on this earth, who live their lives recklessly, are still against Me. They try to move their fate in accordance with their conceptions, like on a checkerboard, trying to move the pieces back and forth, to use your words. Yet someday the white king shall stand before them, when all others have already left the board, the last one that is against Me, and he will stand before a hopeless situation.

This part of the homecoming was read to you today. This hopeless situation is irradiated by Love and Mercy, for I am bringing back all lost sheep into the FATHER'S HOUSE, yes I carry it home in My arms. All other sheep I leave behind in order to seek the one sheep, in order to rescue this one sheep from the brambles, whence it was lost and hurt, and to bring it home.

I can only speak to you in your human words. You have to sense the inherent feelings of the words.

You are at the crossroads and have decided to be CO-BEARERS of the CROSS OF THE WORLD. One or the other among you is already bearing it without realizing it. What does it mean to be a co-bearer? It means carry on your back also the karma of those who have not yet accepted their karma, who do not yet want to take the path to the light. In the same way do the light bearers help bear Sadhana's cross with her. You all help bear it. That is why it does not lie on her shoulders so heavily; she no longer feels the heavy burden of her guilt, which she heaped upon herself by her fall. Instead, she feels joy, joy because this last eon in time and space is nearing its end and the homecoming [of all] is nigh. Only sometimes, whenever she gazes into the darkness and sees all the suffering and anguish, does the pain of the world overcome her.

By the love that you send out without knowing exactly where these bright rays of light are being guided, by the blessing you spread without knowing to whom it may flow, she is being consoled. She sees that you all carry the cross of all those, too, who are still against the Love. With every thought, with every sensation of love, with every love-deed a bright ray injects itself into the still darkened souls, wherever they may be. Therefore, in the spirit you are standing next to Me, the GOOD SHEPHERD, and you are helping to complete the work of redemption for the exploration of the free will. There is not one being in heaven which - in the course of eons - has not walked this earth in order to be light for the fallen ones, in order to be light for all those who explore their free will.

Consider My words when you are about to criticize your neighbor! This neighbor is walking the very hard path of exploring his or her free will. You need not lie in the gutter yourself, you need not go through the agony alone, others are going the way with you, just as you are going with others and for them, and just as I walked by way of Golgotha for all.

Grasp the thought of unity in these words! No matter whatever path your neighbor might choose, you do not have to go the same way as long as you glean from his particular path the recognition that it leads away from the light into darkness.

I will repeat once more: You need not fully taste the exploration of another's free will, but his way serves you as a chance of recognition. When you understand these My words, you will truly be thankful for every rock or boulder in your way, on your path toward the summit.

When your neighbor insults and verbally abuses you, you have stirred a certain level of consciousness in him that links you with him; otherwise he would not insult you. You say: "How should we dissolve all our ties with others when we don't even know about them?" O My beloved sheep, if you knew all these ties in all detail and the events that are connected with them, you would be discouraged and without strength to put one foot before the other, because before you there would be such a mountain that it would seem insurmountable to you.

That is why it is a very wise arrangement from the Mercy of the FATHER, Who loves you all equally, that the past is hidden from you and that His Love and Mercy gives you an ever new beginning, so that everything that was can be cleared up by one single life time.

You know that there have been many human races already, many more and much further back in time than what the scientists claim. Many a messenger of light descended to the fall happenings of the material worlds with the good intentions to be of help, even tens of thousands of years ago. In accordance with the divine laws of equivalence, their origin of light had to be masked. Thus the child of light was able to stray and lose its way amid the darkness. Every child who dared take the step [to descend to the darkness] was first advised about this possible outcome.

In exchange for one child of light having come to earth, a child of the fall was also given the opportunity to ascend to the more light-filled spheres in order to recall what he once had lost. If the child of light took a fall in the darkness and consequently had to remain, then the child of the fall had to return as well, [after its stay in the more light-filled spheres]. However, the memory of the worlds of light remained, and the longing for home was awakened. The child of light passed through the spheres of the fall. However, the longing for home never died and help was immediately at hand, in accordance with the law of free choice. However, if the child of light did not ask for this help, heaven had to retreat and had to let the child continue on its wayward journey.

These events have truly happened to some of you hearing or reading these My word. However, meanwhile, My beloved, every messenger of light knows about his heritage. This fathoming, to be a child of light and to help bring home his brothers and sisters in the end phase of the work of redemption, is so strong in all of you, so that the wayward paths are pushed aside.

After the homecoming of the pure child of God, all paths, having led through the darkness, are forever stored in the eternal consciousness and can be recalled by all spirit beings. That is why there will never again be a fall of a spirit being, because all the possible paths through the darkness have already been explored, been taken, and the recognition thereof can be recalled.

On Golgotha, with the words "It is finished!" I the Love have given you so much light and propelling power, that you are now able to be brought near your original task, to bring home the wayward and to be a light for them in the darkness once again, if you are willing. By virtue of My "It is finished!" I took from you the wayward paths so that you may now help Me at My side with the great work of Home-bringing of all the FATHER'S children.

I am not only speaking of the home-bringing of all [GOD'S] children, but in addition all material and part-material worlds, the entire material being. By the power of the might that has been placed into the hands of GOD'S children, you can now transform matter into pure Light-Being, where it originated long ago. For as you know matter is nothing more than highest vibration that was transformed down to a lower level.

If you of this schooling-class look back upon your present incarnation, it has only the one meaning, and that is for you to understand the sum of all that was; that you understand yourselves and love yourselves,

and that out of this love you will find the way to loving and understanding your neighbor, and thereby learning to love GOD, your FATHER, above all.

When you don't love yourselves, how would you go about loving GOD, Whom you cannot see? If you do not love your neighbor, how would you go about loving GOD, Whom you cannot recognize? By way of the love for creation, which reflects GOD—even in the earthly existence; by way of the love for yourselves, which also reflects the divine; by way of the love of neighbor, which also reflects GOD, you will find the way to this great all-forgiving and all-understanding love, which has no boundaries and no barriers, and which does not erect walls. It is a love which you cannot understand with your present consciousness, you can only fathom it.

Come with Me, My friends, extend your hands to Me! If you have answered My initial question with a joyful “yes,” I will overcome the rocks with you that are in your way, and that sometimes are true boulders. I will carry you across them if you are willing, and you will find more and more the way to this boundless love-unity.

And so your **task** shall be the following, according to your free will.:

Begin now to unravel your life, for the same reason as I have explained to you, by **looking at an infant**, therefore, a child that has just exchanged one sphere for another and has taken on the earthly garment. Take on an infant of, perhaps, a few weeks, a few months, still under one year. If it is possible for you, look into the eyes of the little child, bless it, thereby blessing all the little children who have entered Earth!

Even if the blessing was still spoken from the head [level], try to place your heart into your blessing words, by considering to what kind of life these little ones may have given their ‘yes,’ just as you had one day given your ‘yes.’ Let us come to you at this point.

Some evening, when there is stillness round about you, when you retreat from the external world, bring this infant to mind! If you could not find one out there, in the strollers or markets or in the carryalls upon the shoulders of a father or mother, look at the pictures of your children at that age or even your own picture and perceive the impression of the infant and take it into your inner being! If the child is crying, or if he is at peace, take your impression into your inner being as well as your own sensations while looking upon him. Take them all inside of you!

In this quiet hour you will recall what you felt as an infant. This sensation will bring you back to your own infancy; yes it will lead you even further, if you take this step with Me in all earnest. You will receive the sensations you had when you entered Earth.

If you repeat this exercise more often, always in connection with the blessing and love-radiation for all infants of this earth, I will be able to lift several veils, if they are important for you. Based upon the sensations, which can change, you are shown that you have entered Earth with a number of different sensations. At the same time your soul will let go of all the infancy periods, if you are willing.

Let Me explain once more for your better understanding: Your soul is releasing itself, step by step, of all veils which it had placed about itself, therefore about the pure DIVINE SPARK, if you execute these schooling steps with Me.

So it can be the case that you have conscious dreams. It can also be, if they are not important for your present knowledge, that you awaken in the morning and know that you have had a dream, without being able to recall its contents. If this happens, come to Me immediately upon awakening with the sensation you had when you awoke, be it fear, despair, sadness or similar things, just as I have taught you.

I will place My blessing hand upon you and will take from you all the sensations of negative kinds from previous earthly walks, from a time of infancy. I will take them from you tenderly, for your soul shall become free, totally free in the light of wisdom, of recognition irradiated by patience, love and mercy, so that I may use you, My beloved, in accordance with your free will, as you had once promised.

The schooling that is now beginning is a new chapter. When you go this next step, be sure to take it very seriously. You can also put in writing, briefly, your impressions and sensations. This helps you while in community when you cannot seem to handle your impressions by yourself. And it helps when you work through them and when you thereby recognize why you took especially these impressions into your waking consciousness.

I am asking all of you to help each other with this. This instrument [through whom these words were given] should slip into the background more and more, only giving My word. You all should begin to grow

up and be help and aid for one another, **for you are all equally loved children of the FATHER, equipped with the same gifts, no child is favored or prejudiced against.**

When you look around on this great wide Earth, think of My words. Every child bears within the DIVINE SPARK the same power and might, love, patience and mercy, and is filled with DIVINE ORDER to do GOD'S WILL and to grow in His knowledge in all eternity. Whatever veil may still be laid round about you or your neighbor, I ask you: Do not gaze upon the veils unless you are doing so for your own recognition, and you will grow in love for all and for all being.

I bless you, you, and every one, in the name of the FATHER with Whom I am one. Be LOVE in this new chapter of time and space. Carry PEACE within you and send forth BLESSINGS into the world. Subsequently there **IS LOVE, IS PEACE**, and everything **IS BLESSED**, for time is transitory.

Amen

24. Exercise

By going back in time to your infancy, you have come to faintly fathom how it once was in the heavenly spheres and how it will be again. Gently, I, JESUS CHRIST, guided you across the levels of your development here in the earthly realm and, thereby, I have guided you to your commission which is calling on you in your inner being; for the FATHER calls His child: “Come, My son, My daughter, come home by fulfilling what you have promised.”

That is why you have this sensation of angels near you or surrounding you - it is so!

Not only have your guardian angels accompanied you here. There are manifold souls present from the in-between-spheres; as they have been brought here in order to understand with you the teaching of love and in order to actualize it even in the in-between-spheres and thus take the levels upwards toward the FATHER’S HOUSE.

When you gaze upon a sleeping infant, you will quite often see a smile come upon its features - while its soul is still in paradisiacal spheres. By this I do not mean the pure heavens but the in-between-spheres, which are meant for those of My children who have tried to live love in their past incarnations; the in-between-spheres hold also purely spiritual beings just before they are to enter yet lower spheres and finally the depth, in order to take on an earthly incarnation for the purpose of helping to carry the cross of the world.

From earlier revelations, you know that very many beings of light from the pure spheres are now helping. Now, during the end phase of the great work of Home-bringing in the vineyard of love, they want to help bring home the throng of children [to the FATHER].

Moreover, if you continue to intensively occupy yourselves with this task of your infancy-age, all in accordance with your free will, in time very sensitive areas will open for you, and your consciousness will open for events that happened in past incarnations. Depending on how long you stayed in the in-between-spheres between your incarnations, your reminiscence will enter into your waking consciousness more or less intensively.

In addition, as you have already experienced and as I have foretold it to you, you have occasionally awakened in the morning in a state of sadness; and you have reacted correctly by coming to Me with your sadness. You see, it is not only the sadness that has gotten hold of you in this or in another one of your infancy ages, stemming from having left the paradisiacal sphere in order to repeat one additional earthly incarnation. It is at the same time your sensitivity, which perceives the Earth’s mourning, therefore the vibration of mourning upon all of Earth and all its beings living thereon.

In your inner being you have answered ‘yes’ to the question of helping to carry the cross of the world, and this readiness to do so is what awakens in you the woe and suffering that is going on upon this planet, and in all forms of life upon it.

This woe will only later turn to joy for you, will cause you to expand your consciousness beyond this earth, and out of this cross of woe and suffering, there will develop the cross of joy, causing the bridge between My fallen children and My innermost heart. As I have already told you, you will then see this cross set up in a light-filled state and equipped with steps. When you have reached this level, all ongoing suffering is transformed to joy, the joy of coming home; for wherever there is suffering, there is also cleansing, is homecoming.

Walk at My hand, step by step, for everyone among you has a different consciousness—one of you is more open toward a specific direction, and another is more open toward a different one. This is not meant as a determination of worth—it is how you can indeed help one another. If you were all at the same level of consciousness, how could you possibly be help and support for one another?

Recognize that Earth has become this wonderful schooling planet, this Earth School, because countless consciousness levels meet here. Recognize by My wisdom that in the in-between-spheres like is [living] with like! You have all possibilities here on Earth. That is why also here on Earth the eternal truth can be much better understood in the multiplicity of the different religions.

When you bring together the truths from all religions, in all communities, and from all books of wisdom you will have many facets from the great gem of eternally-holy truth, and not only one. **My Light of Wisdom shines in all religions, in all communities, and the return journey can be accomplished everywhere, by virtue of unity and BY VIRTUE OF THE LOVE THAT I AM.**

Upon coming to Earth as JESUS, I taught no new religion. I said expressively, that “I have not come in order to annul the laws of Moses but to keep and deepen them. I have come in order to teach you love, and o n l y LOVE.” **He who lives love is Christian, follows Me, no matter what his religion may be.** Only when you find your way to unity, you, and all of you who feel addressed by this, can the eternal Jerusalem rise in spirit and can finally receive the returning children.

One or the other among you felt safe as infant, carried by love. There, the soul has already understood that I, the eternal ALL-ONE IN JESUS CHRIST am carrying My child. The Light encompassing you during meditation is My light of love. As JESUS, I truly want to be your friend and brother at your side; for I know how hard the path is for you sometimes, before it has become the shining steps of joy.

During your infancy age your soul was still bound more with the paradisiacal in-between-spheres than with your body. That is why the infant sleeps so much more than the human child afterward, which grows up by and by, needing less and less sleep. During sleep, also called the ‘little death,’ the soul extricates itself even now, in order to visit the in-between-spheres and in order to help there with the work of home-bringing.

The more you will grow into your task, the more you raise your consciousness, the stronger becomes the power of your soul, and it can minister to others in love on several levels during your waking consciousness.

Recognize, My beloved Friends, how wonderful this path is! Recognize that even in sadness and sorrow there lies hidden within the joy, as I have showed you.

Recognize that your souls are in part still as helpless as infants are, but that they want to set themselves free of all the obstructions called human being, in order to grow and expand in their consciousness and in order to leave the human physical shell. They want to expand, becoming wide in the widths of creation, encompassing everything in love. Recognize that by having begun this schooling, you are allowing your soul to develop in small steps in order to accomplish that which you have once promised.

Because of this, you should help one another, should become freer in your prayers; for already by your prayer My light begins to stream, which will raise your inner being and will illumine it. My gifts are thus awakened in you, which you then freely pass on to those who are with you.

By your prayer, My first timid “I AM WITHIN YOU” begins to rise in you. When you open your hands, which allows the light of love dwelling in each of you to stream as light across the entire Earth, you will feel a pulsating in your hands, will feel warmth. It is My radiating love-power, which also wants to flow through you in the form of healing rays. So many things on Earth need to be healed; all that, which was injured at the side of the road at your right and left, be it physically or mentally [is in need of healing]. May you be of help and support! – Sense the pulsating power flowing through you! – Let Me flow in and through you! Verily, heaven is among you!

If you are willing, intensify the streaming of My healing power in and through you in meditation! Let Me also pray through you in mediation! Let your soul speak with ME in meditation! Let it jubilate, praise and glorify, with the same joyfulness you had as an infant!

Let the sensations in you gain room once again! In your early youth your thoughts, as well as the intellect, were not yet part of you. They were imposed upon you much later. For you still lived in the world of sensations, you lived in the language of the heavens. Let this language once again gain room in you! Why do you think I said: “If you do not become like the little children, you cannot enter the kingdom of heaven?”

I have already explained to you that this does not mean you should become childish, but child-like, of child-like mindsets, full of trust, full of devotion to feel loved in cosmic safety. By this, you will find your way to love, to yourselves, at any age.

Perhaps you will be able to catch sight of such a blissful smile of an infant, who is just being rocked by Me, allegorically speaking. Perhaps, the smile of the sleeping child will break through the barriers your intellect has created for you, and you will once again be in touch with your soul’s world of sensations, with the language of the heavens.

May this be your **task** until next time, and I am addressing once more the diary, it will help you to work with each other in community.

My love and mercy is with you all and wants to take you by the hand kindly, as friend, brother, but also as FATHER and guide you home to Me. My blessing touches you upon your head, soft and cool as a breeze. – My blessing streams to you, you souls. See the redeeming light which leads you home to the FATHER’S HEART! - My blessing flows across the entire earth.

Amen

25. Exercise

It is beginning to frost over your part of the world, and it is quite frosty in some people's inner being. Still, your country side is as if powdered over with a radiating white of powdery sugar, which reflects the light of the sun back into the atmosphere.

Even during such ice-cold times I am with you, I am at your side, your good friend JESUS CHRIST. Recognize the symbolism in this language of images, My beloved students. The sun, My love has taken hold of you, while ice is frozen life, rigid and cold. However, the longer the sun shines on you, the longer it irradiates you, the more will this icy cold diminish. The ice crystals will dissolve and will transform themselves to water, just as it happens in nature.

Water gives itself so to cause the life in nature to once again blossom and come up green. Therefore, it will also dissolve the ice within you, and with relief you will recognize the depth of this valley, and you will leave it in order to walk toward the light of love. Just as the ice becomes water, you will soften after [you have passed through] the valley and are then ready to give yourselves in love and to live love, that is, if you recognize your ego.

Only this way will lead to the light. Only this way will raise you out of the darkness of night, out of the depth of the valley, out of the icy cold. It is My way, [my path] which I have lived for you and ahead of you, and which you will re-live with Me in the coming time.

Your community is a community of love, and this means absolute honesty with one another. Unless you wish to live even now with masks covering your faces, thus walking through life as in the so-called carnival time? Take down the masks and show yourselves as you are; for that is how you say "yes" to yourselves and begin to accept yourselves as you are and begin to love yourselves. Only when you have come to the point in the valley, where you accept yourselves as you move about in your present consciousness, have you begun to love yourselves; then the restless human being ceases to seek outside of himself and enters into his inner being in order to find ME, the SOURCE of all being within himself.

Community can only point the way for you and can assist you, but you have to take this step yourselves, into your inner self, to Me. No one can teach you this; no one can open the gate to your inner selves except for you; and when your cry for help is the loudest, then I am most near to you. Do not flee from yourselves and fool yourselves into thinking that you are looking for Me. You will not find Me externally, but only within yourselves!

The assistance for the first steps on the path in your inner being can be given to you through manifold ways and through manifold beings of light walking this earth. However, you have to walk through the gate to your inner being yourselves. So why are you brooding and pondering? Let Me give you a parable:

Taking you back to your infancy and to the different incarnations is simultaneously a call upon you to surrender to your fate like an infant; because there is no other choice, neither for you nor for the infant. You yourselves have determined your path [in life], and you determine it anew time and again. You will walk the path more easily if you walk expeditiously. An infant cannot run away, he is bound with his parents for better or for worse. You are now adults and have children yourselves. Practice submission to the fate which you yourselves have chosen, and thereby place yourselves into the guiding will of GOD! Be like a snowflake in the wind of love! Let it blow you here and there; surrender to your fate by joyfully accepting what comes and letting the sun of love irradiate you.

Become water and give of yourselves and new life will awaken in you as well!

May an infant cry and fuss as much as he will, you as parents know that it is to no avail. And even if you rebel now in your present consciousness, you only make your life harder. Accept it and put your hand into Mine. I will lead you to your inner being, to the gate at which you will knock, time and again, thinking that no one will unlatch it. Instead, it is already open; for the light has already touched you. Otherwise, you would not be here, nor would you read My words and take them to your heart.

Take each other by the hand, mentally, and assist each other, support one another! Then your eyes will open for the already open gate of inner light, and you will see the light that I am in you. I teach you to find the way to your inner being. I teach you to discard the shadows that are still about you, and I help you do this by My grace and mercy. By My "It is finished," I took a great part of your cross upon Myself. Why then are you groaning under the remaining burden?

You have been born into a country that more or less takes care of all external worries over your life's subsistence; you have a roof over your head. You have received the power from GOD to earn your living by the work of your hands, and hardly anyone of you is suffering need. Recognize the grace, My beloved students, that in this security you are able to draw all possibilities for yourselves on your spiritual path into your inner being, to find the way to the inner light, to your SOURCE.

Recognize that when you see so much need ruling this earth, it is you yourselves who often cause your own difficulties.

These are grave times. I have called you by your names, you are Mine. I have called you because once upon a time you promised to serve Me, and this **SERVICE IS LOVE**. This Love is not sweetness, just as My path was not sweet, but bitter. Still, I walked joyfully with My disciples through the teaching years. When I accomplished My first miracle, it happened at a wedding where I changed water to wine. –

Oh see even herein My example. **Joy and Love**, so I taught you, are an inseparable team. He who does not develop love goes about this earthly existence without joy. However, he who develops love, that is, he who finds the way to selflessness is accompanied by joy as well.

This joy will be available to him, even in times of bitterness and need, as a shining power, as strength to walk through the bitterness and to reach the light, by overcoming the darkness step by step.

You can only change yourselves in small steps, and many small steps make up one large one. If, after some time you look back, you will recognize this step and you will see the many small steps: when you wrestled with yourselves and with the shadows of the past. The darkness will pull and tug on whoever is striving toward the light, for the darkness wants to keep you in their spheres.

My beloved students, My friends, every one of you goes through different phases. Have **faith**, it is the second characteristic I want to address; have faith in Me. Persevere a little while longer, in accordance with your free will, just as a child has to learn deep trust, so that he can manage his life later on. If he were not empowered to do so, his later life's path would be a great burden. Therefore, you shall once again grow into **PRIMORDIAL TRUST into GOD'S Guidance— Primal Trust**. HE, the ALL-ONE GOD, the **PRIMORDIAL FATHER**, with Whom I am one, is **bringing you home to the SOURCE**. No matter what sorrow or difficulty you may be experiencing right now, hold on to ME!

If you are willing, let us augment the schooling. May you execute and deepen the exercise with the infant! I will accompany you and show you a child up to the third year of life, if you are willing. This child too shall be a bridge to your own past, and shall bridge the gap to all other children of that age. Bless the little ones of this earth who have decided upon an incarnation in this difficult time!

Bless the little ones who up to their third year still relate in terms of “we”, typical to the soul communities! They do not yet speak in terms of ‘I want’, but speak of themselves in the third person. That means that the soul has not yet identified itself with the body. Rather, the soul is still moving about in the spiritual spheres, is still noticing light-filled beings round about, and the world is still silent. With growing age, the child will grow into this world and into the self or ego-will: “I want!”

Examine yourselves, My friends, in what areas are you still imprisoning yourselves inside of your self-will, your ego-will. Also, practice looking into the world through the eyes of the little ones! Try it, and bless all these children worldwide, as I have said! By these blessing thoughts, your eyes will be opened, even when up until now you held them closed toward the inner light. For with every thought you spend—not on yourselves but on your neighbor—without expecting anything for yourselves, you will loosen the bondage of your ego as well as your still prevailing self-will, also called ego-will.

Therefore, I walk with you step by step, and I promise you that the breakthrough to the light, which is love, will be possible in a very short time. You have your free will either to do the tasks I am giving you or not to do them.

If you are in a valley, call for Me so that I can pull you up from the depth. Do not cease calling Me and believe in My help! For when you on one hand call for me and on the other hand believe your call remains unheard, you will automatically neutralize your call to Me. It would be the same as if you hadn't called at all. I can only extend My hand to a child who will place its hand in mine, full of trust, in order to make its first steps into the life, into love. – How clumsy, My beloved, were your own first steps, pay attention to that as well, for you sometimes still make those attempts now. However, with every additional step your confidence grows upon the path toward perfect love.

My blessing and inner peace stream toward all of you. My love accompanies you.

Amen

26. Exercise

I am among you, smiling and in My SPIRIT, smiling mildly, full of kindness and love. From Me to you streams the unity of spiritual being, encompassing you and raising you to higher consciousness so that you may understand ME, JESUS CHRIST better, and so that you let My words not only remain words but allow them to enter into your hearts and thus put them into practice.

From the time you have willingly extended your hand to Me, everything was schooling, was an exercise for you. You take no step in your daily life without Me, your friend and brother at your side, giving you My support time and again on your path homeward toward the light. Much of My help to you goes unnoticed. But with your continuing progress on the spiritual path your consciousness-training in sensations, the language of the soul, the language of the SPIRIT, will be strengthened more and more, and you will recognize that many things coming your way daily have been given to you in order to help you.

When you are assembled, be it here or elsewhere in the different communities, or be it that you read the schooling alone, and when you actualize the WORD, it is only a fraction of what your guidance consists of. Nothing that happens in your life is without meaning for your way home. Everything is meant as a chance for recognition, leading you to divine wisdom. Even a small stone at the side of the road is so much more, is there for a purpose. For with every step you take via self-mastery, the light-ray for recognition stemming from divine wisdom breaks into your cave existence with ever mightier force, until one day it will take hold of you completely, and you will look around you amazed, wondering what happened to the cave, with whose walls you constantly collided in the past.

This development occurs step by step, that is why today we stress that the whole human being should be recognized, just as he or she is in reality, not only the light-filled and bright side of him but also the shadows. Both are the sum of your present consciousness. You can only build upon both parts.

If you were to see only the light, My beloved, you would strive toward this light and you would overlook all those walking with you. You would only want to satisfy your egos and shortly before your goal, while standing in radiating light, you would recognize that the entire path was in vain because it was lacking love. One or the other among you had gone this path to the light for himself. Now you are once again in the earthly garment, but this time you want to look about you.

This 'looking about you' means also to recognize one's own shadows, for only when you see your own shadows - mirrored to you by your neighbor - can you come to understand, and via understanding you come to love.

When you discover a negative characteristic in your neighbor, examine yourselves as to where the beam really lies, the one that needs to be removed! When you recognize this [your own] beam, you will be able to muster empathy for the splinter in your neighbor's eye. You will no longer judge and prejudge your brother or sisters, will no longer raise yourselves above them. Instead you will recognize that you are all on the way home [to the Father]. By this recognition you can then extend your hands to one another and walk the way together in good spirit.

In this schooling I am presently teaching you, you are observing your early childhood. And with the task to remember your childhood, you are simultaneously given the key that solves the puzzle of your present earthly life. With some of you it is fear, for instance, even horror, reflected in the face of the little ten day old baby. It is the horror of the chosen path the child has just begun. In another example, your memory took you to hiding under the table from the adults, which meant that you were afraid of the rough reality of this life on the planet Earth.

At the age of three, the child still lives pretty much in the heavenly worlds by the grace of the FATHER. He has not yet been totally separated from creation, but the regressive memory shows that the child already retreated from the world of the adults, with the wish to be as big as the latter, with the wish to overcome the limitations wrought by accepting the earthly body and finally to grow beyond them, beyond him or herself.

All your early childhood experiences already reflect your path to life. In continuing the schooling you will recognize that the beginning of the "red thread" showed itself even in your earliest childhood, and that the people about you had a mission, that is, to strengthen the "red thread" that is accompanying you through your entire life, so that you will recognize your life's task.

Even if you do not understand My words very well right now, I say unto you that this "red thread" into

the past reaches into many incarnations; for all those who have taken you by the hand in the present life have accompanied you, but have also blocked your path at times, are your old acquaintances through whom I am helping you to reach your goal. This “red thread” leads you to your goal, that is, to become this inner gem, the shining crystal of the SPIRITUAL CHILD, who each and everyone of you are.

Already you are passing through creation with different eyes than before and you are thereby nearing the time when you were still united with Me. Only when you grew older, during the later childhood years have you caused more and more separations. You have in fact exchanged the unity, whence you came—it is reality—with illusion, thereby separation.

However, unity exists even here in the material realm. You will find the way to this unity when you can find your ‘human being’ in the unity of the negative and positive pole, therefore, when you recognize light and darkness within you and when you affirm this light and darkness. By this recognition of the darkness in you, you will then have compassion for all those who are still fighting the darkness within them.

My faithful students, it is not always easy to look into the mirror of all of your neighbor’s negative characteristics, and to have to recognize yourself. However, as soon as you make the step of self-recognition, you are releasing your ego-self step by step.

So, what is the ego? The ego is your present ‘human’ personality. Every person tries to put himself into the best light. Unconsciously, he will put other people down and will always find people who are worse than he is. By this he protects his ego like a treasure and strengthens it. However, if the treasure is taken from him and the man stands there naked and bare, as he is in reality—robbed of his beautiful clothing, with which he adorned himself by looking down at those who were still far below him—then it is a hard lesson to recognize: “I am nothing. Before you I am nothing, oh FATHER and not worthy to be your child. Still, I thank You for calling me your son, that you are calling me Your daughter. Gladly, I extend my hand to You in order to take the steps necessary to become once again Your pure Son or Daughter.”

He who thinks in this way is humble from the heart and will bow in love to all sisters and brothers who are struggling just like he on the way home into the light. He who thinks in this way follows Me.

Let Me remind you again of the parable of the adulteress, which I gave to you. How many times are you still ready, symbolically, to pick up the stone and to throw it at your neighbor? You will meet up with this parable in your life again and again, in this or in some other form, because the human being always tries to pass judgment or condemn others, so that he can make himself look better or more lofty than his neighbor.

When you recognize this, you are once again in humility and can take further strides toward the light. And the brief interruption, tripping up and falling is quickly forgotten. The path home to the FATHER is by way of humility.

You are nearing the time again when the preparation for the resurrection of My SPIRIT in you begins. –

You too, every one of you takes his path via Golgotha. –

Every one of you should be a support for his fellow-man, just I am your support. For by My “It is finished!” I gave to all souls this support, the Spark of Redemption, be it to the souls in the human garment or to those in their soul-garment, so that they could finally begin their journey homeward. My Deed of Redemption prevented a return to the unconscious state, the latter of which had been taught in pre-Christian religions. It would have meant that all souls were destined to dissolve at a given time, because the evil would have caused evolution to reverse, that is, man would have incarnated in the form of animal, etc.

Because of My and also the FATHER’S LOVE, because of My DEED at Golgotha, this negative development was halted. Instead, My and the FATHER’S LOVE flowed out into all [souls and men/women] in order to support them and in order to put an end to an even more widely-spreading fall. Mankind had reached the bottom. Had I, the LOVE, not come to Earth, man’s ‘development’ would have reverted to the form of animal. Thus you too should be support for your brothers and sisters, just as I have lived it for you. When you are ready to help, when you are willing to give yourselves up in order to be Light for others on their way, you will receive any and all help from the highest source in order for you to reach your goal.

Since I, JESUS CHRIST, am guiding you, you will know how to help your neighbor, even when this help may sometimes seem austere in order for him to awaken from the sleep of this world. I am guiding you and giving you the right impulses so that you are light on the way of your neighbor and not darkness, because you want to avoid the fight. To fight with your neighbor can also mean love...a fight fought not in anger,

for there you would once again have to recognize yourselves, but a fight fought in a loving determined kind of way.

Recognize that you cannot help a child when every one of his wishes are being fulfilled, when in fact he can do whatever he wants. You may protect your child from this world as much as you want, but someday this same world will stand before him, and you will not have prepared your child for this eventuality. A loving consequential action is helpful in the raising of a child, for it shows him limits, which he is not able to overstep in order not to hurt someone else's feelings.

It is the same with your help for your neighbor, using always loving consequences, but always in connection with the effort to recognize yourselves at the same time, especially when a certain emotional vibration shows itself in you, simultaneously with the loving strictness you are trying to impart; for this emotional outburst points to the beam in your own eye.

You have previously described the joyful curiosity of a child, and please understand My humor in this, when I say that this joyful curiosity should also be a companion in your life on your way into the light, as verily, I want to explain and show to you many more things. Creation wants to reveal itself to you, **so that you recognize the fact that everything, even in the realm of matter, is all an inseparable unity.** Every one of your stirrings are vibrations that you have sent forth, which will seek like vibrations, vibrations which correspond with yours but also with all others that are equally negative, even if they have nothing to do with you. Be they stirrings [emotions] or actions, everything comes together on the SPIRITUAL LEVEL, and action brings forth a reaction!

Please find with Me your way to this unity within yourselves. Now is the time for it! If you do that, you will understand the past schooling much better, where I explained to you the love for creation. Then you will understand why especially the little stone had so much to impart to you, and why you prefer especially this plant to that one, and why you dislike this or the other animal. Everything reacts to you, everything is one.

Let us continue with the schooling: Take on now the **childhood from the third to the sixth year of birth.** Again, I will lead you to a child of that age. As before, bless all children of that age. This child too will lead you to your own inner being. I will show you this inner world of yours so that you can better understand yourselves in your present age.

Somewhere between the third and sixth year of your life, you have left the "we-condition" and entered the "ego-condition" [I, me]. Why? You have separated yourselves from the illusion of matter, by feeling: "Here I am and there are my parents. Here I am, there are my toys. Here am I, this is mine. I want." Comprehend that this earth is the lowest point of the fall! With your first "I want," you have gotten yourselves out of the range of the FATHER'S Will, and you have accepted the vibration of this earth, the vibration of the fall region.

Ponder to see if after that first "I want," this same "I want" became stronger and stronger, or if you allowed others to rule you. Neither is the correct, middle way.

As you continue the schooling, you will come from the "I want" to the "FATHER, it is good as you will it!" At the same time you become conscious that you are GOD'S CHILDREN, at which point you would say: "The FATHER loves me as I am. I need not please him. I don't have to be His puppet. The FATHER'S LOVE is always the same. No matter what I do, the FATHER loves me."

As child, perhaps you had to buy the love of your parents by your good behavior, if I may express it coarsely. Very quickly, with the first "I want," you have learned what the people in your environment wanted from you. Either you bucked them, or you allowed them to suppress you in order to cause them to like you. This behavior caused the soul to be more and more fettered to the human being. It is high time now to loosen the shackles. The first shackles were fastened between the third and sixth year of the child's life. The chains of self-will also have to be recognized and cut, depending on how you behaved.

You are noticing that this age is not so vague in your consciousness. By sensations, you can grasp more than with the first three years of your childhood; for with the awakening ego-self the human being also awakens, as well as the consciousness of the earthly child. May you be transformed from the earthly child to the CHILD of GOD!

It is the reason why I implore you to allow this time past, which you are still able to remember, to be revived by you in an evening meditation in the stillness, so that you may recognize your shackles, the ones

that first bound your soul to your human being.

If your memories of a difficult childhood cause you to be sad, let this time briefly revive in you and then come to Me with your pain, and I will help you to forgive. You have chosen this difficult beginning of your earthly path yourselves. If, as a child you have suffered a great deal, then you have consciously wanted it this way, because as a child you cannot fight against your karma. As an adult you would have been able to turn your back on your karma any time. And anytime you, as an adult, would be able to say: “I don’t want to any more!” When the one who is testing you harshly has brought you to your limits, you could say: “So far, and no more!” You walk away and put your fate aside, whereby it is not dissolved but will be made to bear in a further incarnation. So that this will not happen, many a soul has chosen a very difficult childhood. This is true for all who think back to their childhood full of emotion and who cannot forgive their parents or those who have raised them. I will help you, if you are willing, to not only read or hear My words but to also take them to your hearts and to come to inner peace even with those human beings who have treated you harshly in your childhood.

Observe again the children of this earth, and measure your own fate by theirs. How much suffering is borne by especially the little ones of many countries of this earth, infinitely much suffering. Do you want to help bear their pain? Do you want to help so that the suffering will end and peace shall come to this earth? So come, sever the shackles and recognize yourselves as part of the whole, and by this you will be able to help others in understanding love!

My blessing is with you. – Whenever you withdraw to your inner being for a quiet meditation, even if only for brief moments, I will irradiate you with all My love and blessing power. So come and seek the solitude, time and again, solitude with Me, one-ness with the SPIRIT OF LOVE.

Amen

27. Exercise

My beloved sheep, I, the GOOD SHEPHERD, JESUS CHRIST am in the midst of you with joy. I have heard your conversation, I irradiate you with My SPIRIT, and you have received My light within yourselves with fresh courage and have helped each other through the evening. That is how it should be: May one help carry the burden of the other. That is how you grow together in true camaraderie and inner connection, which will go with you through your entire life, even when you long have separated, externally.

Today, you have intensively entered into the particulars of the various problems, and you have done so with My SPIRIT. I will repeat them for the brothers and sisters who are not present in this circle, but who nevertheless go the path with you, either in the many different communities or even alone.

You have recognized that in your childhood between the third and sixth years the ‘red thread’ developed increasingly, the same one that is still present now as an adult. You have recognized that you assumed a variety of different behavior patterns, and that you placed thoughts about you from the early times onward. These are thoughts that surround you like a thick wall, just waiting to be dissolved by you so that your life can move toward more light-filled times in the future.

Let me give you an example, for your better understanding:

A child is born during times of war. The mother is horrified because she fears the coming time. This fear is now superimposed upon the newly forming life and upon the soul, which is getting ready to incarnate. Once on earth, the child tries to win the mother’s love by being especially good, as I have explained to you already. This behavior continues into the present life. The human being still struggles with the pattern: “Nobody likes me unless I act lovingly.” This thought pattern, which envelopes you tightly, attracts reactions: Like attracts like. Therefore, you will continuously attract people to yourselves who are without love and who—for the same motives as you—have withdrawn from their surroundings in order to avoid being disappointed by anyone. May this example help you.

So it is necessary for every one of you to find this ‘red thread,’ which marks your behavior time and again. You should try to change this behavior with My power and thereby dissolve the dark wall around you by acknowledging selfless love and by trying to love your fellow brothers and sisters without expecting anything from them.

This attitude of expectation is still part of many of My children, My sheep. As long as the child expects anything, he will send impulses that demand things of others. But even if you happen to send your demands subliminally, they will call forth a reaction in your neighbor, who is struggling with his ego as well, a reaction of opposition. Only when brothers and sisters go the inner path together can the opposing party recognize such processes in play and thus change his reaction, as he recognizes himself in the mirror of his neighbor. However, in the “world outside,” there are still many who do not take the same path as you and who will react to you time and again.

By this I want to say that you are truly the builders of your own fate, no matter where you are in the world, in your family, in your profession, or on the road. You will always attract people to you who are on the same level of vibration as you. That is why you take serious such statements as: “No matter where I look, everyone lies and cheats;” or, “I haven’t met anyone who means well.” These and similar sentences show examples of one’s attitude in that vein.

Examine yourselves, My sheep, which are the statements or phrases you use in daily life? Examine your own attitudes toward your surrounding world!

In the rarest cases there is only sunshine all around you. In the rarest cases are all those around you full of love and goodness—and that is a good thing, My sheep; for if the latter were true, you would be perfect and at the end of your road. **Recognize yourselves by your speech, My beloved! Recognize yourselves by your thoughts! Recognize yourselves even by your sensations!**

The masks are discarded. Today you have found each other here in a wonderfully free and open way, and in this freedom you have recognized your difficulties to a great extent. Wherever there are still small doubts in your recognition I, your brother and friend, will lead you over this or that still remaining hurdle, until you are no longer outside of yourselves but recognize joyfully: “Oh Lord, how easy everything is, and how hard did I make things for myself on the way to the light, to You, out of my deep longing [for you].”

My faithful ones, if the way to Golgotha had been so difficult, I would not have given it as example for

you all. The way is so simple: you shall love your LORD and GOD above all and your neighbor as yourselves! Let Me remind you: Three commandments in one. And he who leaves out one of these three is not on the way home to the light, but goes in circles seeking and seeking and not finding the goal, which was explained to you so clearly and simply in this one sentence.

When you say ‘yes’ to yourselves, when you love your neighbor, when you forgive him, and I mean for everything that happened to you—from the recognition that nothing can ever happen to you that you have not caused yourselves—then you come in contact with that lofty, sacred Love, which says: “You shall love the LORD your GOD above all;” for by way of your neighbor, the blinds will be taken from your eyes. You will no longer run into walls but will become seeing. The walls will buckle, the light will come in and the FATHER calls His child: “My son, My daughter, I have been waiting for you. I have called you time and again. I have always answered you when you called Me, but you did not hear Me. Come, now!” And in great happiness, you will go the path into the light with outstretched arms, where you gather up and bring along to the SOURCE all those who are standing at the right and left side of the way.

For verily, I say unto you, an awakened child of God can awaken a thousand others from their worldly sleep, can be an example for them, and can help them on the way to infinity, to the Light.

At the beginning of the course I have taught you that you should begin your day joyfully. That sentence has been a tad forgotten. You should consider every day as a present for you, and not only the day but everything it has brought. Creation and all your fellow human beings are a gift to you. If you identify yourselves with each day and see it as a present from My hand, you will no longer seek out goals that lie in the future. Instead, you will live the moment consciously, of and with Me. This conscious life, My sheep, brings sunshine into your day. I can show you so many things from your surroundings that can help you in your present consciousness. I have shared with you that My guidance is not only at work here in this circle, but becomes increasingly active when you are going your way alone in the world with whatever you may have consciously chosen to take on while still in the soul state. I meet you through countless opportunities, which help you along when you trustingly put your hands in Mine.

Recognize that you should learn self-composure [laid back acceptance] on the way to the Light, a kind of composure that views everything coming towards you from a higher point of view. You spoke about watching your Higher Self. You can also translate this by saying: “It is I in your Higher Self Who is truly watching you, sometimes by shaking My head when you struggle so in your human garment. Still I am always smiling and extending My hand to you. Yet, truly, the child has to go it alone, because he believes it is so.” Why do you not become one with your Higher Self and with Me, JESUS CHRIST?

If you continue striving to work on yourselves and sharing with each other as eagerly as you did today, then this path—which is already progressing as you are overcoming part of the mountain range, however stony—will be a path of joy because you are coming nearer the summit step by step, and because the light already shines down on you, answering all your questions and giving you wisdom.

If you are willing, we will take on the next age level, **from the sixth to the ninth year**. At that time the child began to leave home in order to go to school for the very first time, unless he went to kindergarten, as the serious time of his life began. You not only started school but also had to learn discipline during that time. From that moment on, you were no longer able to live by your conceptions as before, but had to bow to the will of others. For many of you this caused you to experience some measure of pain. Whosoever by then had not learned, that there will always be people deciding things about you, had to learn it then. There too, you can watch yourselves if your red thread continues. Were you the good, well-adjusted child or did you rebel against the will of the higher power? By this I mean your teachers.

Is not life itself one continuing example for your way back to the SOURCE? Think about it, time and again there were people who meant well, but you did not understand them because you were not yet able to comprehend the thoughts of an adult. How often did you, as a child, rebel or did you simply comply without the right recognition that everything was meant for your best interest? When you ponder this stage, pay special attention to this aspect. Examine your memory of what you felt toward these people whom you met during the time between six and nine years, and clear possible negative memories by your present recognition.

At the same time, do the exercise as I have taught it to you; that is, look for a child of that age group, recognize yourselves in him, as you have discussed earlier, and bless all children of this age group! With

this blessing you will dissolve conflicts from your childhood that still rest in your soul, again, not only from your childhood in this life but also from past ones.

I am also guiding you by way of dreams. However, don't make too much of them. You were right to ask for forgiveness wherever that may have applied and then no longer to give attention to the dream but to put it in My hands. For recognize that when your soul rids itself of former burdens by and by, this can very often be accomplished through dreams, so that you needn't occupy yourselves with your dreams at any great lengths, knowing that "Your soul is unbinding itself."

Should memories appear in you from times long passed, do not go too into these previous incarnations too deeply. Ask for forgiveness whenever this is necessary and forgive as well, and place the dream and thereby your past life upon the altar of My love. I will stroke your head and will take your burden from you, if you have encumbered yourselves. I take it from you because you are willing to expiate by virtue of love. Since love is the strongest power, love is able to dissolve everything that binds you and keeps you tied to the earthly events.

Some of you have walked the path via Golgotha once or twice already. That too should be a help to you, knowing that you have in part expiated your debts already. So do not cling to the memories rising up in you but live in the here and now, even if I do guide you to your childhood roots consciously. Live in the here and now in spite of it, since the past mirrors itself in the here and now.

I am the GOOD SHEPHERD. I am leading you, My sheep, by way of every steep incline, guiding you to the clear mountain spring, to the water of life that I AM, so that you may refresh yourselves with every sip of this life and increase in wisdom and recognition and thus continue on your way, strengthened. I am always with you. My blessing envelopes you all. I am the light that shines for you and that shows you the way out of this maze. Follow Me!

Amen

28. Exercise

Enveloped in the vibration of prayer, in the love for all people that have ever met your path and beyond that of all of your brothers and sisters on this earthly globe, the purely spiritual world is especially near to you. I, JESUS CHRIST, am in the midst of you.

I guided you through your conversations, and I am pleased with how open you were with one another. I can only describe to you, for you cannot yet see it, how liberated your souls are by the events of this evening. Recognition will grow deeper and feelings of guilt will dissolve.

My beloved sheep, I call you thus consciously today, in connection with the Christian community, which holds in its hands the shepherd's staff as ruling scepter.

You recognize by My words that I clearly see the worldly power and do not approve of it. However, in the way that you have worked out that power's **mission**, I will show you by My revelation that the spiritual task will thereby be fulfilled as well, and that in not such a distant future, the recognition will grow that there is only one shepherd on this earth. The shepherd never left His sheep, but called them in their innermost being, accompanied them wherever their various paths have led them—even by way of the institution Church.

The focal point of this evening was clearing your past, clearing away your guilt feelings, which you had developed due to your upbringing in the realm of the Christian churches and by the so-called confession, because you had not confessed all your sins. This **seeming** sin was a burden upon your hearts up to this day, and I emphasize: the seeming sin or guilt.

You also said that you disavow this god the Church had created and that you do not honor that god. Nevertheless, it is GOD Who is being honored in that church as well.

It is GOD Who blesses the little children when they are brought—as you believe—to the baptism service, even though the latter is not right, as the children are not first asked as to their preference. However, if you look more deeply into the secularized symbolism of baptism, you will recognize behind the external actions, behind the outer glitter, the one FATHER, the one GOD Whom you can honor, even as Church-Christian. Do understand Me right: It is the FATHER Who is blessing His child that enters the world of this earth and that is presented to HIM by his believing parents, to HIM the ALL-ONE, even if behind that faith, as well, lies the seeming original sin that is to be washed away.

However, when you look into the symbolism you will recognize the SPIRIT of love and life. The water flows over the small head as symbol of the spiritual life, in the sign of the cross: “You little child, be a Christian. Come into the community of those who follow Me, the LORD, and who live the love.” And whatsoever you have experienced in the following years with people, who call themselves priests, is partially your own past that has come toward you. The soul consciously took upon itself the dissolution of its karma at a young age, because as children you cannot fight it. As adults you simply turn your back on that church and say, you want nothing more to do with it.

Recognize, in that case you have simply turned your back on your own shadow! These shadows cannot be lifted until you are willing to look at them, and are willing to forgive with honest heart those who have sinned against you in the present incarnation. However, be also willing to ask for forgiveness all those upon whom you have inflicted injury when you wore the cleric's garb.

Since you are GOD-seekers, I assure you that you have not only in this incarnation begun this path, but have also been seekers in previous ones. Since you have left the heavens, you have been eager to return to the light. The search had to lead by way of the institution Church, for there was no other opportunity, unless you had decided to seek GOD in a natural religion. However, for many of you this seemed too primitive, and you saw as your mission the great task, that is, to help this church find its way back to its original position, that is, to once again be a church of the inner being and of community where every one helps his neighbor.

However, when you yourselves had reached a position of leadership, you forgot your previous resolution, for to hold power in one's hands without taking advantage of it [this power] is very difficult.

If you still have difficulties managing your emotions, I am offering you My help. Come to Me, I am love. I am HE WHO has called you time and again. Even in this institution I was the ONE WHO touched you time and again by way of the symbolism in that institution, the ONE WHO called you via sensations,

which is the language of the soul, and WHO in the last analysis showed you the way in the present incarnation, so that you would find the way to the PRIMORDIAL CHURCH, which is alive in you. My faithful students, it was people who raised people upon the throne. It was people who paid homage to people, because he or she was animated with My SPIRIT. Consequently, little by little the institution was fashioned, which developed its own life and burdened itself in later centuries. However, as I have already mentioned, by your emotions you can recognize if you were involved.

I wish for you a wide and loving heart, to understand and to forgive everything! By your understanding and forgiving the guilty of your present life, you are at the same time forgiving yourselves for your guilt from previous incarnations.

Recognize: your feelings of guilt, coming from strict religious up-bringing, have no verity, because your seeming guilt is no sin before Me, WHO AM LOVE, for your laws do not count with ME. With ME there is only one law, the law of love.

Only when you have sinned against the law of love have you encumbered yourselves with burden. However, there is at the same time for you the opportunity to make amends by giving love.

That which heavily burdens you, for instance, any events of which you know that you have broken the law of love without being able to change it, because you no longer have the opportunity to ask for forgiveness or make amends; all such matters are recompensed by the grace of your FATHER, which is at work at all times.

At the same moment you earnestly and with much remorse ask for forgiveness, your burden is taken from your souls. Only in very grievous or burdensome cases will you be brought face to face—in the soul spheres—with the one whom you had grievously burdened, so that the soul is given the opportunity to forgive you.

Know that in the light of eternity the appropriation of guilt or sinfulness many times looks quite different! In the light of eternity the FATHER sees the child who makes an effort [to change], and He will extend His hand to the fallen one and will lift him or her up.

There is no need of an external confession! The confession of the heart, the penitence and contrition and the will not to repeat the offence—all these count with GOD, the eternal FATHER. Therefore, many church laws are not MY laws. Yet I, Jesus Christ, am within those churches as well.

What kind of GOD would I be—in the unity with the FATHER—if I were not also operating within the institutions, if there would not also be countless incarnated messengers of light, who would guide all these institutions back to what they once were, the devoted love for Me, JESUS CHRIST. It was devotion unto death; sacrificing the human being for My name's sake; the devotion toward their fellow-man, sharing their gifts with their neighbors so that they, too, might not be without and not need suffer hunger or cold.

Recognize the fundamental reason for Christianity! This primordial reason is not silent even in the churches, and was never silent. Even during the most appalling times of this institution there were people who tried to bring light into the dreadful darkness, a darkness that came to be through those who opposed the love and still are opposed to it, through those who wanted to explore the darkness. Where there is light, My beloved students, there is also darkness. And wherever there is much light, there is also much darkness!

My sheep, you yourselves will get to feel it during your continued walk on your path; for the more light-filled your being is, the stronger will be your experience of those who oppose you and the greater is also your struggle.

However, by then you will be strengthened enough and will overcome the battle victoriously, just as victoriously as My church, the PRIMORDIAL CHURCH will come out of the battle victoriously. [There will be] ONE SHEPHERD AND ONE FOLD, no matter what the religion or the color of the skin, no matter what nation.

There will be a CHURCH OF LOVE. All the faithful will extend their hands to one another, for only love will maintain you, will guide you into new being. This recognition will come, for I am leading all My sheep on all of the Earth.

In the past I have said to you: "Do not condemn and judge!" Whenever you judge and have opinions about others, you are judging yourselves. This has verity in all spheres of your daily life. When you judge injustice examine yourselves how often you treat others unjustly! When you judge cynical or cruel people without asking yourselves why they have become that way, then you yourselves are still in the sphere of

vibration called cynicism or cruelty. Examine yourselves carefully! Watch yourselves, for you are in the midst of your exercise!

Now I come back to the beginning of this revelation, an exercise which frees your soul from all the burdens, such as your guilt feelings. Place them all on the altar of love in your inner-most being! There, the fire of DIVINE ORDER burns brightly. Everything that is not in order will dissolve in this radiant light, as long as you are willing to recognize the disorder in yourselves and to turn it over to the flames of love. I will help you with it. –Even by your dreams I will show you why you condemn and pass judgment—insofar as this is necessary. However, know that it is not easy to look into the past. I advise one or the other of you to first ask for forgiveness. For if you do not avail yourselves of looking into your own shadowy side by seeing yourselves in the reflection of your neighbor—and be it even the institution—then you may gain a glance into the past; but this can lead you into a state that is deplorable for you. For truly deplorable things have happened in the belief to do good. It is wise and merciful, that the past has been covered over in your present incarnation, so that you are able to walk the new path freely and joyfully. This new path is not only your new life, but also every day that you receive as a gift.

With every day you can dissolve all that lay in the past by making the decision here and now to put a stop to your emotions, by recognizing yourselves in them. In the here and now all guilt and burdens dissolve, no matter how heavy they once may have been. For, consider, in another incarnation you may have already begun with the expiation of your burdens. They are only remnants that still vibrate in you, showing you that it is high time to relieve the soul, to unfasten its shackles.

My faithful ones, it is time, I need you. You must become free, for by your deliverance I can lead you to wisdom, which will reveal creation for you and will let the walls crash, which up to now still cause you to beat your head against them.

However, as long as you are still walking through the fire of Order, unwilling to make order, your soul will be shackled. It is also shackled by your own self-will—for it too must be sacrificed so that the ALL-ONE that is in the unity with Me can irradiate you. Thus you can attain wisdom through recognition in a brief span of time, and I can take you by the hand Myself, each and everyone of you, leading you to deeper spheres of your soul and into higher spheres of awareness, from where you can then work and can be of help. Thus there can be one shepherd and one fold.

May you now take on the next three years, just as you have been doing with the others. You know how, just take the exercises deeper, I beg of you; for the deeper and more consciously you execute these them, the more your soul frees itself of all its excess ballast, which you carry with you still.

My beloved sheep I, JESUS CHRIST, GIVE YOU ABSOLUTION for everything you turn over to Me. My love and My understanding are boundless. May your love and understanding become boundless as well!

Amen

Your Light, Oh LORD, shines everywhere!

29. Exercise

My beloved host of disciples, I, JESUS CHRIST, would like to gather you up and lead you out of your human thought processes, into the liberation of the SPIRIT, into the freedom that love bestows. This path will first of all lead by way of your weaknesses, as well as by your recognition, and will bring you to see yourselves in your neighbor, to see your mirror image in them.

When I walked this earth as Jesus, I taught My disciples through many parables. Often, they did not understand My words, because they did not look behind the words for the meaning.

When I guide you through your schooling in the present time, it is your task to look at your lives as a symbol and to gaze behind every station in your life: Why did your life take this route and not another? What has formed you? What kind of behavioral patterns have you developed, and how can you reach the spiritual freedom which I am teaching you?

In everything that happens to you, My beloved sheep, it is I who is guiding you on the path of recognition. When you look back upon the previously discussed twelve years of your earthly life, you will have found the 'red thread' that has been holding you back, all the way to this present incarnation. It is this thread, from which you need to cut yourselves loose. For as I have already explained, this thread reaches back several incarnations with some of you. May the past transform itself in the light of the present, in the light of the path you have now taken.

Again, you spoke about institutions, about several religions which set themselves apart from all others, claiming possession of all truth. However, through your sister, who was raised in the Buddhist faith, you have also heard about another religious community which does not set limitations, which leaves their faithful free.

You, my beloved, have consciously chosen the Christian faith for this incarnation, the FAITH OF REDEEMING LOVE. Although the love is also taught in all other religions on this earthly globe, there the individuality of the spiritual child is negated, even though the child was blessed by the FATHER and this individuality was His gift to him. Even though he had chosen to explore all depths and has one day returned to the eternal home, to the purely spiritual being, he keeps this individuality, though then again in the unity with GOD and His law of ministering love.

I, THE LOVE OF GOD BECAME MAN, came to Earth in order to bring you this 'Good News.' For before My final step on Golgotha and before My Love-Deed, what had been preprogrammed was the dissolution of all creation and even that of the children in the DIVINE BEING.

When this event showed itself, when the dissolution of creation drew near, it was the FATHER WHO came to Earth through Me, JESUS CHRIST, in order to support His children, in order to save them from this process of dissolution. Dissolution was the goal of the then so-called satanic forces. GOD THE ETERNAL would have been defeated by this; all that had fallen, as well as all the purely spiritual worlds that had been created through love, would have had to be dissolved. However, according to the FATHER'S Law of Love this simply could not be.

HE has called His children by their names, and they were to carry this name in all eternity as individual spirit-personalities.

With My "It is finished" on Golgotha, the Spirit of Love dispersed and gave Itself to all people and to the souls in the purification spheres in order to give support, thus halting and preventing the already continuing process of dissolution.

This was My task as the human being JESUS. The FATHER in Me has accomplished this task. In His love He gave Himself to all of His children in order to bring them home: That is Christianity.

To be Christian means: "To live Love as individual Spirit-Personality for all eternity!" You will not understand the significance of this sentence until you have to measure up to those of other faiths, which you will meet in order to prove that you have passed the test, and so that you can show that you indeed have understood what it means to be Christian.

To be Christian is "To bow in humility before those and to forgive those, who nail you to the cross and mock you, until death."

It is the difference of all other religions. This love will be victorious! This love will bow before everyone of your brothers and sisters in deepest humility, which says: "O my brother in whom God dwells, I am

unworthy to loosen your shoestrings.”

Why did I give you the symbol of the washing of the feet? Why have I asked My disciples to allow Me to wash their feet? Do you understand the symbolism behind those words, not only the humility by which I bowed down before all My disciples? I, Who was one with the FATHER in My innermost being and still am, washed the feet of even the disciple who delivered Me to My enemies a few hours later, and I bowed down before him as well. This is being a Christian.

And so, may you bow before every one of your neighbors, no matter how he acts toward you. See the divinity in him; affirm that which is good in him, even if you think you can only find negative things!

Let Me remind you: Whatever negative thing streams toward you is your own countenance reflecting. And as difficult as this may be for you to understand, it is so.

Verily, I say unto you: “As much as one or the other of you longs for the one with whom he is a dual-pair before GOD, THE ETERNAL, the FATHER longs as much for each single child.” As much as you have been searching for your own dual—as you have been shown in your dream vision—and have lifted him out of the darkness in several incarnations, in the same way the FATHER is looking for you and is calling you through Me, JESUS CHRIST.

Before HIM, you are all equal. He the ALL-ONE does not look at the religions, at the religious communities, rather His sun of love radiates to all children equally, no matter where they might be, be they in the ‘world’, be they caught up in a powerful position, or be it that they are on their way home.

You know the PARABLE OF THE PRODIGAL SON, in which the father hastens toward the son with outstretched arms and then prepares a feast for the one who returns home. You, too, have been lost here in the earthly sphere. You lose yourselves time and again in your humanness, thinking negative things about your neighbor, while the negative things are in you.

Once more I say unto you: “Your neighbor is only your mirror. Your own negativity is reflecting itself in your neighbor.” Recognize, My faithful and hear, through all things, the call of the FATHER for His child, for his wayward son or daughter!

“On earth as it is in heaven!” Follow My explanations: I brought to you the message that I will go home to the FATHER in order to prepare the celebration feast for your return. That was My ‘Good News’ to you then, and it still is so today.

I did not preach to you the dissolution into a nebulous spiritual form, but I spoke about the fact that in My FATHER’S house there are many mansions and that I am preparing the place for your return. Verily, as in heaven so it is on earth, and as it is on earth so it is in heaven, even if the latter, heaven, is in the state of the highest vibration. Everything you see on your Earth is vibration transformed down to the lowest level. And everything you see all around you is present in the spiritual spheres as well, but of a beauty that is indescribable.

You spoke of the dream-vision of an ANGEL who extended his hand to you. You are all accompanied by them, not only in your dreams. In unity with Me, the light-filled beings of the heavens surround you; they accompany and protect you and are with you in all your difficulties. Yes, they even guide these difficulties towards you so that you may recognize yourselves in the weaknesses and errors of your neighbors, thereby seeing in yourselves not only your aspects of light but also those of the shadowy side. Only when you recognize both have you begun to strive toward the light.

Otherwise, My faithful ones, you would be sleeping in the same way My disciples slept on the Mount of Olives. Otherwise, My faithful ones, you truly would sleep through your path here on Earth, and the entire incarnation would be in vain. My beloved sheep, there is not much time left to you.

That is why, just like My disciples on the Mount of Olives, every one of you is called to awaken and to recognize himself in his emotions. You are called to transform your shadows into light-filled being!

Delivered, you will walk onward, and whenever you look back on the difficult times, they will no longer seem so difficult to you. Try out the following: Look back, consciously, on your childhood and on the difficulties you had at that time. You will smile on some of those difficulties and in later years, you will smile upon the ones you now have.

Therefore, walk with Me through your shadows as well, toward the ETERNAL LIGHT, toward deliverance of your present shackled Higher Self. I will lead you upon your path! And there will be stones here and there! However, the stonier the path, the more delivered and lighter will your soul be when you

have overcome the path.

So may you tackle the **next three years**, may you walk toward your **youth**. Behold a child of that age as you have done before and examine yourselves; examine what such a child of the present has to impart to you. What could you glean from this child by the sensations you felt as you looked upon him?

I give these tasks to you, so that you find your way to the depth of your soul, in order to uncover the hidden and coded events, in part from long gone times, so that you may be able to freely serve the Spirit of Love as you walk your paths in the future.

Take on My path via Golgotha also as your path. But do not remain for too long with the different stations, but stride onward expeditiously—seeing the symbolism—so that you come nearer the resurrection of the child of God, the Son or Daughter of the FATHER, nearer to MY RESURRECTION IN YOU!

My peace and My love is with you, accompanies you into your days and calls to you—time and again: “My sheep, come, remain with Me, do not lose the way in this world. Remain with me in the lap of the SPIRIT!”

Amen

30. Exercise

My friends, you have extended your hand to Me JESUS CHRIST, eager to walk the paths on which I will henceforth lead you. However, these paths are partially quite steep and lead over rocks and boulders, rocks and boulders that mean your human ego.

You have extended your hands to me in order to turn back, to look at your life thus far in the light of love and to continue onward with Me Who is Love toward the perfection of the love in you. Initially, the path led you by way of your love for creation—for it is easy to love the stone, the plant, and the animal. It is much harder to learn to love your brother and sister in whom your ego reflects.

The path by way of self-recognition is full of thorns. However, look harder at your path and at the thorns! Do you not see the blossoming roses? With every self-recognition you are picking one wondrous white blossom, from which its fragrance disperses and envelops you; for it is your home that is blowing its fragrance about you and is coming nearer to you through this rose. It is your spiritual home within you—GOD your FATHER—with Whom I am one.

Do not look upon the thorns, do not procrastinate with them, but pick the rose and continue your walk!

You spoke about the **Law of Karma**. Verily, I say unto you: No child of the FATHER would ever be able to come back home if everything he had caused would have to be expiated to the last drop of blood. However, the FATHER'S grace streams toward you to help you.

When you recognize yourselves and are willing to observe your present difficulties in the light of this self-recognition, GOD'S grace will envelop you, symbolically, in the fragrance of the rose, and will give you all the power to pass through your present fate and to bear patiently what has to be borne.

When you are amid a karmic event, you have the choice to loosen this karma or even to deepen it. You will deepen it by continued quarreling. You deepen it by hurting one another.

You will loosen it by forgiving one another, perhaps, by going your separate ways while you envelop the other with love; for he would not have crossed your path had you been free of any karmic guilt [sin]. Only love dissolves [these things], only forgiveness dissolves them. The two cannot be separated, for true love forgives everything. True love lets the other be and is above the human concerns. As long as a human being is not able to live this true love toward his neighbor, he should consider that the other may become even more entangled in his karma, which then has to be dissolved by both of them.

Why am I teaching you so intently about this forgiving love? Why did I say, even on the cross: "FATHER, forgive them, for they know not what they are doing?" You simply do not know why your fellow man acts in this way and not in another. You cannot yet gaze into their soul; you do not know their karma.

For as long as you walk this Earth, still blind for these events, you will not be able to understand your neighbor. For this reason, **practice the all-forgiving love** until you have reached this understanding by your growing wisdom.

Let us walk together through your childhood, through your youth. Time and again, you are meeting children and young people who are mirrors for your childhood and youth. Time and again you will—if you are willing—observe yourselves in your brothers and sisters; for only when you have learned to understand yourselves can you reach understanding for your neighbor.

As long as you have not learned to know yourselves, you lack understanding for your neighbor. As long as you do not love yourselves as you presently are, you cannot love your fellow-brother or sister, nor accept them as they are. I will always guide you back to these two key sentences, for they are the boulders in your way, over which you will have to navigate.

My beloved friends, self-actualization is not actualization of the spiritual path to GOD when it does not at the same time contribute to the development of your fellow-human beings in your vicinity. If you take the path into the light only for yourselves, without, and please understand this symbolically, extending your hands in order to take your neighbor along with you, you are walking the path in vain.

I refer to a teaching of wisdom of one of the great world religions, the search for illumination that goes on for many years. Illumination did not come to the man in solitude. The wise man did not reach illumination just for himself; no, illumination came when the wise man turned to the people and took them along on his path to illumination.

That is what I too taught when I walked this earth. Love spreads out hands, makes arms and the heart

wide in order to take along all those standing left and right at the road's edge.

My beloved students, I do hear you call: "Lord, how can I progress spiritually when I am stuck amid my human difficulties?" I answer you this way: O see, these human difficulties have to be on the path to the light. There is need for thorns, rocks and cliffs; for only thus do you walk upward. Whether you stand in the shadows or in the light, whether you are in pain and sorrow or in joy, you always have a choice. I am willing to help you in the shadows, to be light in the darkness, to give you all the power to pass through the darkness into the light, so that you may be delivered and walk upward.

I speak to you in symbols and parables, since they better lend themselves to being remembered. Everything that is all around you wants to help you in parables. No matter what happens around you, there are no coincidences. Everything is given to help you.

Today you shared that you gave all your love to a tree, a yew, but that the tree died anyway. What kind of love was it? Did it have the expectation that the tree should stay alive? Therefore, was the love of the conditional kind? Or was the love the kind that said: "Lord, as it is your will. If you wish that this tree may grow and flourish, then it will do so. If it is your will that its life-power withdraws and the tree perishes, I will accept this too and still give it all my love, knowing that not one ray of love is in vain."

Love and hatred are not lost, but one can balance out the other. Consider this always: you are constantly in this state of balancing out, every day, every hour anew. No encounter is per chance!

Let Me give you an example: You are entering a vehicle of public transportation. If you can smile and bless all the people there, you can, with that smile and your blessing, loosen a negative karmic connection you had created before in a community. You can perhaps even dissolve a number of cases of individual fate, the kind that lies not so weighty upon your soul.

For recognize, every unfriendly glance, every unfriendly word, yes even every unfriendly thought is present! These are spiritual forces that you have created and that you will have to undo yourself; for it is necessary that all lowly vibrating forces are transformed into positive and light-filled ones.

Now pause briefly and observe only today: How many negative sensations, thoughts, words, and deeds have occurred in this short time span?...

I give you now My love, My power, and now let us walk through this day together, if you are willing, and let us dissolve every negative sensation, every negative thought, word, and deed.— By this love, which is stronger than all that is negative, you diffuse and emanate through your own negative creation, which you now dissolve, and beyond. By doing so, you will go straight into the world and will help your brothers and sisters to dissolve negative things as well, for that is being a Christian. You will take your neighbor's burden upon yourself, thereby helping him carry it.

I will remain silent now. Walk with Me briefly through this day in a blessing fashion.---

Just as you were able to immerse this day into light, by virtue of My streaming love in you, so you are also able to transform your past in to light-filled energy. Why does yesterday burden you and take from you all of your strength? Lift it out of the depths of your souls with Me and recognize in yesterday the steps through your shadowy being. You need do no more, for you live and act in the here and now!

Every moment I bring before you the decision "For Me or against Me?" For Me would mean to continue on the path to the light. Against Me would be to continue a walk in the shadows. Both paths will eventually lead to the light, but the path in the shadows is much more difficult.

My beloved sheep, I am the GOOD SHEPHERD at your side. No matter what path you may choose, I accompany you everywhere, for I am within you.

I Am always ready to give to you the refreshing drink of the clear well of My SPIRIT. I extend to you the cup, but you must decide to accept it yourselves. I can only offer My help to you, you must accept it yourselves due to the law of the free will.

There are many paths toward the light, and every path, My beloved, has its legitimacy. Therefore no one can say of another: "This one is going the wrong way" — no one!

As long as you walk the Earth as a human being, there will always be detours caused by your human ego. You will stumble over them and even fall, but I will extend My hand to you and help you up. You only need to take it.

To remain down, My faithful ones, and to stay frozen in your fate, blaming all others for being on the ground means that you remain in the kingdom of shadows, you are standing still in your development. Get

up, keep walking and do not remain in one spot! The here and now changes every second. To turn about means to live through the here and now every second with Me and by My power. The past is over; it is only helpful to you by the recognition you gleaned for the present, no more.

So My faithful little flock, walk with Me, and all of you who are joining us outside of this circle. Live in the here and now every moment and try to remain in the moment, that is, try neither to stay in the future nor in the past. Tomorrow lies in GOD'S hand, which He is holding over you lovingly. Yesterday served for your self-recognition, regardless of whether you used it or not, for every moment brings you new recognition. And so, walk by letting My words resound in you and by deepening them so that you may come into GOD'S wisdom, which will open in you more and more. I bless you.

Amen

31. Exercise

My beloved students, I JESUS CHRIST am amongst you. I have accompanied you through this evening and guided your conversations, indirectly and directly; directly by speaking through your thoughts and indirectly when I touched your souls and allowed your emotions to surface, so that they became apparent to the circle of brothers and sisters and so that you may recognize yourselves in them.

Oh see, community helps you to abrade and polish each other. It helps you, by everyone showing his neighbor from his own reflections where the weaknesses are. In the world you often suppress your anger and do not recognize the opportunities of gaining recognition from the reflection of your neighbor.

In these My words you recognize that you are still reflecting one another; for if this was not the case, you would not notice the negative characteristics of your neighbor. From your vantage point they would be an endearing quality of your vis a vis and no more. As long as you still show to each other your own weaknesses, as you did today in this circle, you will bear more or less heavily upon those weaknesses. And it is good this way, for by your recognition you will discard them by and by, until there is only a slight glimmer of them upon your souls, a glimmer which will remain in you for the rest of your earthly lives, otherwise you would not be able to remain here in the sphere of vibration called Earth.

However, let these small weaknesses not serve as excuse for you, for the glimmers of which I speak can hardly be perceived, while the weaknesses of which I speak are partially present in quite large measure, and not only small ones.

The topics of your conversations this evening were quite diversified. I will come back to some of them later on. Now I would like to touch upon those topics that may be most important for your development at this time.

The interactive difficulties between people have to be transformed to the positive inasmuch as you are no longer a hindrance to each other on the path to light, but that every one may walk his path freely, without feeling leashed.

If you have difficulties in your families, whose members according to you are not yet on the spiritual path, always look to yourselves for the blame, for - I repeat - if you are on the path to light and spread light about you, this light will show to all those who are walking with you, and they will develop toward the light along with you.

That is the law of love that I am teaching you; that you may open wide your hearts in spirit and stretch forth your arms in order to take along as many as you can, home into eternity. This taking along may not be done verbally or with attempts to convince or coerce. No, this taking along shall be accomplished singularly by your love, which shows itself in your actions.

If you spread love around you, sooner or later love will come back to you. However, My beloved, do not expect anything of your neighbor, otherwise this love is only a means to a desired end and not true love. For as long as you are not yet capable to give love purely, freely and without looking for recompense, ask Me to help you and I will stand by you with the angels of the heavens and will teach you the pure, unselfish heavenly love by thought-impulses.

Glance outside into nature [and see] how it gives itself to you lavishly once again with all its blossoms, and to everyone in the same measure! You too should come to the point of being able to love without differentiating. Even though at the moment this is for you in the earthly garment still difficult to comprehend, think of My words I spoke, which were not understood then either: "Who is My mother, who are My brothers?" You are all mother, sisters and brothers.

My disciples did not understand Me and thought I didn't love My mother. However, today you understand Me when I say: "I love you all equally." In the same way as nature gives itself to all, [let me give you] yet another example: In the same way as the sun shines upon all equally, in the same fashion, I love you all the same. I may see the shadows upon your souls, however I see beyond these shadows the pure CHILDREN OF GOD in the eternally radiating light. That, My beloved students, you too must learn to do.

No matter whom you may have talked about in this circle, be it the unruly children or the behavior of your brothers and sisters, if you were to behold your brothers and sisters as I do, with their divine radiation at the center of their souls, you would see their weaknesses and faults in a totally different light. And if you go the next step by putting yourselves beside them and beholding your own weaknesses and faults, you will

recognize that every one of you has to work on yourself in order to reach this divine primordial center, for none of you is better than the other. Whatever weakness one of you might have, the other may not have that particular weakness, but nonetheless he still struggles with other faults.

Now to change the topic, looking back upon your childhood and seeing your parents in a mirror, you should develop, by and by, a great amount of understanding and appreciation for their passed situation—and not only what happened in the past and how they treated you as children, but also for the present situation.

A mother who carried her child under her heart will always consider him her child; it is the human beings way. Only when the mother goes the spiritual path will she recognize: This child is my brother in the spirit. However, when your parents do not go the spiritual path in the way you are executing it—I say this to exclude the possibility that you think your parents stayed behind on their way to the FATHER’S HOUSE—you will understand that they could not act any other way than they did, and that it may take some time before they will recognize that “My son or daughter is staying behind in the earthly being, and I am leaving this world, this body in order to enter into another dimension.”

Some mothers cannot let go of their children even in the spheres of the beyond. In such a case they are sometimes afforded the possibility to further protect and guide them from the spiritual realm, until they too will enter the beyond. During that time, the angels are teaching them about their several earthly walks in the human robes and by and by, they will come to understand that their child still in the earthly realm is their spiritual sister or brother. Have compassion for your parents!

Have compassion for your children! Concerning the red thread running through your life, you especially reflect yourselves in your children or in the children placed in your care (specifically kindergarten teachers/teachers/etc.). Pay attention, especially, to the children; not those, My beloved, who are sitting quietly in front of you, listening to your fairy tales, but look especially at those who lift their little heads defiantly and say “I want”. Especially those children reflect your own self, for you radiate this self.

When I walked this earth, there happened to be a noisy group of children nearby, and since I wanted to teach many of My disciples, My most faithful disciples were trying to keep these children with their, quote, “noisy screaming” from Me. Let Me remind you what I said to them: “Let the little children come to Me and do not hinder them, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven!”

The little ones pressed in on Me, grew silent in their child-like urge to be in constant motion and listened to My voice, because I hardly reflected Myself at all. My soul was not encumbered, except for a few soft veils of which I spoke in the beginning. You, however, My beloved, are still radiating your ego quite strongly, and it is this ego, which is picked up by the children and which then is reflected back to you in their child-like innocence. And this happens only when in both, the adult and the child, the same resonance [same vibration] is present.

If the adult were to stand in the light of love, no child in his presence would be loud or in its self will. Let Me remind you of the exercise with the animals. The wildest beast of prey will lie down at the feet of the meek and will eat grass out of his hand. Become meek and you will only find meek children around you! Oh see, whatever you are, therefore your radiation, is what has an effect upon your surroundings. Be it in your family or be it at your place of work or on the way to work, wherever you may be, your power of radiation crosses all boundaries as you cannot even imagine.

Comprehend, My students, that you are part of a network in all of creation! Be it the rock at your feet, the plants, the animals or your fellow human beings, you have an invisible connection with all things, and your radiation, be it of a positive or negative kind, goes far beyond these connecting links that spread like a network. If your radiation touches the same vibration it will return to you, only intensified, and this is true whether the radiation you touch is positive or negative. This explains why your grown up children, having moved out and living far away from you, are still walking with you and may even baffle you with their wisdom, when after some long time you once again are united with them at table.

Even when you separate from people externally, there is still this inner connection with every other being. This inner connection from the unity of all DIVINE BEING is also the bearer of the different vibrations.

If the vibration is aimed against the DIVINE, it will come back to you hitting you with full, even intensified force; intensified because it linked itself with vibrations of like kind and came back to the sender, as everything runs its course.

When you believe you can avoid tests, it may seem so for the moment, but due to this previously mentioned network and inner connection, a similar test will come toward you and you will be faced with the same moment of decision, either to pass the test or to avoid it once more and to fail yet one more time. For your consolation, there will always be another opportunity. Until you have finally returned to perfection, you will go from test to test and will pass them, coming out of them with increased strength.

You have illumined the chapters of your lives between the twelfth and the fifteenth year. You recognized the step from childhood to youth, and some of you became aware of the importance of this step.

Now I will come back to My word: “If you do not become like the little children, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven.” So that you do not misunderstand this ‘MY WORD,’ let Me explain to you its meaning: The child still lives in a certain safety within creation, for a large part also in the safety of the parental home. Decisions are made for the child and it abides willingly, or not. However, by entering into the age of the youth, the child will come to make his or her own decisions.

You have worked this out in the example of confirmation. A decision was demanded of you, which some of you deemed too early [in the life of the child]. You have since decided for a different kind [other than Catholic] of Christianity. And if you continue to walk upon the chosen path it is My teaching, which I brought to you: MINISTER TO YOUR NEIGHBOR IN LOVE.

The child in his behavior is still molded by creation, which surrounds him. He discovers the world, discovers Earth. With advancing age this child-like consciousness will expand, will wallow in reverie, and believes in the angels that accompany him, if that is what he has been told. The child trusts in the words of his parents, teachers and others that are part of his life. It is this trust that I am speaking of when I say “Become like the little children.”

A child unconditionally clings to those who are at his side, trusts his father, his mother, and grandparents, that everything they do is right and good and that they are helping him; that is what is meant with the trust one only has as a child for the world of the grownups, “being” childlike.

If you have never learned this primal trust as a child, you will find it difficult to trust even GOD your FATHER, and thereby Me. My WORD, which you now hear, would only be like a wind that does not penetrate your depths, that just blows by and passes. However, you are hearing or reading My words, and you trust them like a child.

You believe in GOD the ETERNAL FATHER, Who protectively places His hand over you and Who guides you on all your paths, paths which you must go in order to reach perfection. Even if you still do go some of the paths obstinately, you are taking them with child-like trust.

He or she who has never experienced this primal trust in his or her childhood has great difficulties with the concept of a FATHER in heaven. It is a concept for you human beings, for to explain to you this FATHER, with Whom I am one, with all its significance is not possible. Therefore, comprehend that My statement: “If you do not become like the children,” does not mean to ‘stay back as an infant.’

The human being continues on his path during his years of becoming an adult. During your youth, which you relived during this chapter, the world of the grown-ups has become very clear to you for the first time. On one hand there was the freedom, and on the other the sense of being hemmed in. How wonderful it was for you to revel in playing. However, now begins the momentous part of life, as you say in your language. Now it shows itself that whatever you have not learned up to now will become ever more difficult to learn. Now your marked weaknesses show themselves, those with which you will be confronted more and more, for instance, when you are about to enter into a profession.

May the next three years be your **task** for these two weeks, so that you can think about the **gravity of this momentarily begun time of youth**. Let this time resound in you once more and let what we talked about in community become even clearer to you. I give you My light of recognition for this task, so that you may deepen your process of finding yourselves and that you may grow toward the light with increased consciousness.

So much more I want to teach you, so much I want to explain to you. Yes, I want to awaken in each one of you the inner wellspring, so that you will no longer need an instrument, but that you will pay heed to the impulses that stream forth toward you from the well, which are already guiding you indirectly, and will little by little become the direct language. I want to lead every one of you by way of the paths, which you yourselves have chosen for your life. Verily, My beloved students, if you try and continue to work on

yourselves as you have been doing, we will take large steps upward the steep mountain path, the sun of enlightenment will take hold of you, and I will clear up everything in you and bring it to light.

Verily, live in the here and now! The past is merely your servant; the future is a spiritual goal, but the here and now is your teacher. Let me repeat that at every moment, you can decide FOR the light-filled networking of the world round about you or for the continued darkening of matter. It only *seems* easier to remain comfortably in the darkness, to keep with the old trudge, than to change here and now; for some day you will have to change. The more you keep with your same old rut, the harder it will become.

So be not afraid to change yourselves and try to continue to live fulfilled, strengthened with My blessing power! Come, My sheep, My beloved!

Amen

32. Exercise

My beloved students, I JESUS CHRIST, greet you. The joy of the heavens is with every single one of you. You are trying, with all of your hearts, and yet every one of you is going his or her personal and own path to GOD via Earth, and I am going with you.

You are living through many different phases on the way home to eternity, phases, which I as JESUS went through also. I too had doubts about My mission, which was inscribed in My heart. I too did not consider Myself good enough to speak in front of the scribes, because I came from the simple people whose language was not so powerful. I too often ran away from Myself into the desert in order to find Myself again. I have cried, begged, was on My knees, and prayed, “Oh FATHER in heaven, help Me, stand by Me!” I have gone the way to the end, and you too will go it, with My help and by My power, and you will finish the path of love in the light of eternity.

Looking back to your youth, all your dreams have been reawakened, all those that you had then about your future lives. Verily, you wanted to take the stars down from the sky, you wanted to accomplish something great in the life that lay before you, so that the entire world—I am emphasizing the word “world”—could be proud of you.

You wanted to set yourselves apart from the daily routine. You wanted to be free, because the soul reflected its longings into your human being. In your youth, the soul-forces were not yet so buried as they sometimes are in your present age. That is the reason for your longings. All the things you did not accomplish in the past incarnations have come into your human consciousness at this time, by way of your soul. Your life lay [again] ahead of you and this time, you resolved to yourself, ‘I will do it,’ and the human being tried to reach for the stars.

However, My beloved students, the stars are at your very feet. Not in the far away cosmos are they to be found, they are round about you. Reach out for them! Reach out for all those who are round about you on your path to the light. All of them radiate brightly on the inside, like not only one star or one sun but also like a thousand suns and more, just like you yourselves. Only the human shadows, come by over a number of incarnations, have covered up this light, and it is your wonderful task to cause these suns to shine once again.

My beloved disciples, all human beings, your children, your partners, your parents, all your relatives, acquaintances, friends, yes even those with whom you are still at odds, are your stars. Cause them to shine; you possess the power to do it; for you are children of the MOST HIGH, children of GOD. You have taken on this earthly garment consciously, and the longing rising up in you, which is still powerful at times, is the soul’s longing for perfection.

How should this longing be reflected in man? Even if the human being has the sensations and belief he should express his talents in a specific genre or field, it should be done here and now, not somewhere or sometime in the distant future.

Here and now, even if you are symbolically wandering around in the desert, even if you have doubts and are praying, as I did, this very path will lead back out of the desert, and you will recognize that in spite of all your faults, errors, and weaknesses, you are the light from eternity, which shines at the very location and time in which it is placed.

You began to fathom the heavenly love as it was filling your hearts, when you thought back to your first love. Then too, the soul was still quite open for the radiation of the highest love-potential, being one with a being that would complete you, for whom you had yearned for hundreds or thousands of years.

Whatsoever GOD has joined will last eternally, and this sense of eternity is reflected into your first earthly love. That is the reason for your sadness when your first love broke in two, broke like a glass that falls to the floor and splinters, serving at the same time as a symbol for you that on this earth and in this material being, nothing lasts eternally, everything is transitory.

This impermanence became so starkly conscious to you that it pained you deeply. In the later years you had overcome the pain, but the longing for the ‘you’ will remain in you until you are reunited. One flame before the throne of GOD, envisioned by HIM since all eternity and in all eternity, that is your **DUAL SOUL**.

When you continue on the path of self-recognition and become more and more loving, when you

comprehend that love truly may not pursue a purpose except to give of itself, without any attitude of expectation, when you develop your love for all brothers and sisters, no matter what their weaknesses may be and regardless of how they may act toward you, then your dual is very near to you. When you cannot help but letting your loving heart stream out toward creation, from the smallest of creatures to the greatest and beyond in all the universes, encompassing all of creation, then, My beloved flock, your dual is very near, no matter whether it is in the earthly garment like you, or in the spiritual spheres.

If your dual is in the spiritual spheres, and you have proven yourselves in your steadfastness by several tests on the way to the light, then your dual soul will be appointed to you as your GUARDIAN ANGEL. At first he or she will not reveal him or herself to you, but the love will flood you with such intensity that you will immediately know, deep in your inner being: “the soul with whom I belong in all eternity is near me.”

If this soul is in the earthly garment, a similar thing will happen, for souls are unshackled. While the human being is sleeping, these two [souls] will find each other in love, for even the incarnated dual soul will burn with this same longing as you. The one who has made progress in love will seek out his soul, who belongs to him, in order to help her. And when he has found her, he knows: “I have found her,” in a dream or through human encounter. However, it is much more difficult when both human beings meet, for there is a huge difference whether the divine child, the Son of the FATHER, recognizes his divine ‘you’, the Sister in the light, or whether both stand before each other in the earthly sphere while in the burdened state, due to many incarnations.

My beloved sheep, no matter how great your longing for your dual may be at times, I repeat, only by the love for your neighbor will you be able to come nearer to this soul.

If you have a very difficult partner at your side, it is the greatest task in the here and now to learn to love this partner, to honor him and to accept his weaknesses and faults with kindness and understanding, in the consciousness that you yourself are not free of faults and weaknesses. It is simple to live with a partner with whom there are no difficulties, with whom the former causes have already been expiated.

Your life becomes much more difficult when the effects [of the former causes] are still in the process of flowing out, and the partnership runs a disharmonious course. The one walking the spiritual path has then the task to raise this difficult partnership into the light.

Know and consider the following: The heavenly laws are valid even for the marriages of this world. Just as you are forever linked with your dual soul, from all eternity in all eternity, having been present in the FATHER’S thoughts always, in the same fashion this law is valid for the earthly partnership, for as long as you remain in the earthly garment.

I know and I can see by your thoughts that when you look back, what I am explaining to you is not easy to live by. However, My beloved, know that the love of the FATHER always has compassion for your human behavior, and you, too, should learn to find it in your heart to be full of understanding for your fellow-brothers and sisters!

When you have put broken partnerships behind you, examine yourselves if you have forgiven all with all of your heart, or if you still bear grudges. If there is still something negative in you, try to dissolve this negativity with My power and with My help, for the past, My beloved, should be unloosed, so that you may freely walk toward the light! The partner who is walking the spiritual path should be in every situation the example; for that, My beloved, is lived love.

You cannot always do justice to this claim, so here too I say again: My, and thereby the FATHER’S, compassion is with you, as long as you keep trying to unloose in the light that which is bound.

I have taught you that once upon a time, you yourselves have caused everything that happens to you. It is now your task to quit creating more causes, and to unloose or dissolve the former causes by humbly bearing the effects and by giving love whenever someone attacks and hurts you.

Walk with Me, and I will deliver you from the profound experiences during previous incarnations. They appear in your consciousness as a fleeting dream. You can ask for forgiveness and forgive, and your soul will be free. Is this path you have taken not wonderful?

Even if, allegorically speaking, you are on a journey through the desert, something is indeed happening. The small miracles, My beloved, are strewn round about you. They are countless many, only you do not see them because you are on the lookout for the great miracles, for the great illumination to hit you like a flash of lightening that would lift you out of the earthly life - but where to? Recognize the humor in My words,

[should this sudden illumination lift you] out and away from your here and now, away from your tasks, which you have given yourselves, [where would you have it take you]? No matter where you go, you cannot run away from the task you had set up for yourself. If you do not solve it now, you will do so later, but do so you will. Why not right now? – This way, you can continue your journey joyfully.

The valley is not as deep as you think. Do you not see My hand, which extends to every single one of you and wants to pull you up into this thought of light: “I am where I am, a child of the MOST HIGH, ready, Oh FATHER, to fulfill everything!”

Think about these My words and if you are willing, take on as your task the next three years! Go through the coming week fervently connected with Me and I will help you in your particular situation! My love is always with you. My power fills you. My blessing irradiates you, and the light of the heavens accompanies you.

Amen

33. Exercise

My beloved friends, I JESUS CHRIST am among you as usual, from the beginning to the conclusion of your gathering. Unconsciously to you, I pulsate into your souls and lift the shadows into the light.

My joy is with you because you are speaking openly and honestly with each other in this community and are not hiding your opinions under a mantel of piousness. By this, you truly work together and give each other the support on the path to light, to Me and therefore to the FATHER.

Verily, everything is yours. Not only this small Earth was given to you by GOD the FATHER, but all the orbiting planets, even those in the farthest heavenly spheres, everything is yours. Even the sun, the center of your planet system, is given to you. You receive power from all constellations. Every planet fulfills its task as gift to you, to uphold you, and with "you" I mean to include all that are called children of GOD by the CREATOR-SPIRIT. Look into the depths and width of the cosmos, which is being explored ever more widely and deeply by your scientists - everything is yours. And this is merely the visible creation. The invisible creation is raised to a higher power, that is, seven times seven in number. And all of it is yours. In His creative power, GOD gives Himself to His children. I give Myself to you in love. And in the eternal kingdoms there are no longer these terms of "mine" and "yours," there is only "our kingdom."

It is the FATHER'S power and glory that immerses you, and when someday you have all come home again, it will also be "your" kingdom and "your" power and "your" glory, in which GOD the FATHER can reflect Himself in all eternity. Then, the sentence in the prayer of unity, which I have taught you and which you are praying, "our kingdom comes" will have become eternally-holy truth.

As of now, you still fence yourselves in, in the dominion of those forces that want to be more than GOD, the eternal CREATOR-SPIRIT. Recognize that the "fall" began with just that thought:

"I, Satana, want my own kingdom in which I will rule over my own." She misunderstood the love of the FATHER and did not want to see that He, the ALL-ONE, humbly bows in His love and that he never rules or dictates; that He, out of this humility gave His children free will, enabling them to decide for love or against it, deciding thereby for dominating their own. What was once "our is the kingdom, the power, and the glory," became a separated creation, and still you can see in your earthly and material surroundings the effects of this first thought of the fall.

Observe this small country, where the various ethnic groups murder each other. All of them fight for a small piece of land, upon which they want to rule or dominate. Is that the love that GOD the FATHER showed through Me on the cross? In the heavenly spheres the thought of separation was never there. This thought exists only outside the purely spiritual worlds. GOD the FATHER sees you all within the realm of unity, and thereby I as well, HIS LOVE BECOME MAN. Even all purely spiritual beings see you in the realm of unity, in the light of eternity. Whatever part of you is taking the path of experiences right now is not your true being. Rather, it is like various shadows of the spirit. The shadows of free will, which has given unto you, and through which you are presently passing. The spiritual spark, the child in you is pure, the son, the daughter is infinitely pure.

At home there are spiritual families, just as it is in the earthly sphere. Last time I spoke to you about your own dual soul. Today I will only briefly touch on the spiritual families and how they live, later I will go into it in more detail.

The relationship of the dual pair in the light of eternally divine love, within the blessing of the FATHER, is irradiated by the purest of loves, by the highest might of creator-power. While enveloped by this creator-power, a being from the spheres of development can be attracted to the dual pair. Such a being - having a similar vibration as that of the dual pair - has absolved the

spheres of development beginning with the spiritual mineral, then continuing its development through the spiritual plant world, the spiritual animal kingdom, and finally that of the nature beings (more about that later).

I will explain the laws thereof later. Such a small being, having passed through the patience of a mineral, the joy and beauty of a plant, the will of the animals, and having developed into a nature being [i.e. elves, gnomes, sylphs], and already having fulfilled certain duties in the developmental spheres of the mineral, plant, and animal kingdom; such a nature being is received lovingly and enveloped by the power of grace, while from its spiritual father and mother the child-characteristics stream into this being. When these forces called "child-characteristics," which fortify patience, love and mercy, have been perfected, the dual parents present this child to the FATHER, and GOD the FATHER blesses this being and raises it to the status of His Child, His Son or Daughter, while the choir of all purely created Children is jubilating. And for this [new] child, which existed from the Primordial Beginning as thought in the FATHER'S mind and which now entered into the spiritual life, even though it had to pass through all the aforementioned stages, for this child there is a being predestined for him or her from a primordial eternity. And after a certain period of time - not to be compared with your earthly time - this predestined being and the aforementioned [new] Child of God will be brought together in order to create one more dual pair [or: couple]. According to sublime laws, these two will attract each other, while in GOD'S thoughts they were always one Dual-flame.

This time in the spiritual level is a phase of growing in wisdom and love. The spiritual child is introduced to the wisdom of the heavens, inasmuch as father and mother are able to do so. The child will attend spiritual schools, and he or she has the free will, right from the start, just as you too have the free will and free choice. Father and mother are one unity and are inseparable in spirit.

In spirit, the female principle is blessed with more shares of Patience, Love and Mercy, whereby the basic divine natures of Order, Will, Wisdom, and Justice are present, but not as emphasized. With the male principle, Order, Will, Wisdom, and Justice are emphasized, while Patience, Love, and Mercy are the blessing gifts of the FATHER, but not as emphasized as with the female principle. Both complement each other and are - inseparable - Patience, Love, and Mercy teach, guard and introduce Wisdom. Order, Will, and Justice take the child of God by the hand and show him the widths and breadths of the cosmos, the widths and breadths of creation and the tasks that are to be fulfilled joyfully with an attitude of ministering love. However, recognize that both principles are equal! They are the flame before GOD'S throne. Nothing is separate in the eternal Kingdom of Love.

After this brief sketch of the eternal home, which can only be described humanly or in humanized form, because you are not yet able to understand this wonderful event fully, let us come back to your earthly existence, to the events of the fall.

Wars happened, for as long as you are able to think back in time. All recordings report of it, that is, time and again of a split kingdom, separated and diced into many parts. Yes, even the Wisdom of GOD separates, partitions into many religions, and all believe to have the one true and right one.

The most sacred gift, which is given to the spirit beings in the heavenly spheres is creation, including the power to create and animate beings of unspeakable and inexpressible beauty and to present these as children to the eternally Holy FATHER. Here on earth, this power and might has fallen or diminished to the level of the animals.

Animals only care to maintain their species. The human being does not know that the procreative power is sanctified, even here in the earthly sphere. It is creative power, which causes a child to develop from a seed and an egg, a child of GOD, animated by a purely spiritual being, by this I mean in its source pure, as I have already said, and shaded only by its self-willed journey

of wanting to be and wanting to have riches and power.

My beloved, I know that it is not easy for you to understand My words fully in their depths and thereby to actualize them and therefore understand them. However, if you only take home a tiny spark tonight of the eternally holy power that is effective in you, then I will be able to guide you; and guide you I will, until you are able to attain the right understanding coming from wisdom, which will be unfolded for you.

The motive power [sexual drive] in you is sacred; it is the creator-power. If you, together with your partner, transform this sexual drive in love, and if you transform this being sexually driven to a giving of yourself to your partner in love, you will have taken the first step toward this sacred creator-power.

The more you turn to Me in your inner being, the more pure becomes your love for your partner. And if in your case there are still several [partners] for you, you will recognize, step by step, that the unity in the SPIRIT OF GOD, in His love, can only truly be accomplished with one partner, for you cannot love them all without hurting the others. And in the same manner as it is in heaven, it shall be on earth: Unified power, in the progress of raising itself up into ever higher spheres, until I can be present to you at any time, even during your loving unification (whereby you cannot, even now, send Me or your accompanying angels away, for we are always present.)

Recognize, My beloved students, that you are walking various levels! One of you may have more problems with this topic, the other less, whereby the other may have more difficulties with other topics, all depending on different things. I am accompanying and helping you, together with the angels that have been placed at your sides.

I am placing into your heart the right understanding of: "Our is the kingdom." The moment comes for everyone when your efforts are wholehearted and constant, when you will look back and will say: "Oh Lord, how silly I was when I clung to this piece of matter while you placed the entire creation into My lap. Oh Lord, forgive My human thinking!" All of creation belongs to every one equally, a creation whose extent you cannot even fathom.

Now I come back to My word in the beginning. Look with your scientists into your world of stars that has been availed to you by now. Not only into the starry sky you can see with your own eyes but beyond, to the one your strongest telescopes can still reach. Look at the programs that will report about them, and I say unto you that you will not find an end to them, even if you could leave the speed of light far behind you. You could travel in all infinity and would never find the end of creation. For you know that there time is no more and you, as spirit beings, will never find an end to creation, for you too are constantly creating and shaping [things] anew. When someday you have discarded all your shadows, you will create, shape and form, infinitely. For then all joy and power is given unto you, all glory lies in your hands, for the FATHER reflects Himself in His children. That is His love, it is I. So grow into the "Our is the kingdom."

I bless you, My beloved friends. Think wisely about My words and about your conversations that were guided by Me! Think about the time of your first job, your beginning profession, and enter thereby into the age of the adults! We will, from now on, take somewhat greater steps, in the 5-year cycle at first, later, toward the end of this spiritual training, called "exploring your consciousness," we will take steps of 10-year cycles. Therefore [task], in the light of My words, let the beginning of your professional years, also your marriage, flow by you and work on yourselves diligently, as you have been!

My peace and my love irradiate you. I, the GOOD SHEPHERD, am within each and every one of you.

Amen

34. Exercise

My faithful students, I, JESUS CHRIS, your friend and brother radiate into your human hearts with My empathy, streaming forth from love. I know very well what it means to walk this earth in the human garment, with all the weaknesses clinging to it. That is why I emphasize that everything I teach you in this schooling via the prophetic word is merely meant to point the way, not to determine your way; for you are free, absolutely free. Every one of you takes his personal path in his innermost being with Me.

Everything I have related to you about the Primordial Home, about the events of the fall, what I taught in the past or will teach in the future, all of it is not meant for you as a dogma of faith. You are free to either accept My WORD or not to do so, the reason being that truth can only be recognized as such within yourselves. You should always examine - in your inner being - all that, which is related to you by instruments. As you progress on the path of light you are training yourselves in your Sensing, so that you arrive at Knowing, as you draw from the inner well of Wisdom, which will tell you, "It could be approximately as it was described." For you cannot comprehend with your human mind how it truly is in reality, My beloved, nor can you fathom it, since the most sacred truth in GOD, the FATHER, is too highly vibrating [for you to comprehend].

Whatsoever is transmitted to you is usually transformed down to somewhat lower vibrating sensations, which will transform themselves higher, gradually, by virtue of this schooling, thereby unfolding to you the inner wisdom. Therefore, everything you are hearing or reading is truth only at the onset. You yourselves are called upon to explore your inner being and to experience the laws of creation yourselves, for all laws come together in the one [law], called Love.

It is important for your present consciousness to keep that which is good and to lay aside that which you cannot yet understand. Concentrate upon those things that help to advance you in your development.

Every one of you has his or her various problems, as it showed in your discourse. You are afraid for your children, for the paths they might still take; these are worries which, as you have recognized, are your own issues that reflect in the children. Then there are the difficulties you experience with your body, which is still very much aligned with this side of life. All these things are part of the reason that the power in man is not yet recognized as the creator-power, which is of God.

I know that you look back upon your life's path and that you entertain thoughts of doubt, such as how you with your past could ever become My fully conscious disciples, who accomplish that which I accomplished and even more. The past is unimportant. The here and now, the instant is the decisive moment for your future.

As I said, the past is only important in that you need to recognize that you have brought with you certain characteristics. They were already fortified in your early childhood and even increased in the course of your life. You believe the environment was the culprit, but I say unto you, not the environment caused them, but you yourselves, for you are the builders of your fate, your life. For by your behavior, even at childhood age, you have unconsciously and by and by formed your parents, your nurses or nannies, your teachers, and your employers. It is you who create your environment.

You are truly the builders of your life. Every illness, everything that happens to you has its root in your creator-will. As hard as it may be for you to understand this, that is how it is; for this too is a law: THE LAW OF THE FREE WILL.

Let Me give you an example:

You are fighting for your self-confidence. Even in your early childhood it was taken away from you by your dominant parents. You did not dare oppose their word, and in your inner being you are in reality still the little boy or girl projecting his or her attitude into your environment, and this environment reacts to your projections, just as you expected. As a soul you had searched for dominant parents so that you would learn, early, to submit your still very strong will and to learn to accept the will of other people. Now, in the earthly garment, while you have accepted the will of your parents, you have at the same time made the mistake to subject yourselves under the will of all people. This means the pendulum is not balancing in the golden middle, but comes to rest at the other extreme of your willfulness. You have aligned yourselves with the will of your environment.

As soon as you have recognized this, you can change your situation immediately by becoming conscious

of the fact that you are a CHILD OF GOD, and also that you are equal with all other CHILDREN OF GOD. With My power and help, you will then learn very quickly that you are entitled to fulfill your will, as long as you have first placed it in the will of God, out of a sense of freedom, the law of freedom. Your fellow-human beings will accept this, will accept your 'yes' or 'no' and you yourselves will no longer waver between 'but' and 'maybe', but you will have set your clear boundaries and will go your path consciously.

You can let this 'being conscious' stream toward your children as well. They too are like you, children of the one FATHER, they too go their paths at My hand. Give them their freedom, from within! That freedom is totally different from the external one. Recognize that outwardly you let your children go and that you see them as adults; but in their inner being the same process is going on as with you: They are still the little boy, the little girl. By doing this, you are standing in the way of your children; you are keeping them from finding this self-confidence. No matter what their age may be, you should give your children this self-confidence—as soon as possible— that says: "I am a child of the MOST HIGH. My father and my mother are support for me only for a little while. I will develop myself."

The love which you give to your children by letting go of them from the very beginning, and by not seeing them as your possessions, but as children of the one FATHER and GOD, this love will connect you with your earthly children for as long as you walk the earth. However, you will lose whatsoever you try to hold on to, whatsoever you bind yourselves to.

The loosening of your bondage happens through your children in manifold ways. They no longer want to learn in the way you would have them do by consciously taking life paths which worry you, or in many other ways. By this, they try to distance themselves from you and try to show you that they are their own personality.

Believe Me, My beloved, everything that happens to you, be it in the family, at your place of work, or wherever, **nothing is coincidence!** Everything is reaction, everything happens to cause recognition in you, for your own progress. When you walk through your days consciously, the many clues you receive can help you at every moment.

Every person, no matter what his situation may be, is a child of the MOST HIGH, and I am present within every person. And I stand before you in your brother and in your sister. No matter how they are acting, be it that, according to you, they have failed, it is I Who encounters you through these people, and I show you the mirror so that you can see yourself in it while you are making a judgment. For realize, with every judgment you are judging yourself!

How often do you make judgments over your fellow man and even your children? With every verdict, My beloved, you are solidifying the behavior of your fellow-man. These verdicts cause preconceptions, and you yourselves are then caught in these preconceptions. For you will label all the people round about you, compartmentalizing them and will no longer see the light that shines in them for you, and only for you, so that you can come to recognition.

Ponder My words and watch yourselves in the coming fourteen days. Watch how often you judge your neighbors, how you classify them, label them, how you smile about some people, or stumble over their behavior—and then look at yourselves!

I ask you to take some time every day, perhaps five or ten minutes, or more if you wish. Sit in the stillness in a meditative attitude, and go to the consciousness center of DIVINE Order. This center is near the coccyx region. It shines in a soft red, like the red of a sunset. This center of DIVINE Order helps you to put in order your inner being, brings your sensations into the DIVINE Love-Order, and helps you to think about your thoughts, words and deeds in the light of DIVINE Order.

Do not mistake the inner Order for the outer order! Let me give you an example: He or she who is subject to compulsive and exaggerated cleaning or washing of hands, overlooks a decisive Problem in his or her inner being, which has to do with this Order. The inner Order is to lift sensations, thoughts, words and deeds into the light of love. It is what I have taught you, to love creation and your fellow-man as yourselves. You will be confronted with this DIVINE ORDER, time and again, to the very end of your life, for it is the most difficult hurdle you face.

Every negative thought, every negative sensation disrupts the inner DIVINE Order, disrupts your center of consciousness, which rotates [vibrates] in the direction of the hands of your clock, the same consciousness center which connects you with the earth at your feet. I repeat, with every negative sensation, with every

negative thought, with every negative word, you thrust yourselves into chaos and disrupt the harmony in and about you. This chaos, which has been incited by you, immediately has its effect on your surroundings, for that, too, is a law. And this chaos also comes back to you, for your surroundings only reflect your inner being. If you are in harmony, then everything round about you is in harmony. If you vibrate in love, the aura of your DIVINE consciousness center of Order spreads round about you and carries you into higher levels of consciousness.

So begin now if you are willing, for you are free. Begin to examine very earnestly your sensations, thoughts, words and your deeds, and little by little, your aura will be irradiated and will lose all dark flashes of rage and anger. Then I shall be able to work through you and fulfill through you all that, which I have already accomplished, and even more.

At the same time, may you take on the next five years! Time is pressing on, and I want to continue to walk with you, so that you may perceive Me in you. Even now I am guiding you by way of impulses. Even now, here and there, you hear My loving WORD within you. It is My wish [to have] free brothers and sisters, who are responsible for themselves and who bear this responsibility with joy, thereby working in the light of eternity, in love.

The evening is progressing, night has fallen. However, the inner sun shall shine for you and gain more and more luster, a sun which illumines your paths, even if sometimes it still seems dark. This darkness must be, so that you will learn to appreciate the light. The depths must be, so that you can rejoice in the heights. So come, and let us continue our journey!

My blessing, My love, and My peace are truly in and with you.

Amen

35. Exercise

My beloved friends, I, Jesus Christ, am among you with My WORD of revelation in order to support and help you.

See, your present life, your stopping point in time and space, is the sum of all your previous experiences in the various incarnations. Your s o u l lives outside of space and time. In the soul, everything is omnipresent: the purest of heaven, the sanctum of GOD THE FATHER, home, eternity, as well as all stations of reduced vibration and their planets, all the way to the present level of vibration, to which your planet belongs. This your planet will raise itself with you and through you out of this level in the coming time; yes, the transformation is ongoing even now.

When you look back on your life—as you have done in the past—it helps you to better understand yourselves and thereby to have better understanding [empathy] for your fellow-man; for when several years of earthly time have gone by certain events, you can understand them much better from your present viewpoint, and you are then able to make recompense for your transgressions; not only for transgressions from this present life, and please don't cling to the word 'transgressions,' but for everything that is stored in the soul from the beginning of the fall, as you have been walking through the increasing darkness, all the way through today.

If you stood before the fullness of your soul-impressions, you would be frightened and believe that you would never be able to penetrate this fullness with the light of love. That is why I, THE LOVE OF THE FATHER, came to Earth, in order to be support to you all on the way home and to teach you love through My WORD, which is only partially recorded in the book of books; and not only to teach you love, but also to show you the power of love, which is the strongest power, a power that is able to illumine all darkness.

If you would take only one of your own character traits, which does not vibrate in love, and would transform this attribute into light-filled being with My help, a chain reaction would follow this transformation. It would dissolve—at that moment—any and all that was ever connected with this attribute, and would take from you any burden of guilt connected with this characteristic.

You can view the same event with various aspects. Last time I spoke about self-assurance. If you once more receive My words carefully within yourselves, many of the questions you still have today will be resolved. However, wherever a 'red thread' appears with special intensity, there usually is yet another aspect [to be looked at] than the one showing externally. **There are always three levels to be considered:**

The first level is that of coarse material matter. It is what you experience and grasp with your five senses.

The second level is the soul-level; it is the sum of all the soul has gone through since leaving the pure heavens.

The third level is the spiritual one, the recognition why the pure child of God chose the path into the depth and why it became shaded, here and there. Just to give you an example, one of the reasons can be to show those fallen beings that are of the same family as the pure being from the eternal home, that in spite of the incurred shadows there is always the path to the light.

May the story of the homeless people sitting drunk upon a park bench serve you as example:

Here too are three levels to look at: The purely material one: Your human mind tells you that "This person is a good-for-nothing; he doesn't work; he drinks and will not conform to society; and he lives only for himself." With this you are making one judgment after another. You are looking at your fellow-man purely with your intellect.

If you add your heart-sensations to this, you will let your soul speak. You try to understand the person sitting on the park bench, totally drunk. You ponder what situation may have brought him to the edge of such an abyss. You have pity on him, and love streams from you to him. The soul has already learned, by your empathy, that there is a karmic correlation and that [your] soul too, is going and has gone through depths of various kinds.

And now, let us illumine the spiritual aspect! The spiritual aspect is humility. The purest light-being steps before GOD the FATHER and asks for blessings for the path through the darkness, in order to be light [for others]. Lovingly, the FATHER admonishes His child and shows him the difficulties that can also ensue. And, since everything is contained in all things, the child recognizes the possibility of his own fall

on the way to the depth. However, the love for GOD is so great that there is hardly any being of light that has not yet gone this path through the depth. At the beginning of this path the light being is still quite conscious of his light, and only by immersing himself deeper and deeper into the dark spheres, is the light covered over more and more. But since the pure child of God has not yet burdened himself by his own mistakes, there is something in him that does not yet identify with the worlds through which he passes.

Pay heed to My words carefully, here. The deeper this child of light immerses himself into dark paths, the greater is the danger to [haughtily] **raise himself above** those beings living in these levels. For, not to identify with that someone is the same as being **haughty**, which once caused the fall. And by being in the fall-spheres [earth], the child of light has also immersed himself in the thought-, sensation-, and deed-spheres of the fall, and he will fall. If he would not fall, he would subsequently not be able to remain in the descending levels of vibration. He falls. The pure child of light places about himself a shell or shadow for every sphere through which it passes, a sphere that has turned away from the light. With this shell come the experiences of the fall-possibilities as well as the fall experience itself, and that is the soul.

When such a child of light recognizes that he has been haughty, he bows humbly before GOD, the FATHER, for HE, the ALL-ONE gave him this moment of enlightenment, this recognition. And so that the child of light can truly be radiating light, he will traverse by way of the deepest humility. He will accept incarnations that will lead him to the abyss of humanity. In many a very drunk person, such a journey of humility is carried out. That is the spiritual aspect. He who has fallen so deeply, that his brothers and sisters can trample on him—as you have expressed it—has truly become humble, with all of his heart. And he will never again raise himself above any of his brothers or sisters. Now you have an explanation for your own difficulties, here and there, to identify with this earthly sphere, and you know the background. You do not have to live through everything; some go before you, such as the brother on the park bench. They serve you as example, and since everything connects with everything, fashioning a unity in the spirit, **you have the entire and total wealth of experience of all the souls to your avail, if you wish.** However, since you have been given free will, it is always up to you whether you are willing to accept the experiences of others and bow in humility, without having to make the experience of the deepest crash yourselves.

My beloved students, to be a child of light brings many tests, so that this light may shine purely and clearly, so that every single one of you brings to his fellow-man only love, meekness and kindness, without any judgment: radiating love, kindness, gentleness, meekness, and humility, from a fully developed spiritual consciousness, the conscious awareness of being a son or daughter of GOD. See your past in this light and solve your present questions in this light of My words as well, in accordance with your free will, and may My words have their effect on you. I promise you that future questions in this light will no longer appear; for I am leading you into your inner wisdom so that you may view everything round about you in these three aspects, and so that you will no longer view them with your intellect, with your mind, but that you will recognize the profound connections.

By this you will grow into the unity of creation, step by step, into this new age of which you spoke at the beginning of the evening, an age full of miracles, miracles for the present mindset. However, in the future they will be matter of fact. Verily, it will be similar as at the beginning of your age of industry. One discovery will follow another; for knowledge radiates into all levels, just as [in the last century] one invention followed at the heels of another, and so a fullness of spiritual wealth is already radiating your souls and is pressing with full force, from the subconscious to the conscious level.

Subconsciously, you who are hearing or reading My word are already living in the new age, the age of light, the age of the spirit, in the preparation of the New Earth, as of now still unconsciously, but soon consciously.

Much new technical advancement will help you to regain unity with creation. It will help you to recognize your errors, and you will have the opportunity to partially retrace the path you had taken in the wrong direction, in opposition of creation, which you had to take because you needed this experience. I say partially, because the process cannot be reversed completely. Your old Mother Earth has been stripped of its wealth and bears within the longing to strive toward the spirit. This longing will increase in the coming time. This means [there will be] violent shocks of the Earth's surface, which in the last analysis will cause the Earth to burst its earthly mantle, in order to become purely spiritual once again.

You are now in this time of preparation of the New Age. You are going ahead in order to help your

brothers and sisters; for world-wide a wave of light will travel across the earth in order to touch all My children, whom I as JESUS CHRIST have adopted, until I can turn them over to the FATHER as pure children once again. This wave of love is already churning. On the unconscious level it causes the great turbulence, which you recognize as riots among the peoples. As I have already explained to you, everything will be hurled up- and outward in this process of fermentation, for the souls are purifying themselves. After this purification of the souls, all those who are willing will be lead to the light of love. In this light, that I am, there will be peace among men for a short time. Only few will rebel, only few will not take My extended hand. It will be you who will then stand at My side in order to help Me guide all My sheep to new pastures.

May you free yourselves of all the ballast of human striving, so that I can stream through you with My power of love, again in accordance with your free will. Dissolve the 'red thread,' **pass through your fears!** If you ask Me, I will be willing to give you explanations in all things, be it by way of dreams or outer events, all you need do is to align with Me, the Love.

May you, My beloved, repeat the last exercise. May you concentrate in the consciousness of DIVINE Order, the coccyx region, with a brief meditation. Meditate on the fact that you are one, consciously, with your Mother Earth; so that you do not live between the worlds; so that you will not totally identify with this human life here on Earth, but that you are conscious of your DIVINE status of the child of GOD. Adopt the attitude that you are grounded with both feet upon the earth, and that you are thankfully receiving the power it gives your body. Be thankful for each step that you are able to walk on this earth. Be thankful for everything that happens to you; for it is this planet which is raised, through you, into the next higher vibration, and which will be followed by all other material heavenly bodies; because here, too, there will be a chain reaction, as I have explained to you at the beginning of the evening:

By fighting only one negative attribute through love-devotion for Me, you can dissolve events that in part originated millions of years ago. Not only that, to dissolve this characteristic by your love-will inspires also your fellow-man, since everything is connected with everything; for he who has the same negative characteristic then also receives a spiritual impulse to try to eliminate this negative attribute, so that you irradiate this light at the same time on the entire earth; and every one who wrestles with this receives this light and will be strengthened by it in his struggle. All this [is possible] because of your good will.

Everything is so linked with everything, as you cannot even fathom it today. The wisp of your breath, in other words, journeys around the entire world, as I have already said. It is the same with your sensations, thoughts and with every word. It does not only travel around this world, everything you send out reproduces itself in other spheres as well, in order to return to the source [you]; for this too is a divine law.

May you move My words about in your hearts and take on the next 5 years **up to your 35th year of your life**. Should you be younger than that, look at people of that age and watch yourselves in your sensations, thoughts and in the light and law of the divine Order, which is also radiated by love, as I have taught you last time.

My blessing and My power are with every one of you. [You have] question after question, My beloved students, and I want to answer them all for you; for the divine Wisdom is limitless. So come with Me into the depths of your divine being.

Amen

36. Exercise

My beloved friends, My brothers, My sisters, I, JESUS CHRIST, go all the paths with you at your side, and often I give you words of understanding beforehand for the things that come toward you.

For this reason I ask you to let My words come alive in you, not only to hear them as a sound in this earthly world, but to inscribe them in your hearts, so that you may think of them at a time of trial and test. [They are] trials that are given unto you by your Higher Self, which is longing for the light of eternity and wants to return to it. By way of the instrument ‘man’ the soul perfects itself by and by.

I understand you with all your human emotions. I allowed it to happen, that My teachings of love were recorded in the book of books, even though, as I have emphasized many times, this and the other thing were either left out or added on. Still, from the traditional writ you recognize that I, as JESUS, was a human being, just as you are human beings, saddled with all your emotions, feelings, and all those things with which you are still struggling and fighting.

Understand that I cannot and may not ever tell you to go this or the other path, due to your free will! That is why I choose words, often way ahead of time, which can then be helpful for you at a given time.

As JESUS, I too cried. As JESUS, I too had worries. Just think about how I took the news about My friend Lazarus when he had changed levels. I, THE LOVE BECOME MAN, cried, because at that moment I was not aware of My greatness, just like you. You too do not realize your greatness. Even when you worry about your children, you do not—at that moment—consider that your children are in reality children of the MOST HIGH, equipped with His power and glory, and bearing His heritage.

No matter what paths your children walk here in the earthly level, you as human beings only look to this one level, without beholding the soul or spiritual level. You act as I in JESUS have acted. However, the story told to you goes further: I cried because My friend was no longer here; for Me as human being he was no longer visible. But then I became aware of My power, and I gazed into the FATHER’S Will within Me; and I recognized that there is no death and that the seeming death is only a mirage of the earthly level. And I went and commanded the body to once again receive its soul. I healed the decayed flesh, and My friend was given back to Me and to all.

What does the message want to tell you? GOD in Me has granted this miracle, and this miracle was transmitted to you via the written word, so that you will recognize that the omnipotence of GOD is above all things. In reality, what is it that decays? It is SPIRIT, which is in the process of transforming itself. **Everything is SPIRIT!** What is it that causes your children to tread paths that worry you, even frighten you? It is the soul, which is trying to transform itself to a higher level; it is the compelling SPIRIT within the soul.

Consider My mother in the earthly garment, when she looked at the path of her son: He could have learned a respectable job and he did learn one. He could have been loved by all and honored; instead he wandered about the street as an insurgent, covered by dust. He affronted those who, according to the people, honored GOD, that is, the scribes and those affiliated with the temple. Snakes and asps, he called them. My mother saw what had to come, for she recognized the strong hand of the mighty, and she knew that her son sooner or later would have to go a painful path.

When she conceived Me, she was told: “You are carrying within you the Son of GOD.” However, when the ‘human being’ carried the little one under her heart and gave birth, he was her child, her son. And she felt all the things mothers feel when they accompany their children through life, who want only the best for them, no matter how they act. And so, think of My mother, called ‘Mary’ in the earthly garment, when you are worried and fearful.

Since in the SPIRIT there is only unity and no separation between the spirit beings, you can also come to the Angel of Mercy, Pura, called Mary in the earthly garment. And you will find consolation and strength in your worries and fears. From the level of Mercy, understanding streams toward you and—and this is very important—a higher understanding for the path your children choose, even if this path is ever so difficult.

To make the step from the human level to the soul level is not easy for a mother in the earthly garment, when she sees and believes that the child, even though he or she is an adult, is nearing a precipice. It is understandable that a mother tries to keep her child from harm, the same child she carried under her heart. She would rather go down the precipice herself than to let her child fall. However, My beloved friends, that

is not the way of love, which grows beyond the humanness. For what are your children? Your children are your extended ego, and when you finally learn to let your children go free, either with My help or with the help of the angels of Mercy, and place them into the FATHER'S hands, truly from within, only then will they go the paths they want to go and should go, by their own free will.

As long as you are fathers and mothers to them, as long as your ties to them are too strong, you will have your hands in determining their paths, for unconsciously you are interfering in the paths of your children. Your expectations and your conceptions all but force your children to take this or that path. What I have just told you is to be seen from the spiritual view. Move My words about in your hearts, and see behind them also My loving understanding for your worries, as well My admonishment!

My beloved sheep, **give your children their freedom!** However, by this I mean not only your children but **your partners as well.** [Also, I do not mean] the outer freedom but the **inner freedom!** How much do you still exact your influence on the path of your neighbor? And let me go one step further, how much do you still—even if unconsciously—exact your influence on the paths of your acquaintances? By the conceptions and opinions you have about them, you impel them to go in a certain direction. If the receiver of your thought-power, which issues from conceptions and opinions, is weak, that is, if he in no way fights the onslaught of your thoughts, you are forcing your path upon him or her.

I am teaching you about the might and power of thoughts. Time and again I have spoken about it and, still, you are not yet fully conscious of what your thoughts can accomplish. You, too, are sometimes doing things that do not come from your will alone, but were [thought-] implants. This has to do with the levels of vibration. You are receivers of vibrations, but at the same time you are senders of vibrations. For instance, if you have aligned with a certain vibration, not really wanting to act out anything yet, perhaps you were only thinking about doing something, you have come to a wavelength of a sender, which influences you to act out a certain deed.

You are not on this planet as a singular individual, but are part of a network, connected, as I have told you, with nature, with creation, as well as with your fellow-man, with every single one. Therefore, My faithful ones, [I bring] My teaching of love to all of you! For if your sensations, thoughts and words are carried by the power of love, your actions, too, will be based on love. And then you are in the level of love-vibration, from where the radiation of the angels and guardian spirits is then effected. In this level of vibration all spirits serving you are good spirits, be it angels or the nature spirits serving in love. And thus you are at the same time protected from the vibrations of a base kind.

And now I will change the topic and will speak about vibrations of the base kind. If you, My faithful ones, are progressing on the path of love, it will be among other things your task to help those who are lingering in the earthly spheres and are not able to release themselves from it, as it was discussed at the beginning of the evening. It is indeed a wonderful task, for they can see you but do not see the light, as they close their eyes to it. However, you can help them see the light, by your prayers and by your love.

When you, My faithful ones, vibrate in love you are in My protection and therefore in the protection of the purely spiritual world. In this protection you can walk through the deepest depths, where your brothers and sisters are who are still exploring the darkness, and not one hair on your head will be moved. **Love knows no fear.** I repeat: "Love, true love knows no fear!" Fear is a vibration of the earth's sphere. Fear makes you vulnerable, fear transfers to your neighbor, whether he or she is in the sphere that is still invisible for you or whether it is your fellow-man round about you. Love streams to all. Love knows that GOD the FATHER will carry His child home; love knows that I will place My sheep upon My shoulders, the sheep that has gotten caught up in thorny briars, and that I will carry it up to the light of eternity, into the light of home.

If fears are still moving you, then I have empathy for this as well; for I as JESUS have struggled and fought with My fears. Let Me remind you of the night on the Mount of Olives, though it was not only that one night. Many occasions were not transmitted to you, where I had wrung My hands and was consumed with fear, for the things that were upon Me, that were placed on My shoulders, upon Me, the human being JESUS. I too spent hours in despair, I too was quarreling [with the FATHER]. I too said, "Why ME?" You see, I was man and the DIVINE in Me was covered over, just as GOD is in you, and you are not conscious of it. It was the same with Me. I STRUGGLED THROUGH IT, and you too will struggle through it.

With My power that is here for you, with My love that carries you and with the mercy that lays about

you its mantel and envelops you, I say: “Oh sister/brother in the earthly garment, how well I understand you. Power and strength streams to you when you let GOD’S Will be done, when your prayer is not a leading plea, but when you bow in deep humility and when you say: “FATHER, may Your will be done! I can only ask in my inability to understand the deeper correlations. Yet FATHER, Your will be done.”

Always put GOD’S Will in the forefront, whenever you want to help your brothers and sisters who are still bound to the earth’s sphere in their soul garment. At the very moment **you** want something or wish to accomplish something, you are no longer in a state of humility. When **you** believe, now you can help these poorest of the poor, you are enmeshed in fall-thoughts and are nearing the vibration of these earth-bound souls. That is the reason why many people who, out of their good will want to help, but then are no longer able to come free of these souls. They have neglected to let **GOD’S WILL** rule all things, instead of **simply seeing themselves as instruments of His pervasive will**, which is effective lovingly.

My beloved friends, My sheep, once more I say, move My words in your hearts! Do not simply let them fade away, but may they be inscribed in you so that they may help you at the time you need them. My power, My love, and My blessing are with each and every one of you, are with all My children!

Amen

I, Pura, called Mary in the earthly garment, am among you and with you. When you call us, we are allowed to help you. When you are in the vibration of love, we can help you at any time. Seek ye first the kingdom of GOD, for then the fullness, everything that is in the will of the FATHER, is given unto you! Sense more and more the unity of love! We, your sisters and brothers of the light are standing ready to help you whenever it is allowed. For you have your free will, and we respect it. So feel safe! Accept our outstretched hands, and the love of the FATHER can stream to you and your neighbor, through us. You are light bearers, and when you are conscious of this task, the light will radiate in your surroundings. So we are with you and I Pura, bless you from the level of the FATHER’S Mercy. All our love is with you!

Amen

37. Exercise

It brings Me, JESUS CHRIST, and all that are coming to you with Me and staying among you, much joy to see you in this openness together, and to see that everyone of you tries hard on the path toward the light, even if it sometimes seems as though you are going in circles.

My beloved fold, the steps you take are sometimes small ones, they have to be small, for much is lying in your way, which would get missed if you would take too big of a step. Therefore, bow down to the small steps in the deepest humility, extend your hands to me and walk consciously and carefully on this path, which is narrow and small, though it leads upward steadily!

Bend down, from time to time and look at the stones that lie under your feet. Take them into your hands and think about them. What do the stones lying in your way represent? The stone here is symbolic for the WORD, for the love which I place into your heart.

Every WORD is inscribed in your souls. When you press on with giant steps, trying to get ahead of others, you will miss many a small step, many a WORD of love, and you will have to turn back the same way in order to reach My WORD again, to bow humbly, to accept and receive it and to think about it.

MY WORD IS LOVE. It is your task to raise into love everything around you that is not vibrating in love, by stooping down and taking the stone that weighs heavily in your hand and by raising it up to Me.

The stone seems hard and solid. You recognize the expression “his heart is like stone.” Love lets this stone soften, love irradiates it, and love creates a connection between your hearts, your head-thinking and your intellect. The stone is being polished by love and humility. It looses its edges and corners, begins to sparkle, and your neighbors reflect themselves in it. Then you will recognize all your weaknesses in your inner being, in your heart. In the stone, which is still to be worked on, the weaknesses of your neighbor that still have a resonance in you are also reflected, therefore, your own weaknesses.

The more this stone becomes love and the more it shines, the more it sparkles and receives facets like a cut and polished diamond. By this, even more reflects in you, and even greater becomes your willingness to recognize yourselves and yet deeper becomes your humility, because you see: “Oh FATHER, where do I, Your child stand?”

In this humility, you will bow anew and say: “FATHER, not I, but YOU through me! Not I want to move things but may YOU, Oh FATHER, move things according to your Will; for what I see in me is so much that it nearly crushes me. How could I even come home, Oh FATHER, if You didn’t extend Your hand to me and shower me with Your great mercy and all-love?”

If you work on your humility in this manner, less and less [negative things] will reflect in the cut jewel in your inner being. Instead, now **My love will reflect**; for by your willingness to change yourselves and by your deed of changing yourselves, you will simultaneously change the surroundings with which you are connected. Your environment, your surroundings, change in the same small steps as you walk them, tediously, but steadily upward. And when you glance back after some time, you will be surprised to ascertain: “Oh LORD, You were right. The path is not so difficult any more. The problems have dissolved. Love vibrates round about Me. I no longer have problems with my children. I have come more or less in harmony with my partner. My friends and acquaintances turn to me, more and more, when they have to deal with difficult situations, and You, oh LORD, can help them through me.”

Then this inner stone can be compared to a diamond with few inclusions, in which the light of eternity reflects the love into the widths and breadths of this earth and of the cosmic space. You will have raised your consciousness and will no longer be bound to the earthly-material thinking, but will have linked the mind with the heart and have directed your vision to the inner widths, to the cosmic widths and creations, which I would love to place into your lap.

How narrow still is your horizon. When I listen to your portrayals, a vibration of sensation comes from you to Me, as if you are feeling imprisoned in a cage. Angrily, you tear and pull at the iron bars, and you believe that nothing moves. Externally, nothing will move in your rage, My beloved students, but inside of you there is a lot of movement. For your reactions in turn trigger more reactions and—although you are not conscious of it—will lead you to new situations, which in the last analysis will help you to recognize that the iron bars you are presently rattling do not exist.

Only that which you grasp with your earthly senses at that moment exists for you. With one or the other

of you the spiritual senses are now awakening, and you understand higher levels of consciousness, but you must take hold of them as well. If you do not reach out for them, this level cannot turn toward you, due to your free will. Now I hear a call: "But I do want to, LORD!" It is exactly this will, your will, which lets you rattle the supposed iron bars.

What is the 'will'? What is the 'free will'? What is the 'divine will'?

When the soul enters the earthly body it subjects itself to the laws of the body. It had built up this body beforehand. The genes were partially determined by the incarnating soul. For instance, the soul to be incarnated determines which genes should be dominant. Defective genes, weaknesses, are induced by the soul and brought about by its weakened creative power, which are caused by offences in previous incarnations.

For one thing, whatsoever you are today is the creative power of your soul, and for another, it is your human will since the soul has to subject itself to the human being and, therefore, to matter. The 'human being' too has his or her free will, but only to a certain point.

If the soul's purpose was to go forth [into the material world] in order to dissolve its karma and/or to fulfill a mission, and if it is prevented from doing so in the current physical body, the soul will revolt, subsequently. It will do so softly at first and then more strongly. The body will grow ill, or there will be an accident. You believe that coincidence has delivered your fate. No, the soul became active via the 'human being,' by way of matter and caused fate to happen, due to the soul's free will, so that it will be able to better move through the 'human being' and in the direction it had planned for itself.

Any unrest in the 'human being,' any dissatisfaction is a reflection of the soul. Also, being unhappy, or the longings you bear within, all that comes from the soul as well as from deeper sensations, which your 'human being' cannot explain. Outwardly, everything seems in order, yet deepest sadness befalls you suddenly, or a longing cannot be explained. Why? Your soul is calling attention to itself.

If the soul has no possibility to reach its goal, that is, to fulfill its commission in spite of the sorrow the human being experiences, the soul will extract itself from this earthly garment, and the life will withdraw. May the human being try ever so much to cling to life, his wishing and wanting is over. He or she has to bow to fate and feels the life dwindling. He has to give himself over to the will of the soul, has to bow before it, since the soul bears a higher vibration than the earthly garment. Therefore, the free will of the human being is over.

Now, above the soul's will towers the DIVINE Will. However, the DIVINE Will leaves the child an absolute free hand. The soul can choose to take the path through darkness or through light. GOD the FATHER loves the soul exactly the same either way and gives to him or her always the same power and love. Except, My beloved fold, if this sparkling jewel in your inner being became covered [by layers of sin], and that over the time span of several incarnations, then he or she can no longer absorb the FATHER'S light-power—the life, the love—the soul loses its creative power.

As I have told you in the beginning, your path is to uncover or lay bare this jewel, except for the little inclusions. They must be so that you can exist here in the earthly sphere—so that the creative power, which is love, that I am, can once again become effective in you and so that the longings and dissatisfactions can be stilled.

By your inner drive you know: There is so much more than I can comprehend with my senses, and "**I want to** comprehend more!" By your "I want to," you have already stumbled over your stumbling block, [your lack of] humility, for your thoughts should have been: "FATHER, not I, but YOU through me. I will not accomplish this steep incline alone—only with Your help [can I do anything]." This goes for all of your difficulties! If you are constantly conscious of the fact that out of yourselves, out of your human being, you can do nothing—for the life is love, the life is SPIRIT—if you think this way, then you are trying to become truly humble.

LOVE GIVES! Love lets the child take all the different paths he wants to take. But the child does not have to go through them, does not have to suffer through them all. The child can learn even by the fate of his or her fellow brother or sister. But there are some of My beloved, children I have taken on as My own, who want to go through every experience at any cost.

LOVE LETS GO! My lamb runs on a long leash. It runs after this butterfly, after that beetle, perhaps even stands at the edge of the abyss, but I am holding on to him. He who has at one time turned to me and

has heard Me call his name—this does not always have to happen in the human garment, but in the soul—is Mine, no matter to where he may scurry. It won't be long before My sheep will once again be at My side, snuggling against Me tightly, and I will lead it on to the green pastures mentioned in Psalm 23 you have cited [earlier].

You still have a little time to ponder My WORD, time in which you can account to yourselves how much of the wealth given you have actualized. I will always be your help and support, and together with Me the purely spiritual world, all of your guardians and companions, are also at your side. Consider why you still rattle the imaginary metal bars; why you do not wish to raise yourselves, freely and effortlessly as is love, which is life, so that you can glide above the clouds?

Think back to your first love! How much you were on clouds. I told you during that schooling evening that then, heavenly love reverberated in you. Ponder why this effortless state of your life has not yet happened and why you still walk with heavy steps, even though I the Good Shepherd am so near to you. Also, My beloved sheep, try to go within and to see Me JESUS CHRIST in this polished jewel!

Do not remain outside the inner gate, left only slightly ajar. Do not cast your eyes downward before this light coming toward you, by seeing your reflection and your weaknesses, but extend your hands to Me and say: "LORD, with You I will manage all paths, be they ever so hard and thorny. Yes, I see the roses blooming among the thorns, blooming for My pleasure."

Take retrospect without remaining in the past. Do not continue to move about, bogged down by old shackles, but try to live in the moment. Try to feel the life in the here and now—not only the physical life, but also the spiritual radiation!

Consider the three levels, which need to be explored always: the human level, the soul-level, and the spiritual one! Move now with sure steps out of the human level and into the soul-level, so that the 'human being' begins to serve the soul and thereby expands the spheres of your consciousness. Only this way will you look behind the scenes.

However, I repeat with emphasis, humility must come first, that is, to bow and to recognize oneself in one's own weaknesses. By bowing and recognizing yourselves you will receive **the power and the true life from the creative-power**. Gradually you will receive the opportunity to take into your human consciousness all that you are already accomplishing—on the various spiritual levels—without falling into your former pride and haughtiness, by thinking what great accomplishments you are capable of—please hear the humor in these My words.

It is the life, love that accomplishes all things in you and through you; it is the creator-power. It alone should be your goal, not some powers of which you dream, forces with which you would like to lift the world out of its hinges. You truly possess the power as soon as you can recognize yourselves as true Sons or Daughters of GOD.

And now, My faithful fold, think about it all. My blessing love is with you and with all My earthly children. Even those, who are not present at the moment, and who walk with you through this schooling in the soul-garment, are touched by My love and are blessed. The blessing radiates throughout creation.

Amen

38. Exercise

My beloved friends, we are together on a mountain hike making a brief rest now, during which we will gather new strength. And we will also look back on the way we have walked thus far. I, your mountain guide, am with you; and I am giving you—spiritually—a refreshing drink. I am breaking My bread with you and My blessing power flows in each one of you.

You are gazing at the steep cliffs you have overcome. You see your fellow-climbers, for whom you are waiting—symbolically speaking—together with Me; for all together we want to reach the summit, our goal. In a camaraderie that is based on love, every one helps everyone else: One for all and all for one. If someone stays back a bit because the way at that moment seems just a little hard, all others help, mentally/spiritually so that this cliff can be overcome or at least gone around.

And so the love-power, which I have given to you with the water of life, streams from you to all your fellow-climbers, to all those that are with you on the mountain path at your right and left, no matter where you are presently in your life. From where you stand, you see the difficulties that your co-climbers still have to overcome. However, see, in order to reach the summit there is always more than one path. And the most steep path may bring you to your goal more quickly, but a spiraling detour also leads home—on easier paths!

Since you've placed your hands into Mine you've promised your support and help to all those who are all around you as your partners, your children, your friends and acquaintances. Even if there are difficulties between you that beg to be dissolved, it is they who I trustingly let cross your paths or let accompany you on your way. I also trust that you are ready to help carry their burden, because you had promised it.

Seen from your human vantage point, all your shared experiences are your own weaknesses and cliffs, which you should outgrow in this brief resting phase. For when you look upward toward the goal you will recognize that your steps must now be surer and more deliberate, since the climb takes place on a narrow crest, which I have already disclosed. In fact, you are so sure that you will even continue on in the thickest of fog, knowing that I am holding on to you.

Don't cling to your human foibles, do not look at your neighbor, telling him all about his difficulties, but seek to find your reflection in all things that happen!

I am at your side in order to guide you through this time of rest, for which I have strengthened you. For see, if you did not learn to bow in deepest humility before your brothers and sisters, how can you be My powerful instruments of love?

Humility closes your aura. If you are in the right frame of the humility of the heart, nothing can enter into you, for there is nothing else that will find resonance in you. However, do not mistake this highly spiritual state with a human version, that is, to close yourselves off to your neighbor!

You can also act like a defiant child, who acts similar as with autism, by closing himself to the outside world, repelling everything, because this child does not want to learn on the way. As you all know, autism is an illness, and many a soul that had closed himself off to others in previous incarnations by crawling in his own shell, just so that he wouldn't have to listen to anyone or anything, shackled his soul so much that a few incarnations later the soul had great difficulties in making contact with the outside world, his fellow-man. Before the illness of autism sets in, there is always the withdrawal, the not-wanting-to-accept, not-wanting-to-bow-in-humility.

However, if you are irradiated and permeated by My love, ready to stretch out your human ego on the cross, then your inner light will radiate far beyond yourselves and will at the same time fashion a protective mantel against all negative influences. Then, in the unity with Me, you can pass through the darkest spheres and from you will stream love and only love, whenever hatred, scorn, and spiteful rancorous laughter greets you. Before reaching this state, many tests are required while you are in the earthly garment. These tests, dear brothers and sisters, are your neighbors through whom I am operating, truly and verily, in order to show you the mirror of your haughtiness, so that you will not later stumble in the darkness and so that you can face the scorn and derision steadfastly.

Oh see, there will be times when you will stand there like a rock in the surf! All about you the earth is in transformation and everything is transforming itself, and whatever does not want to transform itself will rebel. You will then be flooded by light, full of trust and faith, and your brothers and sisters will stand before you, ready to pick up the stones in order to throw them at you, with the words: "Where is your GOD Who

allows all this? How do you dare to believe in a higher power, which tortures us so?" Will you be able, irradiated by My light, to face your brothers and sisters steadfastly, no matter whether a stone hits you or not? Will you be able to accept everything that brews in a roaring and frenzied crowd, in total opposition to you?

I say unto you, just as I stood at Golgotha, and nobody could have harmed Me, if I hadn't placed my will totally in the will of the FATHER, knowing that what happened had to happen, so nothing that is not supposed to happen will happen to you.

In these times miracle after miracle will surge through the earth, for the one that lifts up the stone will not be able to throw it; the one carrying a stick in order to beat you will not be able to beat you with it; those aiming their guns in order to shoot will not be able to do so. For the light of love will flood your fellow-man with such force, that they are carried off by this love and cannot help being lifted into the transformation, if they feel even a spark of love within them, even if this love is only based on the longing to possess a small part of your faith and trust in the future. Already they are helped through you.

Yet this power can only stream through you, can only cause healing, can only transform the creation that has sunk unto the bottom if you, My faithful students, have willingly stretched out your 'human being' on the wooden cross and have humbly bowed in love before all of your brothers and sisters, no matter how they have conducted themselves toward you.

I look into your hearts and know about your thoughts. I will take an example from today's discussion:

Are you the actors or is it your fellow-human beings and you are being played and thrown back and forth like a ball? If you, My beloved, link with me you will change your role of the one that is being played to the player; from being driven into ever newer difficulties to being the actor who gets through his difficulties with Me and My power and uses this power to dissolve them.

What is My power? My power is love, not your humanly understood love but a love that understands his neighbor based on your own experiences, a love that has empathy, yet sets boundaries with kindness, which have to be set so that your neighbor might progress on his path to the light, instead of entangling himself yet deeper in the maelstrom of pointing the finger and dispatching blame and guilt.

It is only one of many possible examples. Unified with Me you possess this love-power for your neighbor, that is, to meet him humbly yet with firm steps, lovingly yet determined to bear responsibility as My disciple, whom I have called and who willingly places his or her weaknesses upon the altar of love in order to emerge strengthened by it.

I too had to make a decision, and you must make decisions as well, time and again. Every second and at every moment you are put before the decision: Either for Me, for the Light, for JESUS CHRIST, for the victory of "There shall be a new heaven and a new earth," or for complacency, for letting yourselves go and thus remaining in gray, if not to say, dark spheres.

How did I say it? "I will spit the lukewarm ones out of My mouth." You can read about it. However, this word does not mean that I send you away from Me, but that you choose the more comfortable path, which allows you to remain in the oh so beautiful world while separating yourself from your true Self.

That is why there are My tests, tests that in actuality you put upon yourselves. For when your soul gazed upon its upcoming life, it consciously chose certain stations that would help in fulfilling its commission.

As I have already explained to you: The human being has a partial free will. He or she can still avoid this or that station, but some day there will no longer be the opportunity of avoidance. Some day this beautiful world—by this I mean all the glitter and the hollow power of this earth—will seem gray and all a sham. Then you will look for your comrades on the mountain path, and full of longing you will gaze upward, along the climbing rope—symbolically speaking—up the mountainous cliff. And on the top you see a community awaiting you, which draws you up and helps you until you've made our connection once again and can fulfill your actual mission.

That is the parable of the workers in My vineyard. But beware and don't be tempted to think: "I still have time to make up my mind;" for see, you do not know for how long your soul has been impelling you, only I know it and therefore GOD, the FATHER. In the earthly garment you do not know when the soul will say "It is enough, I have had it."

[Do you] want to start at the beginning once more? [Do you want to live through] all the human things one more time? To be an infant yet one more time, totally delivered to outer circumstances? Why, My

friends, not grasp the climbing rope with both hands, here and right now, and continue on after a brief rest, together with all the others? It is because the rope has only a certain length. See in this the symbolism! Your brother or sister, whosoever may be connected with you, has to his or her disposal only a certain length of rope, and it is up to you to help even out the differences. Everyone will finally reach the goal, but how he reaches it depends on every individual.

Think wisely about My words! My joy is with you. Once again I extend to you the chalice with the water of life. Receive it symbolically and drink of it! Once again I give to you the bread as spiritual nourishment. Eat of it and feel its strengthening, which I too received when I accepted the cup on the Mount of Olives!

Every one of you is free to share this cup with Me, free to walk with Me to perfection. I bless you, My beloved, here and everywhere, you who promised to be light and who are light already.

Amen

39. Exercise

My beloved friends who have gathered about Me trustingly, you who listen to My words and are willing to awaken them to life, verily, everything is guided, including your conversations.

Slowly you are coming away from the human difficulties of your daily being on your place of rest high upon the hill—recognize the symbolism here. More and more you recognize your true life, which does not exclusively show itself via your human body. Instead, it points more and more to that which is spiritual.

I gave you bread to strengthen you, I broke it with you, and you drank from the cup filled with the water of the SPIRIT. By this I have made you My disciples, and now you have the chance to redeem yourselves in accordance with your free will.

On this place of rest, My beloved, I am teaching you the streaming of the healing forces. I am teaching you the things concerning the INNER WORD, and I am leading you yet deeper into unity with creation. My faithful students, only based on this unity can you work [with Me toward all things].

Everything is woven together with everything. Creation ministers to you, and since you have begun your discipleship with Me, you too should prove yourselves as servants of creation.

I have taught you to recognize yourselves in stones, plants and animals, as well as in your fellow-man. And now I would like to lead you into spiritual radiation, if you are willing, so that you can open the spiritual [aspect] within you and link with it, and even become one with it, the spiritual that is behind the stone, behind matter.

Before you a light, a candle has been lit, and before your inner eye you do not see only the flame, but also the radiation of its light, its aura. This radiation of a single light illumines an entire room, its sparks reaching even into the darkest corners.

Just as this light disperses, so each created being also has a radiating crown from the eternal divine being round about his or her body. It is your task not to link with matter, but to let your soul-consciousness link with the spiritual being of a stone, with the spiritual being of a plant, and with the spiritual being of an animal, as well as with the spiritual being of your fellow-man.

When you train yourselves in these sensations, the different worlds are no longer hidden to you, those that are near you but in a higher level of vibration. They are all nature beings that surround you; the angels that accompany you; the light-filled souls that protect you and learn along with you in order to take by storm the spiritual summit, as you are doing; all in order to hasten toward the only goal, the SOURCE back home.

Think of your first stone, how you came to find it. Think of the piece of wall you had found, the piece of matter you brought with you to show this circle [of friends]; and how you examined yourselves by the stone's sharp edges and corners, and by its lines and grooves, to see which reflection was given you through them. This kind of task, "to recognize your mirror image," will be with you until you have transformed your consciousness upward to a next higher level. And this means the dissolution of coarse matter.

However, whatever I am teaching you now lets you immerse into the true being, into that, which is SPIRITUAL. Sense your stone! With your spiritual eye, you see it before you with its radiating corona; for it too is irradiated by the CREATOR-SPIRIT, and I JESUS CHRIST want to lead you into unity with this CREATOR-SPIRIT!

I want to remind you how deeply the mineral bows before you, so that your steps may have firm hold. May you too be prepared to stretch out your human being in deepest humility, as any stone will do under your feet. If your answer is yes, then you are jubilating in the unity of the SPIRIT. You then jubilate in the true life's freedom; for right now you are still bound to many things, which are to be overcome now. For instance, you are still bound to your earthly-material laws. This stone will be for you hard matter, will remain stone on stone, a layered wall, until you penetrate it by virtue of your becoming one with creation, spiritually, just as creation is already penetrating you with its power of radiation right now, even though you are not conscious of it.

When you stand next to your house plant and touch it lovingly, you will be able to feel its radiation as well, if you are doing it with your heart's sensation, with your soul. When you are outside in nature, even the tree wants to communicate with you, by virtue of its radiation, and wants to communicate with your spiritual being. And this is not all, everything wants to connect with you, be it the wind moving the grass and leaves, be it the clouds in the sky, the evenly falling rain, or be it the sunrays.

Everything penetrates you spiritually and wants to reach your consciousness. Only when you gradually begin to venture into the CONSCIOUSNESS OF DIVINE CREATION-UNITY can it open for you and miracle after miracle can happen for you, which will then no longer be a miracle, but the true and real being.

You are living in a world of shadows, with shadowy laws, the latter of which are losing their verity more and more even in your [field of] science. Step away from your shadows by separating yourselves from your intellect and by connecting the intellectual thinking with the heart-sensations. When the heart-sensations create harmony in your brain cells, new laws of creation will open themselves to you by way of your brain cells. These are laws that even now reach into your being and that you are beginning to notice already, although they are not yet part of your daily consciousness.

I would like to lead you to this consciousness, not only for a few moments; but this consciousness, this condition should become your new basis for life! Again, the way there leads by way of your love for the small, insignificant stone, and by way of the piece of plaster or cement, which was holding together a house. It leads into the world of giving and taking, a mutual relationship, which gives of itself in a harmonious circle of vibration. This harmonious vibration of love for creation is disturbed repeatedly by your self-will, and that causes discrepancies in your surroundings.

The love which I am teaching you at this place of rest will expand your inner being into the spheres of the SPIRIT. You still have your free will to either follow me, or not. So let your **task** be that you would go into **meditation** at least once daily in order to **give yourselves to this vibration at the place of rest**.

Imagine you are with your brothers and sisters of this circle, not wanting anything specific, only knowing that I am in the midst of you! Open your hands and let the power of love stream to your brothers and sisters by way of your hands. Let the love flow to all of those who are in need, then let it flow to creation, wherever you feel love is needed.

Then, may you meditatively enter into the mineral kingdom. Place your hand upon the stone—if you no longer have it, I will guide you to another stone over which you may stumble; take this one along. As I said before, put your hand upon it and then remove it slowly! I will help you, and you will feel the radiation of this stone. Do this exercise several times until the next time we meet.

By doing these exercises of love I will strengthen the forces of healing in you, which are supposed to flow to creation and to your fellow-man through you, for every one of you is an instrument of My love.

“Be My instrument of love!”

I am now going from chair to chair in this circle. I am touching your forehead, the center of love, with My hands. And I am also touching the palms of your hands, through which the love radiates. And you, My beloved brothers and sisters, when you read My words, go into meditation yourselves, if you are willing, and I will touch you too with My power and with My call: “Be My instruments of love!” May only love stream through your brain cells; may it link with your heart-sensations and flow out by way of your palms, in order to reconnect with the CREATOR-SPIRIT in all being and in order to close the cycle. I will remain silent—give yourselves over to your sensations. — (Pause for this meditative moment). —

Beloved brother, beloved sister, see, I place the coarse-material creation into your hands! Sense the spiritual light in it and raise up that which is coarse-material and bring it back, SPIRIT to SPIRIT. Transform it through and by My power, which is also in you the spiritual heritage! Beloved brother, beloved sister, through you love streams into this world of suffering and struggle. Be a consoler, be light in the darkness, be the vessel that is ready to give and give time and again, and to give yet one more time wherever there is a lack of love, wherever there is a need for transformation!

You are feeling the strong vibration within you. Let it stream! I AM **through you**.

My blessing is with you and with all My adopted earthly children. Keep this initiation in your hearts, so that you are always conscious of the fact that from now on I am **giving you hands for the blessing of others**.

Amen

40. Exercise

My beloved sheep upon the resting place on high, you who have gathered around Me JESUS CHRIST once more—for the third time—I am breaking My bread with you to strengthen you, and I am giving you the chalice with the living water, which is the life, the love, the I AM. Eat and drink and be in My community.

Is the present not full of miracles? You are feeling your deliverance from the ‘old Adam’, and you are vibrating in the light of the Cosmic Presence of the heavenly creation, all angels, and of all those who are walking with you on the spiritual level. You are resting in the PRIMORDIAL FATHER, in oneness with His Heart, that I AM, THE LOVE.

Symbolically, you have turned over your recollected past to the flames. At that moment, I gave you the power of My strength with My beginning words and when giving you the bread, to enable you to turn over to My love everything that is still part of the past and is still touching you in this Omnipresence of GOD.

Now, My sheep, My beloved fold, do not ask for the future, nor for the past but for the moment, so that I, your friend and brother, may dissolve in My light of love all that moved you in this moment. In this way, your thoughts will not reflect any expectation for the future and will not dig up things from the past; for My power will help you to solve the problem of the moment.

If you constantly try to put yourselves into the present, your hard work will be crowned by success. However, once more I emphasize, become free of wishing for things; for every wish is a future-based expectation! Even if you want to help, and I stress the words ‘want to,’ it is an expectation which in reality is not helping; for because of your wanting and wishing, I cannot work through you.

At this place of rest, My beloved, I irradiate not only your love-consciousness, so that you will continue to walk Earth while blessing every one and everything, but I irradiate every single brain cell as well. You can sense the irradiation in the area of the larynx. It is the patience to remain in the here and now, devoid of any wishes. Out of this patience I purify all your opinions and conceptions, and you will be able to give an answer to your neighbor with the right words coming from My spirit at the moment when such a task is put upon you. You are instruments of My love when you live in the present; for in the present, it is not you living but I through you in the unity with the highest spiritual consciousness.

An instrument through which I am doing My work has to be free of all conceptions and opinions, free of all judgments! You can do this if you live in the present. Here is an example: You are encountering a fellow-man, and a wave of antipathy overcomes you. At the same time, you realize: “It is my reflection. The neighbor makes me feel this way only because the faults I see in him are still in me.” This seemingly long thought process runs its course in the present, since in the spirit there is not this sense of [earthly] time. The sensation came from the past, but since you live in the present, you know that it is the past that resounds. And at the same moment the wish awakens in you to dissolve the past in love. And before you can even form a thought, the love for your neighbor begins to stream, and, to put it once more allegorically, you have torn down the wall of the past and have raised your brother or sister into the Omnipresence of GOD, into His love.

If you watch yourselves in the coming time, you will be able to better understand My WORDS of today, for the clarity of My WORDS in you will grow only in the lived example. And only by your lived example will you make progress in expanding your consciousness. Only by exercising, daily anew, will you experience and live through the wonderful events of becoming ONE with Me. Once you have experienced the love-stream from the most high heavens, the most high consciousness and vibration, you will understand Me, because in the consciousness of the absolute love-vibration the past dissolves immediately, and in this love-vibration you are in unity, the unity of eternal being with your brother and sister.

Space and time are a delusion. You told each other this with your discussions about natural science. Many of your physical laws exist only in your thinking processes. But when you use your mind to explore the logic of My WORDS, the deed will prove the eternal being and by this also the dissolution of all your human conceptions.

See, in the future you will only be able to be My instruments if you live in the present! In the past and by virtue of the FATHER’S grace and mercy, I have given many of My instruments My powerful love for the purpose of giving the WORD in My name, and in order to place their hands on others for healing. These My instruments were then not yet able to remain in the presence of GOD. Albeit they felt that space and

time withdrew from them, during the moments of receiving the lofty WORD OF LIGHT, or during their laying on of hands upon another for healing. However, as soon as I withdrew the vibration [of that moment], My instruments were again caught up in time and space, and enslaved in their own thinking, in their conceptions and opinions.

However, now is the time in which space and time shall be abolished through you. **NOW IS ETERNITY!** The irradiation in this material sphere has increased, so much in intensity that you not only can understand these words today, but that you have the power to actualize them fully, the prerequisite being that you will put forth the effort. Then you no longer need to ask: “Lord, is what is happening here Your will, or is it mine?”, for you will have changed from being a person who asks, to one who knows. You vibrate in the will of GOD, and the will of GOD reveals itself at every moment in and through you. In the present, you are in unity with the Most High Energy, you are in unity with Me, Who Am this Most High Energy: **LOVE, CREATOR-POWER, LIFE.** You will accomplish what I have accomplished; for you once again are taking up the heritage that you had discarded when you changed your state of vibration in the lower spheres.

Heaven and hell, as you know, are in the here and now. It is the condition of your being. When you look about you see now the effects of the so-called hell, but changing only a couple of letters, turns “hell” into “brightness”, * and at once you are in the light, in your heritage, in the highest of vibrations.

Man created so many things with his mind, his intellect, and by this he created boundaries for himself. Then he even tried to prove these boundaries scientifically. But since everything is enclosed within itself, man comes back to the beginning, for beginning and end meet seamlessly. The boundaries man caused for himself are dissolved when the human being understands that the laws man created in order to understand his environment do not exist.

In the here and now, in the present you release yourselves out of the servility of the past and future, out of the servility of your human egos.

My child, YOU ARE eternal, as I AM.

And while you are in this present, I want to send you out. In this present you heal in My name, without having thoughts that point to the future. In this present I speak through you and My SPIRIT thereby irradiates your words. They are touching your neighbor—not only in his mind but in his innermost being. Here, too, you are free of thoughts that point to the future; and by your request, to be able to dissolve the past in the light of the present, you are free of the past.

You are a free child now, My sister, My brother, a child of the MOST HIGH. In the past you were a human being, and in the future you will be a human being, but in the present you are a child, a Son, a Daughter of the sacred PRIMORDIAL FATHER, blessed by Him, always being and in all eternity.

I gave you the task to look at a stone, to put your hand on it and to feel its spiritual emanation. I am expanding this task into the plant world. In the present, My beloved sheep, you will sense the radiation; in the present you are one with all that is spiritual. You no longer walk blindly through this world of the SPIRIT.

Assuming that you are willing, may you visit a **tree**, and may you be conscious of its presence. By this, you are connected with Me, the love, the life. While in spiritual unity with all being, come close to the trunk of the tree and imagine entering into its life-field, which is simultaneously a field of love, and then turn away from the trunk. Come out of its love-field with slow steps! **This sensation shows you the radiation of the tree**, and not only its radiation, but much more of its sensations. An entire wave of it will engulf you in this present state, and you will find it difficult to express this sensation of the present in thoughts. The sensation is the primordial foundation. It brings you out of the intellectual thinking and into the heart-sensations. When you have exercised this sensing of the light-power of love-energy in this vibration-level, your brain perceives new signals. It sends impulses to your eyes, and your eyes see what you are sensing. However, beware of wishful thinking that is future-based.

Know that everything is very different from what you perceive with your current human mind—for the latter rules your perception. In the present you will cease to think, for what are thoughts? Thoughts come

* Explanation: The German word for “hell” is “Hoelle!” If only one letter is changed, oe to e “Helle,” the meaning changes from “hell” to “light” or “brightness”= in German: “Helle.”

from the past and are pointed to the future. **Being is in the present**, however, and this **being is sensation**.

All this may seem difficult for you. It is again the human intellect that tries to understand everything. Do not try to understand, but sense your way into My words, and you will understand them by sensation!

My blessing is in you a l w a y s and streams through you always. You **ARE**, My child, in the moment of eternity, both are one!

And now I go to you, to each and every one of you. You feel My irradiating power, the power of love, which purifies your brain cells, irradiates your larynx and which makes you My word bearer. **My child, I AM the holy Primordial WORD in you—for and in all eternity.**

Amen

The love for God

The path to mystical unification

41. Exercise

My beloved friends, I JESUS CHRIST am with you here in this circle, as well as with all who read My words and move them in their hearts. I am with all My sheep throughout the entire earth.

I ask you who have gathered about Me, who are willing to follow Me, how seriously you truly want to walk this path? Know that you are at a crossroads! You are leaving the path of the student, blessed by My power, in order to follow Me in everything. When you look at My life, as it has been recorded, you know what it means to follow Me.

You speak about your fears and worries, you report your experiences, and I, Who stand beside you, look at you questioningly:

Do you, oh My bride, truly love Me with all of your heart?

Do you bow in the deepest humility and love for God, your Father?

Are you ready to live love and humility?

Do you My bride wish to follow Me and, by following Me, carry the Work of Redemption with Me?

Do you wish to bring it to perfection with Me, JESUS CHRIST?

Are your sensations, your thoughts, your words and works irradiated by the light of love?

Are you ready, oh My bride, to carry the cross of the world upon your shoulders? It means that, together with Me, you will take upon yourself the pain and sorrow of your fellow-man, without complaint, patiently and humbly, no matter what tests of fate are placed upon your shoulders by this cross of the world?

Will you love all your fellow-human beings with all of your heart, just as I am doing?

Will you see in them the DIVINE Spark, and will you bow humbly before It, no matter how your fellow-man acts toward you?

Will you send your love into creation and help transform all that, which was brought into the lowest vibration?

Are you willing to raise this vibration, by your sensations, thoughts, your blessing deed, as well as by love, so that someday everything will be back in its state of highest, purest vibration?

Will you live in the present with Me,
JESUS CHRIST,
so that I can fill you with the most blissful love,
at every moment?
Will you, My bride, dedicate every day to Me,
and examine yourself in the evening, to see if this day was worthy of
this dedication?
For it means that you should withdraw daily, at least once,
from the worldly concerns
and link with Me in a meditation.

For see, oh My bride, I too used to withdraw,
after having taught the crowd, time and again,
suddenly I disappeared from the view of My disciples,
because I wanted to be with GOD, My FATHER.

And you too shall find DIVINE unity
while in meditation!

These are My questions to you. They are serious and are leading the way. Even if you cannot immediately answer every single question with a clear “yes,” because the human being demands its rights, I say unto you again: “Not the perfection of deed is asked for here, but your trying.” He who tries lives in the present, lives in the now, lives in and of Me, and all My power and My help will stream to you at this moment and will help you to let trying become the deed.

Oh see, the time of the harvest has come for you! I need workers in My vineyard. Again, you are absolutely free in your decision to take the path of love and also of deepest humility with Me, in the discipleship with Me, or to be satisfied with what spiritual knowledge has been given you in the past. For whosoever enters My vineyard simultaneously enters into the state of matrimony with Me, and the oil in your lamps is the love you live.

You know the parable of the maidens. Yet know, even for these foolish ones the door will remain open, they too are lead home by Me! The way may be more difficult for them, for they all have experienced grace from Me, and still they decided to continue their walk by way of this world and to abide by the world more than by the SPIRIT. Yet, the FATHER’S MERCY through Me, JESUS CHRIST, is so infinite as the love—eternal and everlasting—so that some day it will even catch up to these foolish maidens who still want to walk a worldly path. And the call of the Bridegroom will be heard: “Come home and see, the world is breaking up, matter is passing away! Look into the spiritual event, it will last eternally!”

For those who decide for being true brides, the way will not be easy either, however, for the human being has to bow in deepest humility, until he or she lies stretched out in the dust of the earth. This is to be understood figuratively.

Then, however, the way into the light at My side will be full of joy, for My presence will then at every moment be so perceivable for My bride, that she will walk her paths in a shower of blissfulness. In this blissfulness, the love streams to GOD, the FATHER, with Whom I am one, and to His creation—for all is in and of His SPIRIT—and thereby it flows also to all fellow-brothers and sisters. This love will irradiate all human weaknesses, enabling you to open the spiritual senses.

Even now, My beloved, you sense the stream of love pulsating in you. Even now your soul-consciousness links with creation, and the human being feels this.

This is only the beginning! When you continue your walk with Me, when you decide for the moment, the spiritual worlds will open the true being of creation, and you will grow into the wisdom of GOD and will recognize how everything works together in this wonderful GOD-Unity. No longer will you worry

about the morrow, neither about your own, nor about that of your neighbor, for by His wisdom you recognize how wonderfully safe and protected every child makes his or her steps of experience at the hand of the Father, and these steps will after all lead him home.

Eternity is a condition that will open within you. It is a blissful state of being. Even the sight of the angels at your side is no longer hidden from you. Rather, the spiritual vision is opened, and you will recognize how all levels work together, the material as well as the spiritual ones. Once again: There are no coincidences, everything that happens has meaning. Therefore, every moment can teach you infinitely much—can lead you into GOD’S wisdom.

You will now have a few weeks to become acquainted with My pleas, and to answer them for yourselves. You have time for the decision, for this step should be considered carefully. I have described the consequences of your decision.

In these [coming] weeks I will intensively accompany you, will also lead you through several difficulties in which you shall recognize the test, the test that is given to everyone of My disciples: whether or not he or she is serious about the step toward the Bride Status. He will recognize that being a Bride is a condition, the condition of [living in] the moment, the condition of unity with Me JESUS CHRIST, the Love, which wants to become active through you.

Continue to link with the stone, plants, animals, and with your neighbor, and if you are willing, you can sense your way into the basic vibration of the ALL-LOVE [also: COSMIC LOVE], therefore, this being one with all things. You are individuals and yet you are one with GOD, the Life, the Love, with Me. Sooner or later you will accomplish the step I am asking of you.

So, please examine yourselves and let yourselves be examined, thereby coming to recognition. I am so near to you. I am in this moment with you, in the unity and with My CHRIST-VIBRATION. You are feeling this and you are hearing My pleading call: “Come, do not look back to this world with its false glitter, but follow Me!”

My blessing irradiates you and accompanies you intensively through this approaching time!

Amen

42. Exercise

My beloved Friends, you have decided for Me, JESUS CHRIST, in your innermost being, and my joy is with you. So do not look at your 'human being' any longer, but at your rejoicing soul, for your soul is the one that outshines the 'human being' and envelopes it with the light of eternity! It is your soul that has power over the human being now. By your 'yes' [to Me] you gave your soul the power, and I can work through it.

Solemnly, I place a spiritual sword into your hands. It is for you the sign of the DIVINE WILL. You vibrate in it, and through it you fulfill in the here and now the ministering love for your neighbor and for creation. Receive the gift from My hands! Your humility will adorn it from now on; your love will stud it with gems. Your tears, shed for love, will be shining pearls upon the sword. They are tears caused by the cross of the world, which you voluntarily take upon your shoulders; the tears are those of My spiritual pain, which has become yours.

You serve the elements earth, fire, water and air, and the elements are serving you in the measure in which you bow before them; for everything is permeated by the divine SPIRIT. The more you recognize that the spiritual unity lies in all things, and the more you come to vibrate in the divine unity, the more profoundly you enter into the mysteries of creation. Creation is ready to bow to you with all its love. It is awaiting you, for the transformation shall take place through you.

My faithful ones, the breath of My love vibrates in all being. It is omnipresent. This breath is at the same time My creator-force and -power.

When you open the left hand and ask for this power, it will flow toward you, and that, at every moment. Whosoever links with this power on this earthly sphere will receive it.

It can be compared to the sun; it shines upon the just and the unjust in the same measure. And so can the might and power of My breath be received by the just and the unjust, and thereby I am answering your question: Everyone can work with this creation-might and power when he aligns his whole being, his willing, thinking, and sensing with it.

My love, which is the same as My creator-might and -power, can also be misused. By virtue of your will you can, for instance, move objects about; you can materialize and de-materialize them and many other things. But when you look upon the sword in your hands, which symbolizes the DIVINE WILL, you know that any kind of coercion or force used is not based upon the DIVINE WILL. My will irradiates creation, the animals and human beings. My will heals the souls. My WILL also heals infirmity, if the human being finds the way to Me, THE LOVE, by this healing, and if he thereby is ready to pass on what he or she has received.

My will is that My love shall stream [from you] to all your fellow-human beings in the same measure, be it that they are your mirrors and that they remind you of your own weaknesses, or be it that you like them because no negative resonance lies between you any longer. My WILL is the deepest humility; otherwise this SWORD OF DIVINE WILL is aimed against you. Only in humility will you walk the straight and narrow path between light and darkness.

The temptation of haughtiness will be your constant companion when you see that you can help your brothers and sisters by My power.

At first you are full of joy and thankfulness, but then this power and might becomes habit, and temptation draws near.

Remember then the sword in your hands. Remember that it is My DIVINE WILL working through you. And then, may your human being bow down and ask for forgiveness. And I will extend My hand to you, lift you up and will say: "Dear sister, dear brother, it is good that you have recognized yourself. For a brief moment you thought the power had come from you, and I granted it to you."

Know, however, and I repeat, if you should not awaken to this recognition, the sword of the DIVINE WILL shall come against you; for you will not be able to rid yourselves of the forces that you call upon by virtue of your will! They will unleash themselves upon you in the four elements. Fire will burn you, water will not cool you, the earth will collapse under you, and your lungs will no longer filter out the oxygen. This is to be understood symbolically, My faithful ones.

You know that everything you do will find its resonance. When you walk through life with My Sword,

you are enveloped by My DIVINE WILL. You are always sure, within yourselves, what My Will is. For then you are humble with all of your heart, and the resonance is your deeds in thoughts, words and works. They are your blessings, your healings, your consoling power and many other things.

When you leave the small and narrow path, realizing that there is in you this power to use, whether you are in humility or not, you will put down this sword of My DIVINE WILL. Just like before, My power and might will serve you, but the sword has to come against you, sooner or later, for this is the law. Many before you have walked the same path you are walking with Me now. You are My friends who go ahead in haste in order to point the way for others. But remember the revelation lying before you, remember the promises you made in your inner being, and remember the words I gave to you today with My spiritual gift of My DIVINE WILL!

May you increasingly use the power that streams into you now. May you use this power in these coming fourteen days! Walk seeing through your environment; do not look only at external things about your fellow-man, but look him or her into the eyes, and allow the inner being of your fellow-man to work in you by way of your heart-sensations!

This only takes a short moment. The first thought coming into your mind is from your soul-sensations, for your soul has made communication with the soul of your neighbor. From this first thought you can read what part of the ray from My DIVINE WILL, which is also irradiated by love, your neighbor needs: It only takes one single word: Lord, power, love, consolation, kindness, a soft heart, blessing. Sometimes the strong sensation might rise up in you to pray for him or her, to bring him or her to Me, JESUS CHRIST, if he is in need of special care.

You are My messengers of light! I have taught you that I want to give blessings through your hands, I want to see through your eyes, I want to hear through your ears, your physical body shall be My instrument.

You have asked the question why I cannot simply work directly in the individual [needing Me]. Oh see, My light is not bearable for your brothers and sisters, even in this transformed state! You are now able to receive My light, to transform it down further and to immerse it into the soul of your neighbor; for in your physical body, you are—by vibration—on the same level with your brothers and sisters. That is why there is much need for workers in My vineyard. That is why I need you.

By and by you will become accustomed to coming to the consciousness level of your neighbor and by picking him up there, wherever he or she may be.

For instance, if he is a thinker, aligned with his mind, an intellectual, and doesn't yet know how to use his heart-sensations, it will not help to approach such a person with your heart-sensations, rather you have to try to reach him with your mind. Linked with Me, the Light that I am in you will work in your neighbor's mind, streams into the heart, and a longing awakens, such as: "There has to be more than this. This brother, this sister radiates something else than pure knowledge. What is it that lets me ask time and again? What is it that has me address this person time and again?" If you are patient, the moment will come when the longing will form its first questions in words, which no longer come from the mind, but from the heart. With this example I have shown you how I work through you.

May you practice this in the coming fourteen days! Consider that I call upon you at every moment, so that you neither live in the past nor in the future, but linked with Me in the here and now and therefore in eternity! Try, My beloved friends, to actualize time and again the answers you gave Me with your inner being! I said: your trying is what counts! Your trying will become the deed by and by. Even now you have to take step by step.

It is the last stage you will fulfill in community. After that, every one of you will go on his individual path with Me and with his or her gifts that you received from Me. Though you will be able to meet again here and there, in order to be support for each other or to discuss things, but even now, My faithful ones, you are even now growing into autonomous beings, into your sonship and daughtership of GOD.

I bless you, here in this circle, as well as all those who have joined in following Me!

Amen

43. Exercise

My beloved friends, I, JESUS CHRIST, am among you and initiate you into the secrets of creation; for you shall become one with the elements. Furthermore, man and soul shall grow together into unity and thus serve Me.

Your human body is of this earth, and you speak of “Mother Earth”, to whom you all send love. I will now guide you more deeply into the motherliness of GOD. Recognize, however, that the lofty word of light is being transformed down to your level of mind, which can therefore only represent a “fathoming” of the true events!

The SPIRIT of GOD hovered over the waters, resting within Itself. Those sensations which had not yet formed into thoughts of creation were present in all eternity, therefore, including you. There is nothing outside of this SPIRIT, neither before creation nor after the same, for in the SPIRIT there is no time, there is no beginning and no end. In the SPIRIT the MATERNAL and the PATERNAL principles are united. Both are **always** in unity and never separated.

The SPIRIT hovered over the waters, and the very fateful Word, “Let there be light!” had not yet been spoken; for contained within these mighty words was that force of opposition, the darkness.

However, since the sensations of the SPIRIT were impelling the SPIRIT to entertain thoughts of creation, since the ETERNALLY-ALL-ONE [GOD] wished to reflect Himself in His creation, in His Love, He in His Wisdom brought forth the event of “Let there be light!” And He knew that the separation of light and darkness would eventually also bring forth a separation of His creation, at least for a certain time. However, this event, this separation would never be a separation outside of Him; for there is nothing apart from the SPIRIT OF GOD.

And so the SPIRIT beheld the MATERNAL PRINCIPLE and faced HIMSELF, saying: “I AM **darkness in the light**. When I give My thoughts of creation form, when I call My children to life and give these My children free will, I will sojourn through the depths of darkness in My **MATERNAL Aspect in Me**, in order to give My children the gift of free will.”

Let me explain this to you more fully:
The **PATERNAL ASPECT OF GOD**
IS THE LAW OF ORDER, WILL WISDOM AND JUSTICE,
They are GOD’S FOUR NATURES.
The **MATERNAL ASPECT OF GOD**
Are GOD’S Characteristics of
PATIENCE, LOVE AND MERCY.
The **HEART OF CREATION IS LOVE,**
THAT I AM, JESUS CHRIST.

With incomprehensible and immeasurable love the divine SPIRIT beheld His thoughts that had not yet been shaped. Only by His love, which is the creator-impulse, could the thoughts of the PATERNAL/MATERNAL SPIRIT beget themselves into the MATERNAL SPIRIT and could develop and enter creation, only through the Love that I AM. Without love, without Me, the **first-seen and first-born Son**, Who Am **ONE** with the PATERNAL/MATERNAL SPIRIT, there would be no creation, for I called it into life. Through Me the Creator-Power, creation will exist in all eternity. This creator-power that I AM is at the same time the PATERNAL LAW of DIVINE ORDER, WILL, WISDOM, and JUSTICE. That is why I AM the **SON**.

GOD’S children were given their freedom out of Love, which is one aspect of the MATERNAL SPIRIT, as the DIVINE SPIRIT wanted to reflect HIMSELF in His children in their freedom, with all His Natures and Characteristics. Therefore, the DIVINE SPIRIT passed on to His children a sacred heritage, that is, a substantial part of His creator-power that I AM in you.

When the child of GOD calls forth creations in unity with Me, THE LOVE, he or she rests in the law of the SPIRIT. However, due to his or her freedom, the child also has the possibility to bring forth creations that are not in unity with Me and that also do not vibrate in the DIVINE Law. These creations can, however,

be converted through His children to lawfulness, by their prudent reasoning and recognition and by turning to the Love, thereby recognizing the spiritual law-abiding steps and transforming these creations into spiritually love-irradiated ones.

In his MATERNAL aspect, the DIVINE SPIRIT journeys through His children's test of free will. Simultaneously, HE placed into His children's hands the power to transform back into the LAW all that, which has turned away from the LOVE and was not created in accordance with the law-abiding principles.

The eternal SPIRIT said: "Let there be light!"—And there was light and at the same time darkness. He called all His created children, all parts of HIMSELF, by their name and gave them their free will, the freedom of the GODHEAD. When He sent Sadhana, the first-created female principle originating from His MATERNAL Principle, away from Himself, away from the ALL-SPIRIT [or: COSMIC SPIRIT], the PRIMORDIAL-CENTRAL LIGHT, He gave to His **child** a part of His Wisdom, Patience, Love and Mercy. By "away from" Himself is not meant a separation, for I repeat, everything always vibrates in the one SPIRIT.

He placed a lovely planet, Earth, into Sadhana's hands. In the purely spiritual creation, this planet is placed on the left side of the Primordial Central Sun. Just as in the eternally holy Throne Room, Sadhana has her place at GOD'S left side for all eternity. Father and Mother are one and also the created children, which all bear the MATERNAL and PATERNAL aspects, for in the SPIRIT they are one and they are duals. However, because of their test of free will, all created children were given the freedom to draw from the well in order to be creative, individually and in the law of love, or to work against it.

Sadhana fell. She wanted to be more. She did not recognize the unity of the **MATERNAL** and **PATERNAL** SPIRIT. She revolted against the law-abiding principles of the **creator-love, that I, JESUS CHRIST AM**, and she opposed Me. She spoke the word 'I' and addressed GOD, THE FATHER with 'You'.

Since her power came from the eternally holy SPIRIT, she was immeasurably mighty. She raised herself up and executed the separation. What, however, separated itself in this? SPIRIT from SPIRIT!

It is the SPIRIT of GOD, who—through SADHANA—passes through the depths of darkness in order to transform—again, through her—all those who had come with her, in order to transform this darkness into eternally radiating light. For after the opposing principles of light and darkness have finally been recognized, there will no longer be any need for the darkness; for in all eternity, this aspect of time and space will be present to the child-creations, just as it has always been present to GOD, the SPIRIT.

When Sadhana fell, she had to relinquish a part of her power. Subsequently, she could no longer hold herself [in heaven], and thus her power immersed itself in the planet Earth. From the MATERNAL ASPECT, Earth simultaneously was richly blessed by patience, the events of time in the eon cycle, by love, which reveals itself in the law-abiding courses of creation, and by mercy, the forgiving and all-healing grace of GOD. And besides that, My CREATOR-LOVE flowed to all earthly brothers and sisters and to the souls in the purification spheres as a strengthening power for their return [to heaven].

This, your **Earth**, also contains a part of the **DIVINE MATERNAL ASPECT** and the spiritual power of the first-born daughter. In the course of the transformation of this planet into its original spiritual form of being, and by the return of all brothers and sisters, Sadhana will receive back her spiritual power, her heritage.

My beloved brothers and sisters, now you know why I, JESUS CHRIST, the Creator-power, the Love, stepped upon Earth, and why it is grace for you all to walk this planet.

Is this, your Earth, not also Mother? Do its waters not quench your thirst, not heal you? Why are often light-filled beings with white garments and blue mantels observed near such grace-filled healing wells? Blue is the color of wisdom, white is the love—and the form of such beings shines in a circle of golden light, it is that of mercy, and sometimes with the moon as sickle at their feet. The moon, shining silvery, symbolizes here the MATERNAL patience as well as the soul of the Earth.

Man believes to recognize My earthly mother Mary in these light-filled beings. Since there is only unity in SPIRIT and never separation, this belief is not entirely wrong, since My earthly mother, the angel of Mercy in the spiritual levels called 'PURA,' is in the pure heavens substituting for the MOTHER, until the MATERNAL part-aspect, the daughter, SADHANA, has returned.

SPIRIT is pure! SPIRIT is incorruptible! SPIRIT vibrates throughout your planet Earth. It is the **SPIRIT**,

which symbolizes patience in the rock formations, the mountains ranges; the Spirit which suffers with unending patience the course of the eons so that the children can live through all experiences of freedom; the SPIRIT that shows itself in the love of the plant-world; it is the same plant-world that gives you life and nourishment. It is the SPIRIT that ministers to you in the love of animals, with which you live in symbiosis (bacteria, for instance) without realizing it. It is the same SPIRIT that aids you mercifully by giving you healing wellsprings, healing plants, yes, even by giving you the healing soil, which is placed upon the wounds of a child.

Your bodies are of this earth: the flesh becoming dust, the bones are the rock and the blood being of water. This selfsame body is turned over to the earth again, for as it was taken from the earth, thus it returns to the earth.

My beloved friends, My words to you will resound for some time, as they have shown you an aspect, which thus far you had not recognized. With your heart's sensations you know that this fathoming, which I imparted to you today, is the path that will lead you more deeply into the mystery of creation.

If you are willing, I will take every single one of you by the hand, and I will guide you all individually. Your mind will examine My words and with your mind you will recognize that everything lies **in GOD**, the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT. HE, the ALL-ONE, truly journeys this earthly globe—through Sadhana and the cause of the fall, and by this through every one of you; and He does so in His MATERNAL aspect. **And that is why the way back is through recognition that comes from wisdom and also from the love that is lived.**

Through love, My brothers and sisters, you are helping to bring SADHANA, which means GOD'S loveliness, and the entire fall-creation, into higher vibration so that ultimately everything will once again move in the vibration of the purest heavens. Your planet Earth shall then reclaim its place, at the left side, and SADHANA, the first-born Daughter, shall reunite in purity with the MATERNAL-PATERNAL SPIRIT.

So love this, our mother, Earth. Minister to it and in your perfect love the creator-power will grow. Consequently, all these disquiet thoughts, which buzz about you like mosquitoes, will become orderly and powerful impulses, which will intervene on this earth and bring it into higher vibration.

You are not aware of this power! As your heritage, you bear within you the FATHER'S Natures. They are: Order, Will, Wisdom, Justice and thereby the Law, as well as the MOTHER'S Characteristics, which are Patience, Love, and Mercy.

The Earth awaits impending rebirth. You are all together included in this birth, and you too are active, not passive. In this activity, you are walking in the present with and of My power, That I AM, THE LOVE THAT BECAME MAN, born of the PATERNAL AND MATERNAL aspect. Simultaneously, I am THE CREATOR-POWER, in you as well, and I work with and through you, so that the sixth day of creation may be fulfilled and the children may jubilate, full of joy: "Hosanna, it is finished!"

My beloved, let My creator-power take hold of you completely, and look about in the world around you. It is in need of the creator-power! Let it flow through you! Open your hands—the left one as it receives and the right one as it gives! Do not be afraid if your body vibrates, for by the love for GOD and for His creation, your mother Earth, man and soul become united, and in this unity the breath of GOD is given unto you, as much as you are capable of receiving it! I am guiding you.

The blessing is with you! The Light is victorious!

Amen

44. Exercise

Stillness has entered into you, and My peace streams through your person as well as through your soul. I, JESUS CHRIST, am in the midst of you, and I will lead you through the new exercise of helping one another by way of the healing power, which I am in every single one of you.

In the last revelation I taught you the unity between man and soul, due to the happenings during [the spiritual] creation. And I did so to help you understand the responsibility that lies in your hands, and so that you would remember your true being, which is: SPIRIT of the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT.

Many questions moved you. Again you looked upon the 'bad' happening in the earthly realm and could not understand why the 'bad' was tolerated by GOD. You thought that the free will should somehow have been limited.

In polarity there is only either and or, or yes and no. When the Primordial Spirit decided to give to His children the absolute freedom, HE attached no limitations to the gift of free will. Whatsoever negative thing you may observe on Earth, it all has its causes in the power struggles, in the separation of the 'I' and 'you'.

Recognize the wonderful gift that GOD put into the hands of His children with this freedom. It is His heritage, which every child is granted to govern according to his or her free will. He allotted every child the same divine power.

This freedom could only be given to the children by allowing polarity: light/darkness. Let Me repeat once more that both aspects are pure, SPIRIT is SPIRIT, and SPIRIT does not fall. What has fallen is the freedom of the heritage, which was given to every child. However, in this fall also lies the resurrection. In the 'leaving' of the FATHER'S HOUSE lies also the return and therefore the abolition of polarity.

You have rightly recognized that you are constantly occupied with polarity: good-evil, healthy-sick, day-night, and many more things. The entire [world of] matter is polarity, attraction and repulsion! Yet, it is My SPIRIT in the MATERNAL **and** PATERNAL aspect, which causes the balance of the forces, for whatsoever is going on in the events of space and time is but a mirage. How should I explain this to you?

You are sending out your freedom in order to pass through the darkness. However, you yourselves are, in your SPIRIT, one with Me and are always with Me. Because of this, the entire creation is to be opened in you, the material one as well as the non-material one.

The material creation, as it shows itself to your senses, is vibration that has been transformed to a lower level. In your innermost being you are one with the SPIRIT, and SPIRIT is inseparable, therefore, all spiritual things are within you. Everything is SPIRIT. That is why heaven is not somewhere, it is within you. This Earth orbits within you, the sun and its planets are within you—for matter is SPIRIT—and the spheres of the heavens are within you.

If the FATHER'S holy, divine Order were not to function, even in this sphere of vibration which you call dark, there would be chaos. However, no matter where your eyes may see, a balance of the forces can be recognized. When you enter more deeply within you, you can also recognize the MOTHERLY aspect: bearing of new stars, new suns, which will pass away again in the world of polarity, since everything is brought back to the SOURCE OF THE SPIRIT.

Whatever you may behold—seen with your **spiritual** eyes—is the **purely spiritual aspect** in all matter whatsoever. With your **human eyes**, with your human senses, you grasp only the **lowest vibration**, which has brought forth your freedom.

Let Me give you a parable for your better understanding:

Imagine home, the purely spiritual heavens, as the nucleus of the sun. You yourselves, therefore your SPIRIT, are at home in this sun-nucleus, that I Am, as it is the heart of JESUS CHRIST. The enclosure, being without beginning or end, is the COSMIC SPIRIT, in WHOM you move and in WHOM you are at home. Now, every one of you sends out his ray of freedom. You remain in the light, but the ray enters into the darkness. Whatsoever radiates in the darkness is your heritage, is your freedom, is the test of the free will, and is also polarity. You do not identify with your true being, with your light-filled being, but with the extreme or outermost point of the sent-out ray, which gets lost in the darkness and which shines with but a glimmer here and there.

It is your task to recognize that your true being is in GOD, the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT, is in His light. All rays combined—and let Me remind you that rays are light—are simultaneously the MATERNAL

ASPECT OF GOD, Who gave His children the freedom to send it out, to test out the free will and to bring it back to the light, with My help; for I am the creator-power, the love, and thereby also the creator-power within you. Everything that appears to you is a mirage of your self-caused polarity, is of your own making, because I gave you the gift of freedom.

I have taught you that this Earth bears a MATERNAL PART-ASPECT of GOD, all the light-filled rays of her kindness, her love, patience and of her gift of wisdom, which leads you into recognition—yes, even the healing power as you have practiced giving it to your neighbor this evening.

Now I will change the subject, so that the brothers and sisters reading this revelation can also take part in exercising the healing forces and their transferal to those seeking healing.

Within you too radiate the DIVINE characteristics of Patience, Love, and Mercy. Especially from the aspect of Mercy, power streams toward you which you can concentrate within you by your prayer, which then enables you to transfer this power to your neighbor.

I have taught you that everyone can receive this power. It merely depends on the individual inasmuch as he or she will open for these forces and is ready to use this SACRED radiation in a healing, loving, and merciful way for his neighbor, and I am stressing the word ‘SACRED’, for it is. **Freely you receive, and freely you should pass it on. That is law.** I taught you that the path goes at razor’s edge. However, if you are humble, if you are merely the glove for My hand, and if you are the instrument I will use in accordance with My will, then you will walk with sure steps over this sharp edge, with the deep abyss at your right and left, because you are under My protection.

There are **seven centers of consciousness** in your body. I will name them once again: Beginning with **Mercy**, at your skullcap; the center of **Love**, between the eyebrows on your forehead; the center of **Patience** in your larynx area; the center of **Justice** in the heart area, in the middle of the spine [therefore not in the actual center of the heart]; the center of **Wisdom** lies about a hand’s breadth under the center of **Justice**. It is also known as the **Solar Plexus**; following that is the center of DIVINE **Will** located below the belly button; finally, the center of **Order** in the coccyx region.

When you, My workers in the vineyard, meet with people who are open for the **SACRED Powers of GOD** you are entitled to act as transformers, to receive these powers and to pass them on to your neighbors. I taught My disciples the laying on of hands and to heal, and I am teaching you the same.

You [should] always receive with the left hand and you will pass on the power with the right. When you lay on hands, it is sufficient to do this in the aura of the one seeking healing, that is, at a short distance from the body. If the seeker wishes to be touched, you can do so lightly.

As you lay both your hands upon the head of your neighbor, you bow before the CHRIST in your neighbor and at the same time you bow before ME, Who **Am the Power in you**, and you turn yourselves over to Me as My instrument. Think: “LORD, Your will be done! I bow before this SACRED POWER, and I receive the DIVINE ALL-POWER coming from the Love-Mercy. I consolidate it [the power] through You, oh Lord, and let it be.” During the healing, may you remain in absolute humility. Even if you feel the power flow through your person ever so strongly, beware of the thoughts: “I am a healer. I am able to receive this power.” I say unto you: “You are nothing!”

In the beginning you will stumble over one or the other stone of haughtiness, and I will let you stumble. I will give you strong in-flowing powers, but I will also take them from you so that you will recognize that all power comes from GOD. This all happens from grace, but later, when you have completed this schooling, you will act of your own free will. The forces or power will always be available to you, and you will decide for yourself whether you will remain on the path of humility or whether you will fall into haughtiness.

The seeker of healing will take a seat on a chair; you will stand behind him and place your hands over his head, the palms facing his head. Immerse yourself into prayer and link with the DIVINE SPIRIT and thereby with ME, JESUS CHRIST! Then open your left hand toward the cosmos, as if it were a bowl, in order to receive the spiritual power! Now slowly irradiate the individual centers of consciousness with your right hand all the way down the [seeker’s] spine. **Therefore you are standing behind the one seeking healing**, and beginning at the head with Mercy, you gradually wander to the center of love, radiating even more deeply, then at the back of the neck Patience, then along the spine to the heart-region of Justice; now follow to Wisdom, Will, and Order. There you remain for a short while. You will now take the forces, which you have guided over all the centers down to Order back upwards, by lifting them up with your opened right

hand, all along the spine.

Again you will lay your hands over the head of your neighbor, palms toward his head, again you will link with the DIVINE SPIRIT, and again you will receive with the left hand and pass on the power with the right, and you will run your right hand down at the **right** side of the spine, all the way to the center of Order. The power is again being brought up to link with the DIVINE SPIRIT, while the left hand is still receiving from the cosmos. The right hand is now guided along the centers of consciousness on the **left** side of the spine, all the way to the center of Order. Again, the power is lifted, and again you lay both hands upon the head of your neighbor.

Now you change position by **stepping up in front of the seeker**, and you will radiate the DIVINE POWER with the right hand into the consciousness centers of the body, by now you are feeling a strong pulsation in the palm of your hand. Again beginning with Mercy—at the crown of the head; then Love—in the forehead between the eyebrows; Patience—in the region of the larynx; Justice—in the region of the breast; Wisdom—just above the navel; Will—just below the same, and onward to Order. Now gently pass over the aura of the legs and feet, and again raise up the power and place both hands on the head. Again, receiving with the left hand as it is raised toward the cosmos, this time let the right hand glide downward, very slowly, on the right of the centers of consciousness, while you are deeply linked with Me. Then do the same on the left side.

Now stand behind the seeker of healing once again and place both hands over his head, and give thanks for the power of healing! Then, by laying your hands upon his shoulders you are giving him the symbol and thereby the power to patiently carry his karmic burdens, should the healing not yet be possible for him.

This is meant only to teach you [about healing]. For by practicing healing in this way, you are aligning with the WILL OF GOD. You know My words: “Go and sin no more!” The healing streams are flowing at all times, but as for how they work lies in My will and in the faith of the seeker and depends on how much he tries to continue his life in a positive and light-filled way of life.

This form of healing given here is only the external setting. He who totally gives himself over to Me, JESUS CHRIST, will be the one through whom I will act, and the healing may run a different course than the way I’ve described. This description is therefore meant only as a help for you, so that all of you who are willing to help your fellow-man in their psychic/physical need can be helped directly.

Indirectly, you are always working, as long as you live in the here and now and in my presence. In this presence and united with Me, you go on your way giving light and healing as you transform the polarities with every breath and with every step you take, just as I have taught you. Therefore you are walking back on the ray, becoming more and more conscious of the fact that you are light, and that your SOURCE, this aforementioned radiant Sun is **the SPIRIT OF GOD, is the place in the FATHER’S HEART, the place you have never left.** {Whenever we speak of the FATHER, the MOTHER is also contained within HIM, for in the SPIRIT there is no separation.}

My beloved disciples, walk this mirage of a world in the unity with Me and dissolve it! You know from your natural sciences that everything is energy. What is energy? It is Light. Therefore, come and be the light in the unity with Me, the LOVE! My blessing is in effect, powerfully, through you, and the work of the home-bringing of all “freedom light rays” will be accomplished by bringing home all these rays. Then polarity is dissolved. In GOD, the SPIRIT, everything is one. With His SPIRIT, He reflects Himself in His children and is FATHER to them in the PATERNAL aspect as well as MOTHER in the MATERNAL aspect.

Be filled with joy, for you are living in the harvest time, in the time of reaping! Prepare yourselves! For verily, from your very core, **your spiritual Primordial Light, which is one with the FATHER’S light, the power radiates increasingly** in order to bring you home and to simultaneously give you the strength to be help and support for those who sent out their ray so far, that there is hardly a glimmer left. If this spark were not supported by Me, JESUS CHRIST with My words “It is finished,” the homecoming would not be possible. However, through Me and also you, this test of freedom will now be completed. This ‘Now’ reverberates in time and space and becomes effective there with ever greater intensity.

So come, My beloved, and be active in and of My power which, simultaneously, is your heritage.

Amen

45. Exercise

In the depth of your being, I, JESUS CHRIST, am the love become man and am one with you, with every single one of you. And so that this unity may also radiate to the 'human being', thereby including the human person, My power also streams to the lamb that, though it may walk the path into the light on My side, it does so still a bit obstinately.

My beloved and faithful fold, here in this circle and everywhere, I speak to you in earnestness, the earnestness, Justice, is at work in this event of time and space, the event that you consider a new year, a new epoch. Everywhere, justice is at work, penetrated by My love, so that many of My sheep, possibly all of them would find the way to My fold of love. And so that joy may jubilate in the heavens as well as in you, at the end of this epoch, you are all called to walk the path of love earnestly and in unity with Me.

Love, how often have you heard this word spoken...In how many possibilities is it segmented? Yet, you know that love understands, that love knows unity—and only that—and that it never judges or condemns anyone. "Do not judge and condemn, so that you may not be judged and condemned, for the measure with which you measure will be used to measure you!", words from the scripture with which you are familiar. Still, man tends to immediately judge or condemn his fellow-man, whenever he—according to his views—meets with negativity.

What are views? They are your conceptions and opinions. They come from the past, reflecting your own weaknesses and they affect the future if you think negatively. I beg of you, who are determined to walk with Me through the epoch of justice, demand strictness of your humanness, and do it courageously, and watch out for your conceptions and opinions, so that you may dissolve them as you recognize them and so that love can work and radiate through you!

A healing instrument is, as the name says, An INSTRUMENT through whom salvation streams forth. I-AM-SALVATION is the love. An instrument through whom My power flows should live in the consciousness of the moment. He should recognize himself in that moment time and again and let go of the antiquated and dead end views from the past, in order to walk My path in unity with Me.

May your speech be clear and distinct and may it be inspired by the SPIRIT OF TRUTH and in the consciousness that I am speaking through you when you live in unity with Me.

Since man is not yet able to constantly remain in this high vibration, may you admonish each other more and more to stillness, and may you speak only that, which is absolutely necessary in order to maintain loving communication with your neighbor.

Examine your words in the light of love!

Do not let anger, ill-humor and the like take hold of you any more, for only thus can I fill you increasingly with My power of life! Thereby I am answering the question asked here in this circle, I AM the life. The life is simultaneously love, is the creator-power, which transforms and creates everything.

When this life, this love irradiates your human body, you will be walking on water, as it was recorded in the scriptures, and the floods will no longer crash down upon you. The water bows before the power of life as you bow before creation.

Recognize that love and life is one and the same, and that therefore TO BE ILL is a lack of love! There are very few exceptions. These exceptions are My instruments. But they should never be sure of that, otherwise it is already a case of lacking humility.

You have been told that instruments are the co-bearers of the world's cross. Once more for your better understanding: If you are thinking: "I am bearing the cross for the world, and that is why I am ill," you are no longer in humility, for you rise up proudly and place yourselves higher than your neighbor. ("After all, all others are ill because of their own sinfulness," is what you are thinking.) Do you recognize how sharp this razor's edge is, on which you are traversing?

Examine your thoughts time and again! You should never raise yourselves, or raise yourselves over your neighbor! Those are the traps, and they are set for all of you, as I have revealed to you. And I am letting you stumble on them so that during this schooling you will notice and you will grow in recognition over how much haughtiness meets you and also that you yourselves still bear this characteristic within you, the same

one that lead to the fall.

Even if My words sound stern, you know that they are spoken out of love, a love that wants to carry you, My servants, over all your hurdles. However, this cannot be so because you would not grow and mature toward love.

By your EXERCISE IN SILENCE, by this listening to others, you will increase your understanding for your neighbor. As long as you are speaking, your neighbor cannot disclose himself to you, neither on the material level by your conversation, nor on the spiritual level by sensation. But when you remain silent, when you listen to your neighbor, letting him speak, be it a discussion or any difficulties between two people, then many a Gordian knot will be severed by the sword of love, and your neighbor walks away delivered and onward on the path to the light.

Also, by listening you will simultaneously be aware of the right moment to appropriately send forth the healing forces. Now I will repeat what had been said in this circle, for the brothers and sisters who are not present here: When you, link with Me and send out healing forces in unity with Me, therefore acting out of My will, these forces will flow to your neighbor. If he is ready to receive them, they will have effect upon his soul—for him this is mostly unconscious—and upon the body as well, as long as it is possible and spiritually law-abiding.

If your neighbor is not ready to accept these forces, and the decision lies with the soul—you know that the soul is the shaded version of the pure spiritual spark, the pure CHILD OF GOD— if therefore your neighbor is not yet ready to allow love to work in him, it will have its effect upon his surroundings. For instance, all those who are around him and have contact with him on a regular basis will be touched by My love. By way of the people around him the power can work upon the soul as well.

Love always works in a number of different ways. However, see to it that you are always the senders of love, as everything you send out will return to you with increased measure! Everything is energy. Your thoughts are purest energy, are creation-power, as you know. And this energy works in accordance with the DIVINE law, you need not spend a thought concerning their effectiveness.

Pay heed that you do not stumble over one of the manifold laid traps, for instance, by thinking: “Oh Lord, I have sent them so much love already and still he can hardly utter a positive word. How very dark a soul must his be if no love can work in him, so that not even You can change him, oh Lord! --- And yet it is I, JESUS CHRIST, WHO is reflecting this seeming darkness to you, so that you would notice your haughtiness.

Do you truly know what the state of his inner being is like? Do you know how he feels, what he is thinking about another? No, you do not know it yet! I am stressing the word ‘yet’, for the more you live in the present, in the now in unity with Me, the more easily you will recognize your neighbor. For instance, you will especially look into the eyes of your grumpy neighbor and you will see that he is grumpy because of his pain, not because he does not like you. Full of love you will envelop such a suffering one. You will suffer with him, brotherly, causing the two of you to become one heart and one soul.

Therefore, you recognize that you are truly co-fashioners, co-creators of your own immediate environment, as well as of the wider circle of this Earth. Light brings forth light, darkness increases the darkness. So be My light!

I want to briefly touch upon another aspect. You are still thinking in terms of the polarity of day and night. I have taught you that you should begin the day with Me and also to close out the evening with Me. By this connection the day is blessed and the night as well, during which the soul is working on several levels while the body is resting. The consciousness of the daily events should take hold of you even during the night.

You know that I am also guiding you by way of your dreams. Always, the SPIRIT has been teaching human beings by way of dreams, and if they recognized the teaching content in the dream, they could work with the dream event during the day. You, too, had dreams which pointed the way for you. They were similar as the dream of the seven fat and seven lean cows, which Joseph interpreted [in the old testament for the Pharaoh]. To interpret your dreams is still a bit hard for you, but know: even the night is part of your consciousness. By and by, you will walk into the night consciously, awaken from the night as consciously, and you will know what the night was teaching you.

So, may you pay attention to your dreams. For him who thinks he doesn’t dream, know that every

human being dreams. Try to remember as soon as you awaken. If you cannot, resolve to take the dream that was especially important for you into your day! The symbolism will be explained to you by and by. In this symbolism you will recognize what it is you should still be working on, whatever it is that you are still lacking. You are also given consolation and strength from your dreams so that you may follow in My footsteps during the day.

The consciousness of day and night will go so far that, should you want to discard your body, you will know exactly when that will be.

And now I will come back to the question of “when”. Just as you go consciously into the night, you will come out of the night of human existence [and walk] into the light of eternity. You will lay your body to rest, and you will focus your soul-gaze upon Me, JESUS CHRIST. The heavens open and I will extend My hand to you. The choir of angels rejoices and you will rise from your bed, upon which now only the material body is resting, and you will walk with Me into your true being. You could receive a small suggestion to this every night, but this takes some practice.

And so you are blessed, My beloved, you here and all on the entire earthly globe, all My human children, no matter to what community or religion they may belong, no matter what race or nation, all are safe in Me, the LOVE, blessed and carried!

So walk into this year of Justice with joy! – This is no contradiction in the SPIRIT.

Amen

46. Exercise

In the stillness of your heart chamber, I, JESUS CHRIST, am present in order to speak with you face to face. There, I am waiting for your answer, and I am waiting to have you open the gate wide that leads to My light, which says to you: “I am glad, dear brother, dear sister, that you have found your way home. I am glad that you recognize Me within yourself, that you listen to My words and no longer seek outside of yourself, but that you find all truth in Me within yourself.” With these words I would like to address every one of you.

The path to Me is not far, it does not even require a large step, only your devotion to Me. Now, at this moment you are once again seeing the light within you. Your ‘human being’ perceives My radiating power of love in every cell of his or her body; and all your cells, even the sickly ones, are aligning with Me, open like a chalice in order to spiritually receive My radiating and all-transforming Love. In the stillness of your innermost hearts I AM.

From an instrument that is walking Earth in a healing fashion, it is expected to also give advice and help in word and deed. Therefore, not only the development and exercising of the healing streams flowing within you is required, but simultaneously the training and development of the speaking instrument, for My kindness, My love, My mercy wants to flow through you, even in the word. For this you will have to develop trust in Me, and this, My beloved fold, takes practice.

Whenever you go into the stillness during your meditation, may you ask yourselves these questions: “LORD, who am I? Why am I walking these particular paths right now?” –

Become free of any outside thoughts, just as you have learned it with spiritual healing.. May you even be free of thoughts while asking the just mentioned questions, and may your loving devotion to Me alone guide you.

At the beginning, a lighted candle will help you with your concentration, for this external light symbolizes the Light within you–Me–but also yourselves; for you too are born of this Light, which is simultaneously Love. It is the creation-power that has called you into His creation by GOD, the FATHER’S thoughts alone.

This light which radiates in your soul helps you to make the connection with Me. The irradiation happens via the divine FATHER-SPARK of the pure God-Child-connection, which lies in the back of your head.

That is why even 2000 years ago I taught My disciples to lay hands upon people. By a number of symbolic images, such as the Pentecostal SPIRIT as related in the scriptures, you know how this irradiation happens.

When you now aspire to live merciful love, the divine SPIRIT–HIS SACRED BREATH fills the entire cosmic creation–flows toward your soul in concentrated fashion and links with the PRIMORDIAL LIGHT within your soul–connects with your true being. From there this SPIRIT flows onward toward Love via the center of Mercy and further to Patience, located in the area of the larynx, onward to your heart center, the divine JUSTICE. In this center My CHRIST LIGHT is effective. It is the Redeemer-Spark of My Love, which was given to every soul at Golgotha with My words “It Is Finished,” and was meant as the soul’s support(ing power) for the way home.

Since you are endeavoring to bow in merciful love and humility, the latter being the center of Patience, located near the larynx, and since you are willing to be of service, the stream of the highest power given by the FATHER can link with Me in you, thereby raising the soul to higher vibration.

By raising the vibration the connection between Heaven and Earth, between GOD, the FATHER and His human child has been reestablished. I AM the LOVE of the FATHER, and therefore the connection to Me, THE LOVE, is reestablished as well.

When that “small circulation” develops due to your dedication, My “I AM” in you awakens as well. I AM the Love; I AM the Life; I AM the power; I AM the Light; I AM the flowing Energy; I AM the Word that became flesh, just as you did, and that, after the “It Is Finished!” was spoken, returned to unity; whereby I left unity, as seen from the ‘human being’, only seemingly. You, too, only seemingly walk this life’s plan in order to make the experience of the ‘free will,’ and that with all its possibilities. Whereby you need not go through all possible abysses yourselves, but can learn by the example of your brothers and sisters and can glean recognition and knowledge from their experiences.

Recognize! Everyone who confesses to love and who tries to live the same simultaneously vibrates in DIVINE ORDER. For whosoever lives love, subsequently thinks, senses and acts light-fully and pays heed to keep the laws of creation. He bows before the will of the MOST HIGH, for he knows from his recognition of wisdom that the FATHER in and through Me prepares the way for you, and that you—while resting in His Will—will receive everything you need. Before you have even completed thinking your wish to the end, it is fulfilled as long as it lies within the will of the FATHER.

Now it is often hard for the ‘human being’ to separate the Will of the FATHER from his own self-will. But I say unto you, seen from the SPIRIT, this is very easy. You are guiding your energies into a certain direction, to a certain goal. Sensations appear, wishful thoughts begin, and at the same time—for in the SPIRIT there is only the now and not the ‘one-after-another-happening—you cling to the Will of the FATHER, just like a snowflake flows with the wind, and your guidance will grow out of this moment. You thus act in accordance with the law and in the Will of the FATHER.

The difficulties the ‘human being’ experiences are always because he or she tends to “step away from” the happenings of the moment and instead becomes “future-oriented.” Instead of being conscious, again and again, that the moment dissolves time and space, the human being thinks much too often about the morrow and about the effects of his creative energies. Instead he or she should place his or her creative energies-of-the-moment into the FATHER’S power. By doing so, he thus increases these energies by the highest influx of power.

Why did I say to My disciples: “You could move mountains!?” Recognize the symbolism, even in these words! To move mountains means to do the seeming impossible feat.

All power and might from the Will of the FATHER is also given unto His child who lives and acts in the FATHER’S will, **therefore such a child lets “it” act, lets “it” happen.**

For instance, let us say you are mentally going over something that has to do with business; you want to accomplish something! You hear by the words that **you** want to accomplish something. Whatever you may have accomplished can only be done in the measure of the power you have presently developed within yourselves. But if you use the following words: “This is how I, as a human being, have envisioned it to happen, FATHER, but I place my conception into Your hands and ask you to accomplish whatever is best!”, then the entire heaven is at your side, and the FATHER’S Will is done, **His** power is effective.

To grow into this way of thinking, My faithful fold, still needs some practice, but everything is in your hands. You need only change the program ‘human being,’ with its limitation, and exchange it for the program, “I am a child of the MOST HIGH, I am SPIRIT.” When this spirit is at work as the highest God-given energy, your heritage, the heritage that makes you **GOD-like** but not **equal** with **GOD**; when this SPIRIT in ‘man’ is at work and grows because you give it room to grow, you will raise this planet Earth into the next higher vibration.

You are at a turning point of a new epoch, and you are executing the love-schooling, recognizing that man does not stand outside of creation but that he is an integral part of it, and that everything is in a relationship to everything. By this recognition you should **use the power, this most high energy, the serving love, by bowing before this energy.**

In this attitude of humility GOD works through you. Everything then bows to this DIVINE SPIRIT, which is an indescribable merciful love-radiation, for everything is one in this vibration. This affirming attitude is the flow of energy streaming through everything and creating a circulation, in which every one of the individual parts is fulfilling a particular plan.

When you walk through nature, resting in these very thoughts, it is quite matter-of-fact for you to be in an inner connection with every grain of sand under your feet; in a heart-felt connection with every plant, every stone, with every animal and with all nature spirits, and in unity with all things and with GOD, THE ETERNAL, therefore bringing Him praise, honor and glory.

Look at the multiplicity of the earthly creation. It is but a tiny reflection, a mere whiff of the eternal being, a reflection only, yes you see only its darkest shadows. Yet even in these shadows you recognize the light in its multi-faceted love. Quite matter-of-fact you bow before nature and are thankful that you may step upon it in the unity of this LOVE-SPIRIT. You are thankful that nature is serving you.

For instance, when you are in the forest, the tops of the trees are sounding their greeting in the wind as sign and answer for you: “Thank you, oh human child. We are receiving your creation-forces and just as

you are thanking us we are thanking you, as well as the COSMIC CREATOR and SPIRIT, WHICH vivifies us and everything there is.

For a little while, I have taken you away from your human existence into this new way of thinking, which should become your habit, by and by; for creation speaks to you in the fullness of your inner stillness, and therefore the life speaks to you, the love, and therefore I JESUS CHRIST, the Creator-Power.

Then, in this stillness thoughts will stream through your brain cells, of which you know that they did not issue from you. Even though they may have formed in my human brain, their vibration is not from my human being; rather, it is SPIRIT connecting with SPIRIT.

In the stillness, you listen to these thoughts and later you listen to the words that are formed, just as this instrument is listening to My words now with an awake and alert mind, while I speak to you.

Every one of you bears My call within him- or herself, the call from the innermost heart, just as we spoke about in the beginning of the evening. Open yourselves to this streaming circulation of [My] light, to the light in you! Focus all your antennae on one and the same sender!

What does that mean? See, when a human being lives in the past and in the future, he has his antennae pointing in all directions, and his power also flows in all directions and thus waters [everything] down in many different ways.

However, when you live with Me in the present, in the now, then all these little directional antennae are brought together, becoming one single great receiver—and simultaneously sender—station. When you are totally aligned with this momentary love-power, you can move those mountains of which I spoke, under the previously described attitude of ministering love and bowing in humility.

I have to allegorically repeat this sentence, and will speak it more than once in the future, for you are on your earthly plane in order to transform yourselves from a world of rulers, a world of the seeming mighty, to a world of service [ministering to others]. This power, which bows, is therefore the stronger one and will help, during this **epoch of change**, to transform all that which seemingly separated itself by virtue of the path of recognition and free will.

With simpler words: You are helping Me to bring into the net all the 'lost fish,' the end points of the radiation, which was allegorically described as the sun, thereby bringing all His own back to the FATHER'S heart; and **it is light, the darkness is dissolved**, the maternal part-aspect is one, once again, with the paternal aspect; and everything once again vibrates in the here and now and therefore in eternity, which is the reality. All opposition is dissolved.

My beloved, may you therefore ask these two questions [see above] in the stillness, and may you listen to My word, letting it happen without wanting something out of your self-will. If no answer pulses through you, let it be but repeat the question. This exercise will help you to reach this inner composure, this calmness, which is effective in the here and now, in the moment. Suddenly, there is the answer; and it is quite clearly in your thoughts and before your inner eye: You have found the way to Me, and your hand has reached for the stream that I AM, has received the Water of Life, has drawn [from the well].

Grow into this inner connection with Me by trying for this stillness and composure!

Pay attention to your dreams, as I have taught you last time, for here, too, I am guiding you by way of your weaknesses, showing you your human-earthly point of view, showing each of you individually whatever learning step he or she still has to overcome.

Once more My light radiates powerfully in each and every one of your innermost hearts. -

Feel Me on the level of Justice!

Feel Me in your hearts!

Guide the stream in your soul by way of the Love-Center,

By way of the Center of Mercy!

Feel the streaming, blessing Power!

I AM IN UNITY WITH THE FATHER.

Amen

47. Exercise

“Human beings think, while GOD leads the way.” My question to you is: Why, My beloved, do you think so much? Am I, JESUS CHRIST not the power in you that helps you at every moment so that you make the right decisions?

You have free will; However, if you live in the moment, in the here and now, as I have repeatedly taught you, then you will act in My power, you act with the assistance of the heavens, of the entire purely-spiritual world. That is why I emphasize, time and again, that you have to let go of your past- and future-oriented thinking and look to the events of the moment instead. The moment requires your entire strength. However, if you think of the future while being in the moment, perhaps, seeing the future tainted with the past, how should My healing power work through you?

I have guided you through the School of Love, through the School of Recognition. All knowledge is within you and you can call upon it at any time. What has begun now is the time of the deed. All that you now know is to be translated into the deed, step by step!

Externally, you have all gone different ways [in your lives], but in the inner being you are all walking at My hand, no matter whether you have just recently come to this circle or not. You would not have been guided here at the beginning of your incarnation, if you had not decided to fulfill your promise in this chapter of time and space.

The ways that every one of you has gone were and still are today meant for your up-bringing. I reflected the past of your soul into your ‘human being’, in consideration of your free will, your “yes” to Me and the path of light. And the ‘human being’ courageously walked the different paths and partially still bears the shadows of the past. Pay attention to My choice of words, I said: the shadows of the past.

If you live in the here and now, if you live in the moment with Me, the shadows of your human being will leave you; for I can burn through you with My power, can fill you with My love, and you will act in accordance with the law and in the will of GOD the FATHER, with Whom I am one.

All questions of being right or wrong about doing this or the other thing are not of the here and now. Instead they are fears from the past which mark the future. I know, My beloved, that the path is not easy, that you are struggling with yourselves, but you know that I have gone the way ahead of you.

I, too, had to let go of My mother. I know that daggers pierced her heart, I am speaking allegorically here; for she saw where My path would lead. Let this be a consolation to you, dear sister: I knew about the pain of My mother. At the same time I also knew that I had to continue the path I had begun. I knew the word of the prophets, I knew about My end on the cross. I saw the suffering in the eyes of My mother and could not help it, because I had come toward the fulfillment of the word.

I am the love. Feel this word with its vibration: L o v e. I loved my mother. Later, I loved My disciples as you love your children, partners, and your friends, and I had to disappoint them all. I could not be the expected king, who would lead the tyrannized people of Israel to victory and out of the hands of the Romans. That is what was expected of Me. However, my path was a different one, a path of humiliation and disgrace. In spite of the healings, in spite of the love that streamed forth to the increasing number of My disciples, I knew that at the end of My path was the task of overcoming a most disgraceful death.

My beloved fold, may you learn by this, My path, that you do not know the path your neighbor promised to walk! You do not know what his soul had planned for himself before he entered the human body, and this is why My plea to you: try to live in the present and not to ponder the fate of your neighbor in the future; for by doing that you will help mold the path of your neighbor by virtue of your creative power; and now listen carefully: by this molding and shaping of their future, you will also take upon yourselves a part of your neighbor’s responsibility. Listen to the earnestness in My voice!

Do you live in the moment and do you let love stream forth out of the moment? Are you trying to return to the moment, immediately, whenever you catch yourselves moving about in the future? Do you place the fate of the one you are thinking about into My hands? If you do, My love, issuing from the FATHER’S mercy and grace, will compensate for your creative thoughts [about your neighbor]. They are erased and your prayer of the moment, for power and blessing for your neighbor, will be a bright ray of light on the path of the one about whom you thought. It will be a ray of light based on love, which your neighbor can follow.

Recognize that everything is truly placed into your hands! You are not coincidentally very fond of your children. Not coincidentally are you walking at the side of your partners, and you are not coincidentally in certain communities. You should be learning from everything and understand the lesson and learning processes from all events as you apply them to yourselves.

I understand your motives, since I too walked through the human depths. I have transformed these depths into peaks and you, too, are transforming your personal depths to light-filled peaks. This is not a promise on My part but it is something I know, for I see you traverse in the light of eternity. The shadows are dissipating.

I am guiding this evening as well. The different problems [you spoke of] show you that they will touch you time and again, even when someday you will go your own way alone with Me, without being able to lean on any community. For these topics can all quickly be brought to this one point: [Ask yourselves:] When am I [acting like a] ‘human’ and when am I SPIRIT of the FATHER’S SPIRIT?

He who has developed the humble love within him will ask himself these questions, here in time and space, until the very end of his life and will recognize that this kind of human thinking will get the upper hand from time to time, due to the level of vibration in matter. With this recognition you will smile about the rocks that are in your way, and you will walk on in good cheer.

My beloved fold, an instrument of love follows My footsteps, and by this following he will unbind himself in his innermost being from all shackles of this world. An instrument of love knows that every brother or sister, no matter how distant or close they may be to you on the earthly-human level, is in the last analysis making the way home to the FATHER’S HOUSE at My hand. And the earnest instrument will transform this knowledge into action by trusting in Me, by loving Me.

You believe to be removed from the love for Me time and again. You believe that when your thoughts, sensations, and deeds are not moving in the law of love that I am miles apart from you. Yet, it is especially then that I am nearest to you. Why? Because you give yourselves these seeming distances from Me as tests. Let Me remind you of the beginning of My revelation today: Your children are not coincidentally your children, etc. Therefore, you have chosen your own life’s options, you create your own environment even now, and you are working into the future and cause its events, if you do not constantly try to live in the present.

Therefore, when you are confronted with your self-appropriated tests, be conscious of it. Bow to your neighbor, who is at this moment trying to help you to make your next step of recognition, for I am in him! In him, I am reflecting your ego [to you], reflecting your human aspect. And you will breathe a breath of relief as you execute your next learning step. However, even when you seem to be failing, you should not wallow in guilt feelings; for by this you only strengthen the negative energy field round about you. Consequently, next time such a self-appropriated test comes along, you will give up right from the start, saying: “Oh, it’s useless,” which were the words that were used today. Recognize that living in the moment is always an affirming [positive] experience, and that you can only be My instruments of humble love when you act out of the moment.

Last time, I asked two questions. Today, I want to expand the exercise by one additional **question: “Am I living predominantly in the moment?”** Ponder it, examine yourselves earnestly and let the developed [healing] streams of salvation flow to everyone who comes to mind! Recognize by these words the guidance. You are all linked with each other, and when a brother or sister comes to mind, therefore enters into your thoughts, this brother or sister is in trouble, be it spiritually or humanly, and his or her call for help he has touched you. Let the healing forces flow! It is I Who wants to stream through you! However, you have free will, think about it!

The evening has advanced quite far. You are tired, and I still see your thoughts circle about your conversation [of tonight]. Come to Me in everything that moves you. I show you the way out of the maze of this earth. No longer should you bang yourselves bloody on the walls and remain in pain. Take My hand and walk with Me! Even if the way may still look unclear to you, at My hand you will walk safely through all the confusion and entanglements in space and time. At My hand you are on the way to the FATHER, by way of the shortest route. And with you—let Me say this to you as loving consolation and at the same time as a warning in all earnest—all your loved-ones will also be on their way, all those for whom you have heartfelt feelings on the human level, or with whom you have difficulties.

Verily, I am the light in you, and you are a migratory community—all connected with one another and in active exchange of spiritual vibrations. How could it be any different, since you are all children of the one FATHER? Bring this to your consciousness again and again and come, My sheep. My power strengthens you even to walk on difficult paths!

My blessing streams to you constantly. My love envelops you all, you here and all those who read My words. They are alive in you all, for My SPIRIT is the life in you all!

Amen

48. Exercise

You vibrate in the breath of eternity, dipped into the light of My being. I JESUS CHRIST, knock at your heart's door, and your heartbeat is in harmony with the FATHER'S call for His child.

Only in this stillness, the state in which you are right now, does My wellspring bubble up and speak to you. I want to be the Living Water in each of you, which streams forth without end, giving itself in the stillness, but also in your speech and in your actions.

Do not be afraid of My wellspring breaking lose! Do not doubt My words in you! My light is alive in everyone of you, and in all of you this light is making its way by taking hold of you in the I AM.

You have fears: "LORD, is it You? Can it really be You speaking to Me already, I, a human child with still so many errors and weaknesses? How can You, oh My Beloved, speak with me already, never mind the FATHER! It simply cannot be!" is how you still think. However, your thoughts are wrong. I use the word "wrong" very rarely, if at all.

Does an earthly father not answer his child when he comes to him, asks him things and needs an explanation? Although the child may not totally understand the explanation of the adult, but whatever he cannot yet understand can wait until the moment when he understands his father's speech.

If, therefore, with earthly parents the stream of love flows by way of the word, why should not also the stream of the heavenly FATHER flow to His child by way of the word? If the child comes to the FATHER, with all his needs and worries and full of trust, should the FATHER let this child be lead down the wrong path? Oh no, the FATHER takes His child gently by the hand and speaks with him in accordance with his consciousness. If you come to Him with your daily **trifles**—you can hear the humor in my voice—then the **FATHER answers his infant**. If you come to the FATHER with simple things, which you do not yet understand, events from your life, **the FATHER answers His child**.

Depending on your development, your questions will change as well, and the FATHER'S **son or daughter struggles to recognize things and gains wisdom, and the FATHER answers His son or daughter**. In addition, this answer given is in accordance with the consciousness, which the son and daughter have developed within them. The FATHER always gives so much as you are able to understand. This is true also for Me, Who am His love. Nevertheless, free will is taken into consideration with all.

An example: When you come to Me and say: "LORD, I am at a cross roads here. I do not know whether to take a right or left turn. Tell me, which is the right way?" Do you believe that I will answer your question by saying: "Now go to the right, it is the better way." If I were to answer thus, I would encroach upon your free will. Instead, I would answer with a question: "What do you think is the better way?" Then the child will examine himself, will weigh the pros and cons and will come to his own recognition of which way he should take. No matter which path he takes, I will accompany him, no matter whether he turns right or left. Every decision is thereby a matter of your free will.

So then, how is it when you say: "LORD, I cannot decide. I will stay at this point until you have decided for me." Therefore, you are consciously placing your free will into Mine. Still, I will not take you by the hand, leading you right or left; for even when you stand still you must come to your own decision, otherwise the path of recognition would be barred for you.

Recognize the freedom in this "letting you go"; for it is your gift! Let this always be your criterion when you test the word! For you know the saying in the scriptures as well: "Examine, and keep that which is good!"

Now another question appears: "LORD, if it is You in unity with the FATHER speaking to me within myself, why then is there the restriction, "Examine the word, and keep that which is good!"? This restriction once again has to do with you. My explanation thereof is as follows:

Here on this planet Earth, you are in the sphere of the lowest of frequencies. You are overshadowed by errors and weaknesses, that is, all of you without exception, even every instrument. When I walked this Earth, I too was overshadowed. I repeat, these shadows have to be, for if it weren't for them you would dematerialize; for the next higher vibration, the vibration of the divine Will, is no longer identical with the vibration of matter. Everything that is in a higher frequency than matter is no longer visible for your eyes. The spiritual eye is another matter. Once you have developed the spiritual vision, you will also see more highly vibrating frequencies.

Therefore, My light radiates through this shadowy being. When this light hits the free will, and should you unconsciously wish to effect or enforce something, your will, therefore, will also seep through the pure will [along with My will]. This is so because the pure light irradiates the shadow, irradiates your will, your wants. If you have not bowed humbly, if there is only one iota of haughtiness in you, this shadow will have effect upon the light, will reflect itself in purity and will be projected outwardly in the word.

This is why it can happen that there are many instruments on this earth with different comprehension, with different opinions; for their comprehension or opinion reflects in My pure light. My faithful ones, time and again I teach you the following, and that is that you should accept your brothers and sisters, who are also My instruments, in your inner being; that you should not judge or condemn them but that you should keep that which is good and put aside the rest without judgment. It could be, My beloved, that at a later time and by your expanded consciousness, you will understand your brother or sister, and [it could also be that] the very thing you had previously put aside is now understandable for you.

If My wellspring begins to flow within you, give yourselves to this stream! A good practice is to communicate in writing. You ask the question, and I will answer you. In the beginning of your training, I will consciously lead you by way of your errors, by way of your wanting and wishing [your self-will]. For instance, you will notice that the flow suddenly stops. Your brain is empty, without thought. It is I Who frees you up of all thought, Who causes this blockage, and you realize that the last answer, which you received in good faith that it was from Me, JESUS CHRIST, could not have been from Me, after all. You know, because this answer may have, for instance, been: You, Oh My beloved child, who are completely resting in Me and **are perfect.....**

You notice that My love has to sweep away your thoughts at that moment, for who of you is already perfect? Who of you can dissolve each and every atom of his or her body, by transforming them into highest vibration in order to stand in the throne room with the FATHER?

Who can walk on water? And this exercise is very easy. You will be able to do it, and not only in some far-away time but step by step. I will lead you in such a way, that you will learn to raise your vibrations and to love creation so much, that you are at such a lofty vibration as to cause the water below you to bow to you, so that you can walk across it as I was able to do.

I was at one with every single drop of water under My feet. Every drop in My body communicated with the infinity of drops in the lake Genesareth. I was at one with all waters of Earth, with the element Water.

Only such a level of unity can raise your vibration—through love—to the extent that you are able to do the things that I have done. For now, this shall only serve you as a sign: that nearly no person on Earth has reached the consciousness in which he or she is one with the elements Earth, Water, Fire and Air.

Who, I ask you, has totally actualized or completed the six sub-levels of DIVINE Order? You know that within the DIVINE level of Order, the following levels of Mercy, Love, Patience, Justice, Wisdom, and Will have to be developed as well. Only then your being vibrates in DIVINE Order, in the Order of all cosmic being. I extend My hand to him who has made this great step, and together we walk across the waters of this earth—again, hear the humor in My words.

Being that it is the day before you humbly have ashes strewn upon your heads [Ash-Wednesday], consider, My beloved, do you not truly need the ashes? Recognize that he who has fulfilled the sub-levels of Mercy, Love, Patience, Justice, Wisdom, and Will in the level of Order, finds it easy to master the upper levels, which are outside of the material being.

How hard is it for you, at times, to keep order in your sensations, thoughts, and the words and deeds following them? Are they always all based on the will of the MOST HIGH, the FATHER? Do you draw from His Wisdom and do you actualize your knowledge in the deed, by living that which you know during these grave times? Are you truly filled with love, through and through? Do you love GOD above all, and your neighbor as yourselves? For instance, do you thank your body for serving you the way it does?

You understand loving a fellow-man or woman. You know it from the teachings by the sensation streaming from your inner being, how the pure love for your neighbor should be, even if this neighbor is not well disposed of you. However, often you forget to love yourselves. You do not accept yourselves as you are, presently. You do not love the vessel which voluntarily bears your soul. You do not nourish it in the right way and you injure it. Consequently, when it doesn't work well any more, it even reaps your negative sensations and thoughts. How should your body heal in this manner? Are you in the consciousness

that the body truly serves the soul with every atom, that this body actually is a sacred vessel, for it bears the DIVINE spark from the PRIMORDIAL BEING, from the FATHER, including the redeeming power of His love that I am? Is this vessel sacred to you?

Think about this as well. This vessel bears My “I AM the Light, I AM the Wellspring, I AM, without beginning or end.” This I AM streams that much purer and more powerful, the more purified your vessel is. However, let nothing happen out of fanaticism. For fanaticism, My beloved, is a mask to which you cling, desperately. Behind it, things truthfully look totally different.

What is the deeper reason for holding on to a mask, for Wanting-To-Be-so? It is the lacking love for yourselves. You cannot accept yourselves as you are, with all your present weaknesses and errors. You want to be more; you want to stand right before heaven’s gate, if possible. Is this not so? Examine yourselves time and again when it comes to your wishes, your desires and wills.

I am right at your side, whether you are a little lamb, a sheep or a wolf. As I have said before, it is I Who transforms the wolf into the lamb. However, the wolf has to recognize himself first as such, and he should not believe to be a sheep or lamb; for I have to leave him in his belief until he comes to the recognition that he is wearing the mask of the lamb. That is why My I AM irradiates also your masks, your not-wanting-to-accept yourselves as you are.

Recognize that the FATHER in His love, kindness, and mercy uses Me to **praise the child on the way, to strengthen his faith and trust, and to give him or her courage.** However, the more self-reliant the child becomes, the more admonishments come along the way, but never admonishments that would infringe on the free will. From this, as well, can you recognize the reflections of your ego. If you believe that I am totally satisfied with you, you can be sure that I am merely irradiating your shadows with My light and that the shadows reflect “perfectly” in the word.

All this is revealed to you for your training, and thereby you understand, step by step or word for word, what your shadows are and what the light is within you. The more you give yourselves over to the light; the greater your humility becomes; the deeper you bow before all your fellow- brothers and sisters, before the entire creation; the purer My wellspring will also flow in you, whenever you say: LORD, I am not worthy to loosen even one of My fellow-men’s shoestrings. I am not worthy, because as a human being, with all my human weaknesses and foibles, I cannot stand before the light of GOD in my neighbor, even if this neighbor—and now listen closely—is in jail because of embezzlement.

How quickly man makes judgments. With his judgment, again, the shadows flow over My pure light as if they were the wellspring. However, through him who bows humbly, time and again, My light flows clearly and purely in accordance with his developed consciousness. He who tests My WORD according to these criteria and with his or her own heart-sensing, with his or her innermost being, no matter where upon this earthly globe the WORD is proclaimed, will recognize the purely vibrating Love and will recognize the purely vibrating Love within himself.

If you are willing, let us turn to this task in the coming time with increased measure.

May the Wellspring in you be made free of those rocks called “It simply cannot be,” disbelief, haughtiness, prejudice, and judgment. Push all these rocks to the side and let Me stream within you! Try your hand at conversing with Me! Give yourselves over, totally, to Me. Do not desire anything, nor wish for anything, and the water will begin to flow. My love then streams in you via your thoughts, purifies your brain cells from all your wishing, and leads you lovingly in the described way and through your free will.

In community prayer, as well, My power will flow as blessing for all. Prayer is the pre-level of My sacred “I AM THAT I AM.” May it be sanctified through you by your humility. Awaken to My I AM! Let it also flow in community! For, the word flows through you in the same way as the healing forces stream [through you]. And when later, I lead to you brothers or sisters needing My help concerning My WORD and who still have this WORD, My I AM, buried within them, then My I AM will stream through you via words, if you have bowed with the deepest humility before Me **within** your brother or sister.

Then you will have the right impulses, and then you will give wise advice, which will never confine or restrict the free will of your neighbor; for the freedom of a child of GOD is most important. Drawing from wisdom, you will recognize that you can only assist your neighbor; he has to do the walking himself. You cannot make the steps for him. I want to assist him through you, but he will make his own steps according to his free will.

I am still guiding you, you and all your neighbors, all those I have taken on as My children. In their freedom, I am the light that gives direction, which illumines the goal on **all paths**. The goal is home, the unity in GOD, the FATHER.

My blessing is active in you. You are feeling My pulsing power in all centers of your body-consciousness. I bless and irradiate the vessel carrying Me. Only your free will still opposes this irradiation from time to time, and this too will lead to recognition. Accept yourselves as you are! Love yourselves as you are! Moreover, from this standpoint, let us be homeward-bound together in the spirit of **“I AM one with You, My child!**

Amen

49. Exercise

My love vibrates among you. My power has filled you, and My CREATOR-SPIRIT is effective in you. Extend your hands to one another, mentally, so that you may become self-sufficient instruments with Me, JESUS CHRIST, instruments in and of My love! You can be these even now, in the measure in which you actualize love and let it radiate out.

At every moment of your being you are My light-bearers, if you are in unity with GOD and therefore with the purely spiritual world. However, when you move in the world and when your thoughts are primarily aligned with it—seen from the human being’s vantage point—you remove yourselves from the light of My love. The soul then mourns and reflects this state of mourning into your human being, and the human being grows ill, for instance. This illness then helps him to come back to the path of light.

My faithful fold, today you have noticed what mighty, heavenly, sanctified power flows through you when you open yourselves for it. This was only the beginning. Like a hurricane, I want to take hold of you with My SPIRIT, so that you may truly be brightly and far shining lights and may illumine the earth’s atmosphere with your light. By virtue of My in-flowing love, you are, in the age of active transformation of this present matter, effective in more highly vibrating part-material spheres.

You are SPIRIT of the FATHER’S SPIRIT, and your heritage shall gradually be placed into your hands once again; for you entered into creation as free Sons and Daughters of the FATHER. You are His thoughts and GOD, the ETERNAL, reflects Himself in you. And it shall happen that He will rejoice in you, in everyone of His sons and daughters once again, for the son or daughter recognizes that he or she is not only the human garment. The child recognizes that this temporary condition is meant only to gain a number of different insights and recognition in order to lastly once again have part in the power of the sanctified heritage. This means to create in all eternity. This power is love. Therefore, I am this power, I JESUS CHRIST.

Truly, you will never be able to grasp the eternally holy truth with your human intellect. That is why I teach you again and again to accept one another; that you should keep what is good, and to lay aside what you do not understand. You cannot even grasp the next level, in which time and space no longer exists, a level in which Earth will vibrate someday. How could you understand the wisdom of the heavens?

So do not waste any thoughts. I will explain to you what you can understand in accordance with your consciousness. That is why I have suggested the daily journal to you. Even here it is said with the same spirit as the entire schooling: May everyone do as his heart dictates.

By the question and answer period, I am leading you into ever more profound consciousness, and those things that today you may not yet understand will be matter of fact for you by tomorrow.

See it similarly as the development of the last hundred years on this earth. Anyone celebrating his hundredth birthday here on this earthly globe still knows how this century had begun and how quickly it changed with its technology, leaving undecided, for the moment, whether technology is a blessing for mankind or not. Seen from the spiritual level, everything is a blessing; for mankind also expands his human consciousness and by the ability of his intellect, he is brought to the limits of science and recognizes, whenever he thinks to know everything, that he knows nothing. You are familiar with this saying. It came into being because your science has come to its limits and recognizes that doctrines, which had verity in the past, no longer have their validity, except for outer appearance, therefore, seemingly.

SPIRIT is flowing energy, SPIRIT is movement, and SPIRIT is never fixed or stagnant. Therefore, even the human brain moves in the direction of consciousness-expansion. Your children and even more so, your grandchildren will amaze you with new technologies and will at the same time confuse you with their questions. For it will be their task to raise up this Earth into higher vibration. You are the ones going ahead of them, the actual raising of Earth [to a higher level of vibration] will not happen fully, until about four or five generations from now. However, the day or hour only the FATHER alone knows. One or the other among you will incarnate on this earth once again, in spite of his or her decision not to do so when he or she was still in the human body. Nevertheless, he will be actively involved to help bring about the “Let there be a new Earth.”

You are the pioneers. I am initiating you into consciousness levels which are open only to a few of your brothers and sisters on earth. However, they are growing in numbers, and you will be amazed when you

recognize that nothing is impossible in the unity of creation. Whatsoever you are preparing now will be completed by you, either here or in the spiritual realms, by helping your incarnated brothers and sisters; just as right now some of those who walked the same paths before you, are protecting you as you are completing their work.

In the SPIRITUAL REALM everything is in unity. Everyone fulfills that for which he or she has set out. It is truly insignificant, how great or how small your commission may be. For recognize in the allegory of a creation-timepiece, that the largest gear would not run if the smallest one would not turn! In the FATHER'S plan of creation everyone, has his or her duties. In eternity no one is placed higher than the others. There is no such thing in the spiritual kingdom, and that is how it should be among you. You are free children, and equal gifts are placed in the child's hands, whether he or she is one of the firstlings, you know them by name, or those from the further course of the eons, the billionth among the children of GOD. He or she is no less worthy, for the FATHER is a just FATHER, and every child is equal before Him, the ALL-ONE.

The human being confuses tasks to mean hierarchies. That is not how it is in the purely spiritual spheres. That is how man thinks and you, my faithful ones, should ban such thoughts from your being! There are only instruments. Recognize the distinction, even in the word "instrument!" Of course, the FATHER, in the unity with Me, can "play" the entire spherical music upon the instrument, but not if and as long as the instrument is still in the human garment. For there, he cannot achieve such lofty consciousness. Had he or she developed the consciousness within him to be one with GOD the FATHER, he would say: "It is finished!" He would bow his head and discard the earthly garment.

Recognize that you are being lead by way of humility, time and again. This humility is so difficult to live. Haughtiness lurks everywhere on this earthly globe; for it originates from the fall, from wanting to be more than another, wanting to be like GOD. To claim of oneself—here in the earthly garment—to be in unity with HIM, causes the claimant to be on the verge of falling; for the human being knows that he or she is nothing; that he or she is limited because he is three-dimensional, and that he does not know what kinds of learning experiences his brothers are making; yet, he constantly attempts to judge them. The human being is not aware of how many times he falls during the day.

So, what does it mean when I teach you to be in unity with GOD, the FATHER, and therefore with Me, His love become man? It means that you should go through your days by **living in the moment!** This does not mean that by living in the moment you automatically attain divine consciousness. Rather, the human being comes nearer to his or her own soul by living in the moment, neither seeking to dig about in the past, especially trying to look for excuses for being what he or she is today and no different; nor thinking ahead, to the future. Instead he or she should live in the here and now, in the "I am in your present, oh FATHER." **For at that moment the human being is one with his or her soul, and the sensations of the soul flow through the 'human being' and through the consciousness that the soul has developed.**

However, this consciousness is still limited. Recognize! If the soul had attained divine consciousness, he would have freed himself of all shadows, those he chose to put on himself for the purpose of coming to Earth in a ministering capacity. And not only that: The soul's longing [for GOD] would be so great that it would no longer be able to bear its earthly garment. That is why a spiritual child goes down to the depth step by step, and with every one of the 49 levels the FATHER, in His mercy and kindness, places another veil upon the child. The soul, the former pure spiritual child, the Son or Daughter of the FATHER, had given his or her 'yes' to the walk down into the depths and thereby also the 'yes' for receiving the individual covering of each sphere.

Nevertheless, My faithful fold, now a time has begun when this planet and the entire sun system—and you cannot fathom what that means—is to be raised into the next higher vibration. You are at the beginning of that era. Its turning point has already begun. Even if the complete *home-bringing* to the purely spiritual level will still take eons—measured by human measure—verily, I say unto you that time as you know it no longer exists as soon as the level of DIVINE WILL is reached. Even though there is still some sense of time, it is of a different property than that on Earth; for your bodies no longer need the nightly rest, because they already are of spiritual nature.

Step by step we will all raise matter together, until it has once again attained its pure primordial condition. All that which is of material substance will dissolve and become part of PRIMORDIAL DIVINE ENERGY,

all except this planet. It will remain and transform to higher vibration step by step in order to reclaim its place next to the FATHER'S sovereign Primordial Central Sun. All other matter will pass away. Everything that is not purely spiritual will be transformed, through you, into pure creation-energy once again. At the same time it is the inhalation of the FATHER, and with His exhalation He gives back to HIS children this creation-energy anew so that, in the pure heavens, they may continue to create and fashion in all eternity, for GOD THE ETERNAL is unlimited, as well as HIS children.

Everything is in HIM, and nothing is outside of HIM. Whatsoever seemingly separated itself from HIM is still in HIM, for everything is His SPIRIT. Here, the human being thinks in terms of persons and tends to divide, yet everything is all one. Since there is nothing outside of GOD, everything is GOD. Within this DIVINE SPIRIT His children are active, building space and time and once again dissolving them.

My faithful ones, I want to guide every single one of you into this deeper wisdom, for every one of you is an individual child of the FATHER, a particular son, a particular daughter. Just as no blossom is identical with the next, none of the FATHER'S children are identical with each other. Even though a pair complements each other and becomes a duality, but even here the human being is thinking in human terms; for this pair is in reality one. Here you can see that even though the duality can separate into the female seraph and the male cherub, yet they are one. So why should GOD NOT REVEAL Himself to his children in love, in His Son? Here too, man makes a distinction, and yet it is one and the same.

When you walk at my hand through your inner spheres, you recognize your thought patterns, coming from former incarnations, whereby it is important not to remain in these patterns but to strive to allow the past to rise up like a searing flame to the heavens in one moment, to give up the past, to let it consume itself, no longer to exist.

Whatever may have been in the past is meant only as light of recognition and as fire of purification in the here and now.

If you remain in the past for too long, you will mould your present anew, in your sensations and thoughts. In addition, if you think into the future for too long, you will, of course, mould your tomorrow. For all of your thoughts are creative forces, are creative energies that impel you to actualize them.

Consider My words carefully! How many of your thoughts are still [orbiting you] occupying you, wanting to be actualized? At the same time you are given the power and grace to dissolve these thought-energies, to transform them to light-filled energies, which are active in the here and now, in GOD'S present. And from this present, you are even now actively helping to loosen all that is still bound, beginning with yourselves.

Recognize all the many small shackles you have put upon yourselves still! About them, as well, I want to speak with you, with each of you individually, want to give you pointers by gently asking you questions. Awaken to My "I AM the Well-spring in you," and have faith in Me. Your intellect may still fool you from time to time, but did I not lead you here thus far? And so I will guide you by way of your intellect and will show you whenever it still interferes; for as long as you are in My training program, I will hold My hand over you protectively and will lead you by way of your mistakes, your weaknesses, your opinions and conceptions; and [I will do] all that as long as you bow before GOD in deep humility, as well as before everyone of your neighbors, yes before the entire creation. Given all that, you are under My protection, and I will help you when your conceptions and opinions reflect into [your discourse], so that you can still rectify it.

In the beginning of [My giving you] the word, it is meant for you alone, and you will notice My intensive guidance whenever you give yourselves to it. Later, when you are commissioned as My fully conscious instruments, may My warnings of today resound in you, time and again. **As long as you are humble before GOD, your FATHER, before every one of your neighbors and before the entire creation, I am with you, helping and protecting you.** For then you are also in the will of the FATHER.

However, when you raise your hand against creation, against your neighbor, even against GOD, you are acting out of willfulness, and I will have to withdraw My protection for you, because the child, the son, the daughter acted out of his or her own volition, his or her own free will, which may the Spirit may not override, by this I mean the pure SPIRIT.

However, some interference may come from the low levels, from those who do not respect the pure law of GOD, and one or the other [impure] thing may very well be brought into the mind of a haughty person

[trying to receive the word of God], for in that case the law of the FATHER, which respects the free will of the person, was not heeded.

Therefore, remain humble with all of your hearts, and walk on with Me with glad hearts on the path we have begun, which will sanctify you as instrument of the SPIRIT.

My blessing is with each and every one of you. When you leave community today, take unity with you in your inner being and Me, as the Source in you; I AM in every single one of you the living Love, the Water of Life!

Amen

50. Exercise

My friends, My light of wisdom radiates in your hearts. You are free children, free sons and daughters of the one FATHER, not belonging to any group nor community except to Me, if you are willing, Who is the love of the FATHER, the creator-power in you, your brother, your friend and in the unity also your FATHER.

A community, I emphasize this, can only accompany you for a while; however, every one of you takes the steps him- or herself. Wherever they may go, these steps are taken in absolute freedom, even if you believe to be driven by fear. Where does the fear come from? This complex has to be unraveled by you yourselves; for every one of you has different fears, and no one is absolutely without fear. When you go to deeper levels within you, you will recognize your personal fears. For, be they ever so slightly impressed upon you, they are present none the less. These fears need to be explored and you need to confront them. Are they really fears of the present or have they been built up and are they from the past?

[Living] with Me in the present you have no fear; but if you live in the past or in the future, sensations of fear will move you. Fear is always a lack of trust, a lack of love for GOD, no matter what kind of fear it may be. You will be confronted by your fears until you courageously face them, until you recognize the primal fear of humanity and until the SPIRIT takes up the reins of the human being. For in that moment when the SPIRIT irradiates you powerfully—your heritage, the Child of God—all fear will disappear, as you live in the moment and in eternity. You have always been and will always be. Nothing can separate you from eternity in unity with the ALL-SPIRIT, the FATHER-MOTHER-GOD. You are unity.

I repeat: fear is lack of love, is lack of trust!

Every one of you goes his or her own personal way of fate, which he has chosen freely: from the highest heights through the depths and back, for in the here and now is eternity, and the way to the depth and back is a given in this eternity. In eternity you have never removed yourselves from the FATHER in your hearts, you merely sent forth the ray, which has gotten lost in the darkness, more or less.

When you follow Me, the pure SPIRIT, your divine heritage in you puts your human being to some tests. Therefore, not the FATHER in the unity with Me test you, but you yourselves in order to bring back, from the darkness into the light, the ray that you had sent forth.

Before I, JESUS CHRIST, walked the Earth, there had been specific initiation rituals the hierophant had to pass. However, I teach, on the other hand, that it is **the life's path of the Hierophant, which lets him become master**, when he faces his tasks courageously. Now, there are a variety of tests by which you grow, and by this growth you expand your consciousness. By this you master the human being and awaken to your soul-consciousness, which then grows together with the spiritual, the love-unity, becoming one in perfection. Human being, soul, and spirit are then once again a conscious unity for the 'human being'.

At the beginning of the path perseverance is required. Time and again you will examine yourselves to see if you are following this path willingly; if the **SPIRIT** is in control of the love-power or if the **human being** desires to make his way through the darkness of time and space! During these tests, boulders are often placed in your way, even by your fellow human beings. An example may serve you in today's laughter over the weaknesses of your fellow brothers and sisters. Is the person hurt by it in his inner being, letting intellectual considerations of others confuse him, or does he overcome his ego in order to persistently go the path, which was also Mine?

Perseverance is also part of discipline, is a part of Order. Examine yourselves in that as well, time and again. And understand Me right: It is the SPIRIT in you, the incorruptible pure spark from the FATHER'S SPIRIT, which gives these tests.

Your **courage** is also tested, which is closely related to your fears. Do you face your fears courageously and overcome them in the light of eternity, in My light of love? May others think what they will, may they ridicule and chide you, do you courageously continue on your chosen path, undaunted and in the authority of My streaming power of love? Are you courageous when thought waves are affecting you, and do you face up to them and fight them with your light-filled thoughts in order to dissolve them? Or are you still weak, not willing to put up a good fight and to admit to yourselves your weak points in order to then fight and master them, so as to gain victory over yourselves?

Everyone among you has a weak point; everyone struggles and is challenged to be courageous. There

too, the arising challenges will increase. In the beginning it is the fight with oneself. In the course of time it is negative thought powers coming from others, which can affect you because you still bear similar vibrations in you, which you must raise to light-filled ones.

When you become seeing beings with your spiritual eyes, you will also behold the darkness round about, you will see the thought-waves that stream at you calamitously. Do you oppose these forces in full consciousness? Do you struggle with them and dissolve them in the light of love?

As next point to mention is **justice**: Do you stand up for those who are in the minority, who are the weaker ones? Are you always on the side of the weak and poor, or do you look for friends who are rich and have influence? So, do you still seek your happiness in the 'world'? Justice does not condemn or pass judgment. He who is just to himself is also just to his neighbor. He who is just to himself recognizes all his weaknesses, and for this reason he will not judge or condemn his neighbor.

It is at this point that the test gets harder. The great ones of this world will approach you if you go your paths with Me and with the power of attorney from the heavens. Is then your heart with the ones who are hungering and thirsting? Is it with the ones who are suffering or mourning? Is it with the sinners, which, as you recognize yourselves, you still are as well? Or will you then quickly side with the mighty [of this world]?

This test is followed by the test of **humility**. I have advocated humility to you time and again. Until the very end of this earthly existence in your heavy-material garment, time and again, humility will be put in your path in form of a test by your own pure spirit being, which you are in your innermost being; for **haughtiness was the fall** and by **humility, the fall will be dissolved**. He who is humble, with all of his heart, loves, and his love is carried by mercy. **Love and mercy are truly lived by him who is humble**.

He who passes all these tests in the last analysis masters **death** and considers the latter a friend, views it as a discarding of the heavy-material garment and the transformation to the next higher vibration. Death is transition. He who walks with Me lives eternally and has overcome death. The dead are merely the sleepers who have not yet awakened to SPIRIT. There is no death. Why then this fear of death? Why not joy? Joy over the fact that your neighbor, and be it even your father or mother, has the opportunity for change? He who follows Me will open his inner heaven and will gaze into the spheres of bliss, to which your brothers and sisters go before you, for all are your brothers and sisters.

True love sets free. True love has changed from bondage to love-connection. Do not mis-take your earthly love-relationships with DIVINE love! The love of the pure SPIRIT sees only the different paths, which lastly will lead all [beings] back to perfection; be it the letting go of beloved house pets, of children, parents, and grand parents of human beings whom you love, whom you know. **Letting go means to give back someone's freedom**.

What is human mourning? Human mourning is the injured ego. My loved-one has left me alone; the animal leaves me alone with my pain. The fact that 'all who went before me are leading the way for me,' this recognition will come sooner for some and later for others: It is also a clear sign for all that this world is of short duration.

How brief is the life of a plant, of an animal, even of a human being! Yes, how brief is even the life of the planet, when measured by eternity! Billions of years pass away in but a brief moment in eternity. Everything you call dying should only be a sign for your lower ego to make the necessary changes, to transform him or her to the spiritual Son or Daughter. The lower or base ego transforms itself to the higher soul-Self and then, after discarding the soul-garments, to the pure Child of the MOST HIGH.

Once more, let Me repeat: In the very depths of your inner being, you are always this pure Child, all else is nothing more than garments, shadows which you have placed round about you. Verily, I AM the radiantly gleaming white garment of love, which you must put on so that you may continue your ways with Me in this purity and of My SPIRIT. And this while you joyfully face the tests of your Higher Self, recognizing them in the moment and accepting them with a smile.

Watch yourselves in the mirror, how often your facial features are still contorted! Look in the mirror from time to time and behold your countenance, and then smile at yourselves, and notice how relieved your Self feels when you smile! In this consciousness of smiling at your base 'human being,' you will grow into it more and more with every test; and nothing will shock or deeply affect you that could cause your features to become contorted, so that angry or similar emotions could stare at you from your mirror image.

Thus you walk toward perfection by way of the tests, retrieving the ray of light that was sent out by you,

yet always conscious of the fact that perfection is not attained until your consciousness has become pure SPIRIT once again. Perfection is not achieved until you were able to release your consciousness from your human being and were able to immerse it in the soul in order to guide it into the depths of your being, thus becoming one with the Primordial Spark, the Son or Daughter of GOD. Then and only then has your path of the 'sent-forth-ray' ended, and you have come home.

Here in time and space, you are walking the path by way of the sent-out-ray in absolute freedom. The ray itself is light, with the exception that around it is polarity, is darkness. You are light, merely around you are the shadows. When you change your consciousness, the shadows will vanish! In the coming revelations, we will release the consciousness of the 'human being' step by step, and raise it into the soul level. However, as always, your free will is honored at all times.

To conclude the evening, I say unto you what I have said in the beginning: No one can take your inner freedom from you. Inner freedom is your heritage and will always be so. You are walking with Me. You are walking with your higher Self, which is one with Me. There is no separation from GOD, from the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT, there is only Unity!

Everything that happens here in time and space is to be compared with a dream-like event. It is not reality. **Reality is your place in the heart of the FATHER.** Reality is light, is eternity. You are walking in this eternity and are developing it for yourselves step by step, all the way to your recognition of the truth of my aforementioned sentence.

Your light, which is at one with My and the FATHER'S light, shines for you. The power from the FATHER'S power, which is also yours, strengthens you in your human garment. The FATHER'S love that I AM and that is yours, as well, goes with you through the seeming darkness. Be courageous and face up to your 'human being!'

Amen

51. Exercise

Verily, My SPIRIT blows in you, for you have recognized the responsibility, which every single one of you bears in order to help each other in community, as well as being supportive to each other from the various points of view. Only in this way can I JESUS CHRIST take hold of every single one of you fully with My love and can thus participate—through you—in your conversations.

Recognize that what grows in such a community is a spirit of inner connection. Even if someday you will make your steps alone, outside of the community but with Me, you will still be connected in your inner being and will still mean support and assistance for one another. You are exercising your sensations as well as your ability to perceive your neighbor telepathically. Only one sent-out thought for help from your neighbor to the circle, and you connect at that moment, and you *will* be there for one another.

You too, My beloved disciples, who are not in this circle but who are going this path in other communities or who already go this path alone, consider that you too are exercising your sensations by your participating from afar, as your dedication for your neighbor is perfected by this. So, just sit back and listen! Look into the heart of your neighbor and you will understand him or her. From such understanding grows love, a love that cannot be compared with your human love; for this love is irradiated by My SPIRIT. I JESUS CHRIST understand all people and souls, and you too shall come to this kind of understanding.

Once more, I will use the example from the scripture dealing with ‘the adulteress.’ How quickly all of them were ready to pick up the first stone. Yet, when I addressed them with “May he among you who is without sin cast the first stone,” those who already held their stone silently walked away, and I was alone with the woman, saying: “Try hard!” - “Change your life and leave your life of sin!” She bowed her head. My love irradiated her and lifted her up to the light-sphere of spiritual love. At that moment she understood what the event was to show her; that is true love, not your human love, which expresses itself through unbridled sexuality. To this too I wish to say a few words briefly.

Recognize that the sex drive too is a gift from GOD to His earthly children and that this power, which you bear within you, will transform itself step by step from the primal nature, which still puts you on the same level as the animal world, to a higher sexuality. For it connects with the SPIRIT of love, with Me, JESUS CHRIST, and thus it includes the partner in this higher love-vibration, no matter in what spiritual level you may find yourselves.

Then your point of view will also change as well as your judgment of women, such as in the example of the ‘adulteress’. *You* will change and will no longer judge. Instead you will recognize in those women that they are ministering to you on the physical level, giving themselves to you. I know your objection: “Yes, for money.” I say unto you: “Look behind the mask of earning money. Look at every woman, look into her heart, and you will recognize in them as well the search for true love.”

Do not condemn and judge, so that you in your primal sexuality may not be judged as well, judged by yourselves, for you are condemning and judging yourselves with the same measure with which you measure others.

And now I will refer to an earlier conversation in this circle: Hell is a condition, purgatory is a condition. Just as you measure your fellow-man, in the same way you will be measured at the hour of truth, at the hour of recognition, when you make the transition to the next sphere. If you have always tried to understand your brothers and sisters, regardless of how they have fallen on the earthly level, according to how you have *viewed* them—and I emphasize *viewed*—then your striving will bear fruit. And in the course of your increased consciousness in the here and now with Me, JESUS CHRIST the Love, you will rarely condemn and judge, for you recognize yourselves and know that with every judgment your own vibration has been your sounding board.

Only when you pursue the path you have already begun—full of joy and without fear—and when you follow in My footsteps, which I have made for you step by step, will you be sure of victory. It is the victory over your base self, over your ego. This victory can only be achieved through recognition, for without recognition you do not know where you have to begin laying the ax at yourselves. You gain this recognition by the aforementioned resonance.

Everything that resounds in you, everything that still can call up emotions in you, is very much connected with you by vibration. These vibrations of your own being need to be released. By releasing them in

yourselves, you are—and that is the amazing grace of love—at the same time releasing the vibrations in your neighbor with whom you are vibrating in like fashion. Your neighbor was placed in your path by the wisdom, love, and mercy and by the FATHER’S sacred laws. You will encounter only those fellow-human beings with whom you are still connected, by vibration, be that in the positive, light-filled sphere or even in the negative and dark areas.

The thinking in terms of good and evil will continue on this planet, as long as you bear the vibration of both within you. However, when you have found your way back to the golden middle, to your light—which you are in reality—then the concepts of good and bad, your polarized thinking, will cease and will dissolve. While standing in the light you [will] recognize that there is nothing but light. You are then resting in the heart of the FATHER. Your true place is there, your standpoint, while all else are merely conceptions. Dissolve them and you will actively transform the fall-events to light and love, to freedom, which had been given you from the very beginning.

My beloved disciples, may you begin and try hard to change your consciousness by and by, so that you no longer identify with the ray you have sent out, but instead with your true primordial being. Only with the soul will you recognize yourselves as Son, as Daughter of the ETERNALLY HOLY FATHER.

When you change your standpoint you will behold all events on this planet from a raised consciousness. However, these too are steps of development, steps leading through time and space. I have gone them ahead of you, and I am asking you to follow them, for every one of you should recognize his or her inner freedom.

You are truly free sons and daughters of the MOST HIGH, you are not bound to matter, neither are you bound to any spheres. You shall move freely, once again, in the pure being. I will lead you to this new consciousness. Walk with me—according to your free will.

Recognize that at your birth the soul has tightly connected itself with the ‘human being.’ Even though your soul was *near* the developing body, which was to serve its incarnation on this level, but not until the first breath and with the first cry of the child, did the soul enter the body. In the first years of earthly life the soul was still able to leave the body, even during the day. The child had not yet said the words ‘I want to’ – you have received the chapter where this is explained. With the first ‘I want to,’ however, the soul was imprisoned [in the body]. Even though this soul irradiates its vital power into the body, its consciousness retreats from the soul and turns more and more to the physical body.

Subsequently, the human being recognizes in his or her ego his physical being, identifies more and more with this body, and loses at the same time the connection with the soul. Many of you were made aware of your soul only by experiencing illnesses or blows of fate, through which your soul shows you that there has to be more than the human body and that in this body there exists another power which gives this body life. When this power withdraws, the human garment falls ill. In addition, the soul freely and consciously accepts blows of fate as well, so that the human garment, which now only identifies with the brain, recognizes that there has to be something other than the body with its cells. Only through this thinking phase, is the connection with the soul renewed and from there on, the soul pulses in the ‘human being,’ reminding him of all that for which the soul has come to earth. The soul reminds the human being—by way of sensations—that the human being must serve the soul and not vice versa.

So may you—again all in accordance with your free will—loosen your consciousness from the human body and return it back to the soul. Go with Me into a **meditation**:

You are sitting upright, your hands are placed loosely in your lap and both feet are on the floor. The seat of your soul is on the back part atop your head. I JESUS CHRIST place My hand gently over it, and My power pulsates into it. You are now feeling the irradiation of the soul at the back of your heads...

My brother, My sister from the light, I greet you. You have journeyed far and still you are so very near to Me. Come, let us irradiate your earthly garment together, so that the human being feels the power coming from you, the power which has united with Me, so that all cells of your earthly body can be touched by this power and so that your cells can align with Me, and with GOD, the ETERNALLY HOLY FATHER, with Whom I am one.

My irradiating power joined with yours, oh soul, now touches the center of Mercy, while rays from the divine Mercy play golden about the center at the crown of your head. Love from the eternal heavens is also pulsating there: One SPIRIT, one POWER. The entire head area is filled with this power of love. Every cell is drinking from the ocean of Love.

The FATHER irradiates the center of patience with Patience. You, too, oh soul, are patient with your human garment. Justice, located near the heart, begins to pulsate. With every beat of your human heart you, oh soul, sense how this human garment is ready to serve you. Even if the human being has not fully understood the gravity, look patiently upon this human garment, oh soul, and with the same benevolence that you are now feeling, as it comes from the kindness of the FATHER.

The Wisdom within you is inexhaustible. The human being cannot fathom it; yet in the depths of your being is the consciousness of the seven times seven levels and the purely spiritual heavens. Everything is within you. Even if you oh soul feel imprisoned by the intellectual thinking of the human being, see, this human garment is ready to draw from the divine Wisdom.

My stream pulses through you further, oh soul. It is My life, My love, My creator-power, and it streams into the consciousness center of the divine Will. See, oh soul, how the human being tries to act in the will of the ALL-FATHER, how much the human being willingly follows in My footsteps. Again, My Patience irradiates you. You recognize how the human being also struggles with the level of Order....Now, oh soul, you sense that this garment bows before you, that the human being is ready to serve you. And you, oh man, sense now the joy within you, how powerfully the life, the love, streams through you! When you, oh man, are one with the soul, you will truly journey through matter with light-footedness and pass over all difficulties, which you deem to have here and there.

Oh human child, see how the life pulsates deeply in the soles of your feet, and how powerfully the Love streams into the earth! There is only one unity, it is the MOTHERLY aspect united with the FATHERLY aspect! Earth is your mother; it is one with the SPIRIT of the FATHER. You, oh man are of the earth, are nourished by it, and you receive all radiation from it, not realizing all the things the earth gives to you. See, all radiation issuing from your mother is full of light, unless this light-filled radiation hits upon dark radiation that is still in you, oh human being, caused by flawed thinking. If only love flows from you to MOTHER EARTH, oh man, she will serve you with all her might.

Now be conscious, oh man, that the soul is at this moment taking back its power step by step, so that you recognize that not you live, for you are but earth of this earth. You are matter, and the life in you is SPIRIT. So that you, oh man, learn to place your consciousness into the soul, the latter will now withdraw its forces. Only so many vital forces will remain in you, oh man, as you need to maintain yourself.

The soul draws the life, the power from your feet, from your calves, and from the knees and thighs. Heavy and motionless are these body parts. The soul withdraws from the center of Order, from the center of the Will, from the center of Wisdom, from Justice, Patience, Love, and Mercy. The human body is totally relaxed and fashions a unity with the earth.

Now, oh soul, you who are in your inner being a brother, a sister from the light, come and extend your hand to Me! Leave this human garment, trust yourself to Me. Come!... Look about you! Only dimly, you see Me in the light. I Myself have dimmed the heavenly splendor. Do not be afraid of the condition of freedom your being is experiencing!

See, I want to walk with you beyond time and space. I JESUS CHRIST guide you into the light, whence you have come. I guide you to activity not bound to the laws of this earth. I am guiding you into freedom. Extend your hand to Me! You are moving about freely. There are no walls. You see the dim light that I am, dimmed for you, and you see into the widths. You rise above Earth, freely and unbound; you are walking toward reality.

There is darkness on this half of the earth. Rise up and you can see the sunlight! Come, with this first exercise you should give yourself over, totally, to the freedom of viewing the earthly sphere. Do not look upon the dark shadows but see here and there the light, and fortify it. Let My love, which is also yours, flow through you into all the countries spread out at your feet, to all your brothers and sisters who are, just like you, walking this planet in the earthly garment.

Surround them with the band of love from the heavens! From your point of view, you recognize how they struggle the same as you, all souls, your brothers and sisters. You see how they identify with their bodies, which are nothing but matter, the same way you are identifying with them.

Understanding love streams through you. This love spreads out by blessing—in My name—the mineral-, plant-, and animal kingdoms and by blessing all nature beings. You see them now. Look closely, they are not shadows. See the joy in these various expressions of the SPIRIT! Once more, you bless all your brothers

and sisters of this earthly sphere in My name.

Now come back, oh soul, but retain the consciousness of your true being, even when you are once again united with your earthly garment! This consciousness transfers to your human being whenever you, oh soul, feel shackled to it.

Accept this garment and acknowledge it, and rejoice that you are able to walk this earth in it! You see now the shadows, which you yourself bear, but you also see the wonderful task, to help Me, JESUS CHRIST, so that there can be peace on Earth and so that I can make all things new. I am within you, oh beloved soul, in unity with the FATHER, as you know. Through you, I walk this earth. Therefore, there is no departing from freedom. You are always free, oh soul!

Your power, the life, the fullness streams into your human garment once again. By way of the center of Mercy, the life streams forth, toward the center of Love, Patience, Justice, to Wisdom, Will, and finally divine Order. There you linger, knowing that you are once again totally united with the human being. The life pulsates, once again, all the way to the soles of the feet and to your very finger tips.

Though you are still moving about in this level of Order while in the earthly garment, you nevertheless see the light, that I-AM-THE-LIGHT, which is within you as well as within all of you in the entire wide world of Earth, the light that wants to pass through this Earth through you. My dear disciples, align your consciousness with your souls!

May you practice this meditation daily in similar form by yourselves, if you are willing. You needn't stick to the exact words. You are free to choose your own words, and just as freely as your consciousness unfolds through your soul within you.

Don't let this meditation become mechanical, for by doing so you will again infringe upon your inner freedom! This meditation is given you only as example. By your soul's sensation, it very well may run some other course and it should. For by this you identify yourselves as My true disciples; because you no longer lean on anyone or anything; because you are a rock yourselves. You are the rock on which I can build My inner church, My inner community.

My blessing is also in you. My power flows in you. Continue on the path of unity with Me, in a new consciousness, raised to a higher level.

Amen

52. Exercise

My friends, I, JESUS CHRIST, greet you. Within every single one of you, I am the living power of life, salvation for the human being as well as for the soul. I come toward you and address you—not only in this circle—but always and at all your pathways.

Never are you alone except that My WORD sometimes fades away in the hustle and bustle of time and space. It is the human being who does not hear. It is the human being who will not hear Me within himself. Not one request remains unfulfilled, but know that often its fulfillment is different from what the human being has imagined.

Even before you have thought through your petition, spiritual forces are already set in motion to help you as it is best for your soul and its ascension to the light, beyond all polarization.

Look back to the former path! Here and there recognition sparks up in you: “It had to happen the way it did at that time, and today I see everything with different eyes because I know that this experience was instrumental in bringing me to my present course, to my path.” However, when you passed through this former dark period, you were in despair. Then too you cried out for help and now, looking back, you realize that you received help, albeit in a different form than you expected.

Your task in this period of grace is to find your center, your rest from the back and forth of extremes. Yet, whenever you think with the mind of your human being that: “This is how it must be meant!” you are giving yourselves a certain direction by that very thought process, and that direction must be followed—again, by the human being—until you recognize: “My thinking was in error.”

You might say then, what is the reason we have our mind? Always, we are challenged to make decisions, never knowing if they are right or wrong. My answer to you is as follows: It does not matter whether the decisions are right or wrong. Seen from the SPIRIT’S view they are always right, as your path leads you by way of this earthly sphere. The only important thing is your inner attitude.

If you are ready to align with Me, the life, the light, the love, time and again in your sensations, thoughts, words, and deeds, then you will walk with sure steps through this life. And you will walk it with light and with love. No matter how you decide, don’t use your mind to ponder the hows and whys, but use it to make clear decisions in My SPIRIT, and make sure that they are born from the here and now, from the present.

Recognize that thinking that deals with your future hinders you! The human being is used to plan everything in advance. How goes the saying, however: “Man’s mind leads his way, and God guides his steps!” If you concentrate on this ‘God guides his steps,’ you will be resting in the present and your thoughts will return from the future, immediately, in order to work through your mind in the here and now.

Thoughts are forces of immense power. Here in the world of matter you cannot see these forces. However, I say unto you, once you have discarded the earthly garment, you will see how every thought immediately tries to actualize itself. Thoughts are ‘energies of production,’ with which you operate, and these production energies want to be used by you now, spiritually, in these works of love by using your mind.

Up until now, your thoughts—be they positive or negative—had created forms, and had sought out thoughts of like quality, had bound themselves with them in order to return to you with increased strength. And you, again, receiving these thought patterns, strengthened them with more such thoughts of similar quality. These same forms increased, becoming independent in their shape and form, and were thus activated by the power which you gave to these thought-forms.

My beloved, the time has now come for you to learn to properly use these energies; to learn how to recognize your own creations and, if necessary, to dissolve them by opposing them with loving thoughts of power. Doing this you will no longer be thrown back and forth in this constant struggle for balance and can thus enter into the light and use your mighty production-energies for transforming matter into higher vibration, and to spiritualize matter.

In the last analysis, all the paths you have traveled thus far have finally led to the one goal: Your inheritance, the Son- and Daughter-ship with GOD. I guide you on your path individually, each of you taking a different one. You may have been lead here in this community, albeit this community is only meant for you as support. Each of you has to walk the path alone. Once he or she has placed his hand into Mine, he or she walks in the light, in love, in the life.

If he does not place his hand in Mine, he still walks in the light, in love, in the life, except he is not aware of it. Understand this subtle difference, as you have entered into this consciousness [of awareness]. Your brothers and sisters, here and there, are also going their paths home to the FATHER at My hand, only they are not conscious of it.

Based upon this consciousness, you are now called to receive your heritage and work with the forces of the universe, with the powers of production, the creative powers. As you know, these creative forces are love.

You spoke about rituals. Behold the universe, observe the cosmos! Does not everything move in accordance with a certain order? Now go into the microcosm. Is movement not also prescribed there, a certain orderly sequence? Only by this were your predictions possible, that a certain substance would react such and such. Just as Earth orbits the sun, you seemingly turn away from the light and then back to the light. Yet, your true being has never left this light.

If you now take this talked-about ritual of meeting in community to pray and sing together, to light a candle in the center of the room and translate it with the repeated orbits about an imaginary center, GOD, Who is all things in you and at the same time outside of you, you will understand the symbolism.

Why was there dancing in the original or primal religions? Recognize that there too mistakes were made, that is, to think one needed a center—I am hereby thinking of the golden calf—instead of seeing GOD, the Light, the Love, the Life, the Power as the center, and to recognize that all things orbit about and in HIM.

Man created images for himself, be it the golden calf or in the present time the mammon about which he orbits. However, you who have awakened to this consciousness recognize in all things the movement of light and in this light, at the same time, the dissolution of all your laws concerning earthly matter; for they are meant only for the events of this time and space. On other levels they are no longer valid.

By virtue of your mind, you now have the capacity to assimilate the vibration of more highly transformed levels. You are capable of actively participating in the transformation, and this transformation begins with you first.

I guide you through your thought-powers. I show you creations, which you have called into being and are still doing so, to which you are bound for as long as you do not loosen this bondage, My beloved.

Now I return to the beginning: To loosen means to dissolve the thought-forms insofar as you are no longer subject to them. Instead, by virtue of your heritage, work with these thought-forms as if they are beings that are standing beside you wanting to help you.

Let Me give you an example: This thought was born, ‘this father is very ill, he needs help.’ This thought about him needing help was brought here into your midst. You all fortified this thought of help—which you subsequently expressed by your willingness to help.

In love, you thought of the human being that was struggling in the in-between spheres, and you created a being of light, which helped the suffering one and which descended upon him as blessing light in quiet calmness, in relaxed fashion and with a feeling of consolation, just as soon as you had this helpful thought. It was moved into action by the word of your sister. Subsequently, the veil separating this side of life from the beyond was pulled away, by virtue of your thoughts, and the suffering human being was able to see into the land of the beyond. He saw his future home. He saw that death does not exist but that consciousness merely moves forward into the land, which he had created for himself even while the human being was still living upon the Earth.

It is the land of your thought-powers. It is a so-called in-between kingdom, a paradisiacal kingdom meant for those who actualized love in sensations, thoughts, and words. It is the land of love, of consolation, where I JESUS CHRIST greet the new arrivals with My light.

You are all familiar with this land, for it is where your creations are. As of yet you are not conscious of them. However, do awaken to consciousness in this area as well; I am guiding you! Recognize in the ritual the coming into the vibration of power that is your heritage, the act of assimilating the vibration in GOD. No matter how the ritual might be executed, see in it only the example, that the doors must first be unlocked and opened before you can enter the room. Therefore, you need first to come into vibration, either by a song or a prayer, entering thus into your inner temple, into your inner sanctum.

By and by you will learn to lock up all outer senses, to awaken the inner senses and thereby to enter into the world of the SPIRIT.

So, let me guide you in **meditation** once again. However, recognize in this too a certain ritual, which does not have to be absolved in the exact manner as it is given today. However, every one is going the path individually, so shall he also meditate individually. The meditations given here are meant to be a help in the beginning, for your better understanding, they are meant only for the human being. Everyone goes the path at My hand.

You are quiet within you. Here and there thoughts roam about—send away the beings you have created! Calmness enters your brain cells, as your soul has its powerful effect upon your center of Mercy, via its seat at the back of your head.

Soul, you are hearing Me, come! You are seeing My light as well, come! You are grasping Me in My power, come! Withdraw from your human form! Right now, you are still irradiating with your life the centers of Mercy, Love, Patience, Justice, Wisdom, Will, and Order, as well as all organs which are connected with these centers. Yes, life pulsates into the very tips of your toes.

Now withdraw your power! Just as you immersed your power in the human body the first time, when it was to become your homestead for this incarnation, in the same way you are able to withdraw these forces once again, not only at night but also during your human being's full consciousness: From the feet, from the calves, the knees, the thighs, from Order, Will, Wisdom, Justice, from Patience, Love, and Mercy. Now the life, the I Am, pulsates at the back of your head.

Come soul, leave the human garment! Come, extend your hand to Me! You are free. You are able to discard the garment, for it is important that the human being learns to disconnect his consciousness from this human garment and to place it inside of you, you who are the true child of the FATHER, the Son, the Daughter within.

Do you see the light? Come, My beloved and release yourself. Now soar up with Me! You are free! Look at the human being that serves you as garment. Yes, you feel thankfulness that he serves you, that the human being will bear the suffering that you are determining for him, so that the human being learns to penetrate the darkness and find the light. Now the consciousness is released and rests in you. You see the blackness of the night, yet it is light, for My light shines; and you see in this light that all pain in this temporal being is but transformation from darkness to light.

Just as the seed lies in the dark earth, being warmed by the life, by the light and needing time in order to break through the earth to greet the light, in the same way man, too, needs this time for development.

Now you behold not only this earthly life, but you see within yourself the different courses of life you took and you recognize, here and there, why you placed the burden of pain upon the human being. You also recognize the changes of time and are looking beyond the times into My light of eternity. – In this light, you rise freely and unshackled beyond matter. You see, therefore, the stars of this earth as they orbit within you. You expand your being from the envelopment of your soul, into a human garment, to the widths and breadths of all creation, all the way to the width of GOD.

Still trembling from the power of infinity, you learn to move in this light by and by and to place this light into the human being as well, so that he might serve you—in this light—every second of his being.

Right now you are outside of matter in spiritual spheres. You behold the creation of your human being. You see dark thought-waves coming toward you. But you also see the light, the love as blessing power in thought-form. Both forces are opposing each other. You are light, oh soul, and this light shines in your own darkness, through which you wanted to pass in order to explore it, and also in order to help these forces to release themselves in GOD, Who is beyond good and bad. HE is, and you, oh soul are, as I am!

Recognize that light and darkness have their origin in free will. Come and be! Bring this consciousness back into the human being! Radiate it into your human garment so that the human being understands that he, too, is, in the here and now, and in this *Is* he releases himself, all negativity releases itself. This is the truth.

Now you are once again one with your human garment. You let your vital power flow in once again. Blood flows rhythmically through the veins and vivifies every single cell of the physical garment, and the power of the I AM THAT I AM streams into every single cell. With every breath the human being is conscious of this power, for now he experiences the moment, yes lives through it.

Oh man, see the light at the top of your head. You feel the pulsating vibration in the center of Mercy upon your crown. You sense the power of radiation in the center of love, which transforms everything in

your inner being.

However, be patient, oh man, everything takes time to grow! Remain steadfast on the path of the golden middle. Remain in the moment, in the I AM THAT I AM! Neither one nor the other: I AM. GOD'S Wisdom opens within you, oh man, in a fullness that you cannot fathom. The divine power from the creation energies, your power, is once again at your disposal, and you are moving in the ritual of Order, in the I AM, neither motion nor idleness. Recognize GOD in this paradox!

In this stillness is eternity, is GOD, is being. Take this inner stillness and bring it along, wherever your paths may take you, and remain in the I AM THAT I AM, and you live in eternity, in the moment, and powerful are your steps through time and space.

Amen

53. Exercise

{Note: A brother shared the following story: A father taught all he knew to his son. At the end of his apprenticeship the young man had to absolve a test. After passing the test he could have left the jail, which this town was for all its dwellers, because by passing the test he was to grow wings. The task of that day had been: do everything that brings you joy, except do not enter the house of your beloved. Even though the young man's heart strongly urged him to go to her, he obeyed and by doing so he failed his test. The meaning: Do not heed the commandments and prohibitions of this world, but let your heart speak.}

My beloved fold here in this circle as well as on the entire earthly sphere, just as you have begun this evening, so did the evening end. That is, on one hand [it ended] in harmony with the blossoming creation, and on the other with the example of that story, in which the son would only achieve his freedom when he would disobey the city fathers. Again, we have the opposites of light and shadow, human being and SPIRIT, space-time and eternity. Energetically, you swing like a pendulum, from one extreme to the other, and I let you swing so that you, every single one of you amongst yourselves, will find his or her own center in the here and now, in the temple of eternity.

In this temple the yesterday disappears, everything you have thought to do wrong. The airy fellows of your thoughts are disappearing as well, yes, they are dissolving, for in this temple of the center, of My kingdom, you are in the absolute state of composure.

What can happen to you who are resting in GOD? What can still seem a shadow to you who are standing in the light? What is truly important? "My child, come to Me Who am simultaneously your friend and brother, and we will take the path to freedom together, away from all the constraints, which you put upon yourselves time and again.

Due to the law of free will, I have to let you swing like the pendulum if that is what you wish to do. However, if you come to Me, My child, I will bring you out of this to and fro of extremes, which you still undergo as you obey this world. I will bring you out of your prison and will lead you to disobedience, which will let you grow wings. The latter will raise you into your soul-consciousness and place you above all things, my child. And you will see everything from a higher point of view.

I repeat - see, all those things which moved you years ago are no longer so important. Just as those things that move you today will no longer be so important in some years. In the aftermath, you will be able to understand the path at My hand. You will look back and understand the actions of your human being and you will see the sense in all your paths. And you will cease to judge, My child, whether or not the particular path was right or wrong; for you then recognize that you are always guided by Me, consciously, whenever you place your hand into Mine in full consciousness, or even unconsciously, by going your way no matter where it may lead. In the last analysis, the circle will close [what goes around comes around]. There is only one circle in motion. Every motion comes back to the beginning, you as well, My child.

Only when you have found your way into the inner temple of absolute trust, will you have awakened to full consciousness. Moreover, you will be able in all things, be they sorrow in nature, or sorrow amongst family members, struggles at your place of work, or struggle with yourselves, you will recognize that it is - in the last analysis - your path in the light.

Come into My light and remain in it! Come and enter into your heritage, called freedom!

You have to fight for this freedom yourself, and you can achieve it, no matter where you are in life, no matter what kinds of tests your soul has decided for the human being to endure. Recognize the unity between the soul and the human being. The soul can only be active by way of the human being; and the wonderful thing, here on this earthly sphere, is that there are manifold ways to learn. It is different, even on the very next level, as like comes to like. Here, on this earthly sphere, all levels of consciousness are present together so that you can learn from one another. Therefore, listen My child to what your brother or sister says to you and test for yourself and accept whatever you can actualize for yourself; and put aside—of your own free will—whatever you deem inappropriate at this time!

On this your path across the earthly sphere you are connected with people who help you, but through whom I JESUS CHRIST hold up the mirror for you time and again. Recognize Me and you will also recognize yourself!"

The freedom of the human being is not to be equated with the freedom of the soul. The human being has

to pass through constraints here and there, while the soul jubilates—as you have said. It is truly so. When a human being is in the greatest need the soul jubilates and with the soul, so does the entire heaven. Let Me remind you of the night at the Mountain of Olives, and Golgatha. Only those, of all My children who totally accept the aspect of suffering and follow Me therein, are My true disciples.

It is easy to see the splendor of the blossoms in spring. It is easy to jubilate with the birds. It is easy to walk through nature in the sunlight; it is easy to be in the company of loving people. But as soon as the beauty of the flowers and the foliage of spring and summer changes in fall and winter, many people think it difficult to be one with creation, and to be one even with the ice. The birds are silent, nothing jubilates, and everything seems dead.

Yet, My child, if you then can say, “Father, Your will be done!” you will have reached this middle ground. You will have entered My light and in you is spring-time, is summer; it blossoms in you; creation jubilates within you; the heavens jubilate in you. Even if the people around you still walk through ever so much darkness, you are in the light and radiate this light. And you extend your hand to all, saying: “Come with Me, sister, brother, come with me into the light!”, and by changing your standpoint the light, which is also within every one of your still seemingly dark brothers and sisters, radiates in every single one of them just as it does in you; and you notice that it was entirely up to you and your viewpoint, which had let everything around you look gray and foggy up until then.

And so My path guides you, My child, from light to darkness time and again, from good to evil, from order to disorder, for so long until you decide to stop the pendulum motion and to rest in Me. What do you want with yesterday and with tomorrow? You are NOW, and you act NOW— and I [act] through you.

Dear brothers and sisters, My SPIRIT wants to guide you powerfully, yet recognize that it can only happen when you remain in the light and cease to fall into the pendulum motion. Only then can the HOLY SPIRIT take hold of you, can fill, powerfully, every one of your consciousness centers, and it can irradiate your physical cells in your body, thereby raising you into higher levels of consciousness. You are thus raised into a consciousness, which is open to every one of you, a consciousness that reaches into infinity, into eternity.

I spoke the words: “I and the FATHER are one!” and so you too shall say: “I and the FATHER are one!” As of now, you are still finding yourselves separated from GOD, time and again. Fear is separation, no matter what kind of fear it may be! Sadness is separation!

You keep looking into the aspects of the polarization-effects of this earthly existence, from which I want to raise you and bring you into the true being. I want to lead you into My kingdom, which is not of this world. I want to awaken your spiritual being, which you are, to the state of being conscious even while you are in your earthly garment and, thereby, I want to unlock all the sources of power once again, which are your possessions.

Let this brief stillness, My power, be effective in you! Sense the irradiation from the FATHER’S HEART! Now follow Me into **meditation**:

See, oh man, within you is the soul, within you is the spark, your heritage in GOD! Someday, you will discard this compressed garment, or you will be able to raise it into a higher state of vibration. Oh man, recognize that this coarsely vibrating matter is not your true being!

Everything that has happened in the earthly existence is like a play in a theater. You put on a costume and you slip into a certain role. From childhood on, you learn your role by heart, and you play it true to its pattern. Often you are not able to slip out of this role and to take on another one. You have pressed yourself into this drama and want to complete it as you have learned it.

See, oh man, you can change roles anytime! You can switch from servant to ruler. However, there is one other possibility: You can watch yourself and see both aspects, that of the servant and that of the ruler. And you will recognize that you are neither one of them, but you know that you are in this play. You are acting in this play and at the end, when the curtain falls, you will discard your costume and enter your true being. Whether or not you played your role well is again your own judgment. Put yourself outside of this evaluation, look at it and say: It is neither this nor that; and then watch yourself again.

Oh man, recognize that you are supposed to develop yourself from the actor to the spectator in this schooling, under My guidance! Recognize, oh man, that within you is the power of the universe and that this power wants to serve you—in the very measure that you serve it! However, recognize at the same time

that nothing happens by willing it. If you, oh man activate your will, you will once again be the actor. If, on the other hand, you are in a state of being, the entire creation will bow to you and you will bow to it.

Now, oh man, release your soul, so that you too may learn that the garment is a costume, is the envelopment of the actor! Without the power of the actor within you, you would fall to the floor and would once again become one with the earth, which carries you. The life within you is a part of the totality, and you oh man, by letting go of the soul, will come to the ability of sensing and understanding the entirety, by virtue of the mind, which was given to you. This your mind will—after having made the connection with the heart-sensations—lead you into your true being that is the - not-to-want-to-be-anything-special, which is being in oneness.

Now, flex all your muscles, oh man, and feel the power of vitality pulsing through you! All the way to the tips of your toes you feel the power, the life, you feel the energy. Now let go! – Let go, loosen yourself, oh soul! Take back your power, oh My bride! Come, come into the freedom! Come! – Loosen yourself from the center of divine Order! You recognize all the things that are not yet vibrating in holy order with your human being, and My power irradiates you, oh soul. It irradiates your *disorder*, so that the pendulum movement takes on an even swing. This even swing takes on a soft light red, the color of divine Order. This swing expands into unity, becomes one with Earth's soul, the luminous blaze in its inner being. This swing becomes one with the blaze of the sun, the blaze of all suns and is without beginning, without end. It is eternity, is one with the DIVINE I AM THAT I AM.

You are vibrating in the light of the DIVINE Will, and from this consciousness center as well you draw the power, you ascend to Wisdom and take back the power from there as well, bringing it to DIVINE Justice. I call you: “Come!” I call you from the level of Patience, from Love and from Mercy, I call you. You feel the pulsing at the crown of your head. Trust! Steady practice will lead you to freedom, you My soul-bride, for you should have the ability, in full consciousness, to remain in your body or to leave it. You should have the ability to be at any place of the universe, yes, everywhere, not in accordance with your willing but in accordance with your being, in the I AM THAT I AM, and you should become effective in the law of ministering, merciful Love.

For now, and until you have made some advancement in your exercise, I am asking for your power of imagination. You are leaving this body, extend your hands to one another, and look down on yourselves. You are all wearing white garments. Here and there they are still a bit spotty, but you can be sure that these spots will disappear, as soon as you stay in your golden middle, in the temple, in the light. Even these spots are there only in your imagination, due to your judgment of light and darkness, white and spotty, good and evil. So extend your hands to one another tightly! Look at yourselves! You are a community that has gone forth into this world in order to be help and support for one another in the moment, in order to open this circle and to part once again, albeit spiritually connected, and in order to bring all your brothers and sisters into the circle, a circle without beginning or end: GOD, all His children—one with Him.

You now expand your consciousness beyond this earth. In your midst you see the luminous blue planet. You see all your brothers and sisters. You behold the individual countries and from the unity of the SPIRIT and through you, light-power streams to every single one on this earthly sphere.

Since every one of you would still like to receive individual and personal light-messages, I will remain silent for a moment. Be conscious of the fact that the wonderful power of the FATHER'S Love and Mercy now flows through you, filling all with light, all those of whom or of which you are thinking....(Brief stillness)

Now loosen yourselves from the planet Earth; for yours is the cosmos, yours is the entire creation! Behold the sun, the stars, and expand your being. The sun orbits within you, about the sun orbit the planets. The planet system orbits about the next higher Central Sun, all within you. Within you are the most distant milky ways, within you is the width of the material creation, within you is the width of the part-material and the spiritual creation. Why within you? Because in this moment, you are one with GOD, you are in His being...

Now return from the width of DIVINE being, return from eternity and come closer, once again, to your mother Earth! Now look at the thought-forms you have created and look into the thought-forms others have created. You see them as dark, foggy clouds floating about Earth. Some of these forces have taken shape, are stirring up wars, hatred, sowing dissention and many other things.

Look into these dark waves and be conscious of your true mission for whom you have gone forth: It is

the task of transforming your own thought-creations—dissolve them—and of transforming the thought-creations of your fellow-brothers and -sisters; for you have gone forth in order to consciously walk through the dark shadows. You have gone forth in order to end the exploration of the free will. You have gone forth in order to still the movement of the pendulum beyond good and evil, beyond light and darkness, caused by the gift of the FATHER to His children, caused by free will.

Even though it is difficult to fulfill what you had resolved to do, because the human being still burdens himself with this willing, continue, undaunted on your way to perfection.

You are now once again in this room and you identify with your physical garment. Accept the role you are presently playing and consider that you want to change from actor to spectator. Let the “human being” play! Let him and let all the others play! Only one tiny step and you are outside of the pendulum’s motion.

Strengthened by the SPIRIT of Love, by your affirming the fulfillment, the power of life streams into your body by way of the soul, fills you with the FATHER’S Mercy, fills you with His and My Love, lets you keep walking your ways Patiently, Earnestly, touched by Wisdom, the greatness of GOD, and lets you accept your present role and thereby lets you acquiesce in the DIVINE Will and in His Order, in the orbit without beginning, without end.

Once more you concentrate upon the DIVINE Order within you, which is a clockwise turning vibration. This color of soft red irradiates every cell of your body, but also irradiates every particle of your soul and shines upon the roles you play. – I am Life, I am Love, and so are you.

Amen

54. Exercise

I JESUS CHRIST am the light of the world. I am the light within each one of you. You have turned to this light, and this light, this love is guiding you onward steadfastly. I am the one Who guides every single one of you, as well as the community, by way of your inherent weaknesses so that you will recognize them and so that you will take on the fight with yourselves in order to be victorious over the human ego.

Recognize, my faithful fold, here in this circle as well as everywhere, you will encounter the struggle with the “ego” time and again as long as you walk this earth in your heavy material garment. Only when you are able to dissolve this material garment, when you can transform it to a higher frequency, thereby raising yourselves to the next higher level, you will have won the fight. For then you will have absolved the level of Order with all its sub-levels, the divine Will, His Wisdom, Justice, Patience, Love, and Mercy. By this you not only have the ability to move in this higher light-frequency, but your entire being will have been transformed. The human existence upon this planet Earth is but your training, your schooling! And because you have said ‘yes’ to this schooling and have willingly placed your hand into Mine, I am guiding you by way of your fears, as well, as they were described. I will also lead you by way of the limitations you have put upon yourselves.

The instrument serving me truly follows Me and lives as I have lived. And now think of My wayfaring years, when I wandered from place to place, healing the sick, teaching love. Who among you can leave all behind him and follow Me, from one moment to the next? Who among you would feel free and unshackled immediately?

You know that the scripture contains some examples by which you can examine yourselves. Among other things, it was written that “Whosoever loves husband, child, or wife, more than Me is not worthy of Me.” Or, as mentioned in the discussion today: “Go, sell everything, give your money to the poor and follow Me.” These two examples are meant as symbols. {Note: As symbols of those things to which man clings mostly - comp. Abraham/Isaac}

No mother would understand if she were made to leave her little ones unattended in the house and follow My call, in order to teach and heal. Every mother would say: “Would I not sin against my children, if I were to behave like that?” No one would therefore ask it of a mother. But by the aforementioned example {serious accident years ago} you recognize that there are those opportunities where the **soul** can freely decide to serve Me on another level, so that the question is asked of the **human being**: “Human being, where do you wish to be? Do you want to go back to the family? See, your children would be cared for. You would never again feel pain. All sorrow of this world is taken from you, from one moment to the next. Do you, oh human being, want to continue to walk through this life, burdened with pain? Do you want to go through test after test, or do you want to put an end to all this?” The decision lies with the human being **and** with the soul. If both are ready to accept what is best in the will of the FATHER, then soul and human being harmonize. The human being overcomes death—the soul knows no death—the human being is from here on ready to strive toward higher things.

There can be similar examples such as this one as well as others. Every one is guided individually in his life. The human being is being tested through his soul, but the soul, too, is being tested by the SPIRIT, by the pure child within the soul, by the so-called “Higher Self”, the Son or Daughter of the FATHER. Therefore, never GOD or I test you, rather in the unity with GOD and with ME, the Son or the Daughter tests the human being; a trinity and yet one being, for in the SPIRIT there is no separation!

Matter is energy, it merely vibrates more slowly. It is your task to transform this lowly vibrating matter to a higher level. What are the things of this world that surround you as treasures? Why did I teach you not to amass riches that moths and rust will destroy? When you transform this lowly vibrating energy to more highly-transformed living power, then the worldly wealth will vanish.

What is it that causes longing for outer beauty? It is the longing of the soul to bring the outer beauty inside of you. For *there* is heaven, *there* is the infinity of creation, and *there* your thoughts immediately become creations. How hard you have to work for your earthly riches and treasures! How hard do you struggle for your daily bread? On the next higher level you accomplish all that with your thought power. Even now, you are creating your world by your thoughts, except that they take somewhat longer in order to show themselves materially. You have to work for it. You have left paradise voluntarily in order to walk

this earth. Every one of you is here by virtue of his or her will and by virtue of this free will, you also have the possibility to transform all these manifestations of lowly vibrating matter, into more highly vibrating energy.

Every object serving you here, be it a chair, table or something similar, is vibrating energy, and you are all capable of raising these energies and thereby transforming matter, as this is what it seems to your physical eyes. When you are finally conscious of this, perhaps then your heart no longer clings so much to these external things. For when you follow Me these outer things disappear as if magically, and do understand My humor. What good is it then to you? He who follows Me only wears the clothes on his/her back, and even that is merely a phantom of this world. He who follows Me stands naked before Me. Do understand the meaning of My words! Only when you are absolutely free in your hearts can I fill you with all the power of the heavens.

When I call you, My brother or you, My sister, and when I say: “Look, I need you to help an ailing person,” and you say: “Oh Lord, wait, I have to marry off my daughter first, I want to buy myself my own ‘David’ {= a marble statue of King David, Old Testament, which you had discussed in your circle} first, a statue for my living room.” “I have to,” as it was written, “bury my father/mother.” What did I say then? “Let the dead bury the dead.” And some among My own are thinking: “LORD, how can you be so cruel?” You do not understand the meaning of My WORD, for it moves about here, in the earthly sphere, on coarse matter.

Whenever I call you, I do so beyond time and space! If you heed My call, you will be active for Me at any moment. Those things, given to you as your daily chores in time and space have a much different meaning in eternity. In matter, you are bound to time and space due to your physical body, and yet you are dwellers of both spheres, the earthly and the spiritual one, and I call you from the spiritual sphere.

However, when your human being clings so much to earthly matters, to earthly treasures, to earthly fears, then the soul is not free; for then the soul is bound to the body, because all ties of the human being transfer themselves to the soul; then My call shall remain unheard, and you cannot be active on the spiritual level. Therefore, My words: “Let go of all your ties!” do not mean that you should not fulfill your obligations, on the contrary. Fulfill them, but seen from the spiritual viewpoint.

Then your heart is with Me, and you will draw from My power as you go through your daily chores and obligations, while at the same time your soul is active in other spheres, since you have not bound your souls in any way. For you human beings had agreed to your present earthly obligations, and from the spiritual law of love you should indeed finish everything to which you had agreed. But do so with My power, and do it well. While you fulfill your obligations, your true beings rest in Me and therefore in love, and by this your souls are free.

My words are misunderstood time and again, because the deeper meaning behind them is not explored. And behind every word there is a deeper meaning, just as behind every happening there is a deeper meaning. Today you shared the example of someone’s soles on his shoes, which either dissolved or came off the shoe. Do you know what it is all about? Loosen, dissolving, letting go! Becoming free! How should your soul raise itself to higher spheres in order to work in the unity with Me and the angels, work all over the world at the same time, as there is no time in the spiritual sphere, if you do not let your souls go free, if you bind them to your bodies?

In meditation, I taught you how to let go. Time and again, I admonished the human being to let the soul go free. But recognize, and this is what came out in your discussion today, that the soul can only unbind itself, if the human being has severed his ties for the most part. I know that this is not easy for you. Yet, consider that I am going with you!

Believe Me, My faithful fold, it was not easy for Me either, to unbind Myself! Let Me once more remind you of the example in the scripture of the death of My friend Lazarus. What was My first reaction? I cried, I lamented. Only then I became aware of My power, Which is the FATHER in Me.

There are many other examples passed down to you. I know what it means to let go—to the very last piece of garment. I have gone the way before you. I do not demand anything of you. It is the FATHER’S Son, the Daughter in you who is asking you: “Break the ties! Become free from within, it is not the external tie!”

Again I repeat: I, JESUS CHRIST, guide you—through your ties. I give you the recognition, but you have to take on the fight, about which you spoke, yourselves. It is the fight, the struggle of the Son, of the Daughter

of GOD with the lowest vibrating matter, man, who is the dust of this earth, who believes to be everything. The human being is nothing. The human being passes away as does everything [material], unless you let go and thus become able to spiritualize your earthly body, and to take it into transfiguration.

Should you now entertain the thought, in the recesses of your mind, to avoid having to go through the physical death, let Me tell you right now: Even if you are in the process of transfiguration, you will not get around the experience of letting go of your earthly shell, for it is part of your path. This earthly shell, which you are wearing right now, is not the transfigured, spiritual envelopment. For when that time has come, your shell in its structure, in its vibration is then raised, flooded with light, is radiant.

My faithful ones, do set out on the path! And come to Me with those things you have already begun to let go, where there is woe in your hearts, come to Me, I will help you. I will console you. I also show you the way to cut present ties, be they material or karmic ones. For I am truly the friend and brother at your side! Come to Me, even with your fears about growing very ill, physically!

The very basic fear of man, that someday he must cease living, has to be overcome by every one of you. What is it, after all? It is the task of the human ego, yes, even the Son's, the Daughter's individuality is being demanded here. When you are ready even to give that up, you are the Son or the Daughter of the FATHER in a **DIVINE INDIVIDUALITY**.

Here on this earthly sphere every one of you struggles with the shadows of your own self. Come to the restful place, come into the light! I am the Light! And the pendulum, which sweeps one time too much to the left, then too much to the right finally comes to calmness, swinging less and less hard, until it finally rests in Me, in the Light, in the state of being of not-wanting-to-have, in eternity, in Love. This love is ready to give over everything—even if it were life itself—in order to help the brother, the sister. (Brief pause)

This minute in silence allowed you to let My word resound in you. Take it with you and ponder the meaning of the words! Even those of you who are reading My message, recognize the meaning behind the words! Understand that the human word is limited in its declaration! The sensation cannot easily express itself in a word. However, if you want to understand My WORD and if you flow with My WORD, the entire spectrum of vibration of this WORD is available to you from your soul-sensation, and you will understand the meaning.

Oh, understand the meaning of the symbols as well, which were given in the examples of the so-called coincidences during your lives! I will sharpen your mind, and if you are willing I will continually connect your mind with your heart-sensations, and by this connection you will find the Light as well, the I AM, THE LIFE in you; not fear, not death, but THE LIFE; not pain, not sorrow but LIFE, LOVE! With these WORDS I will close. My blessing is with you.

Amen

55. Exercise

I JESUS CHRIST am in the midst of you, and I am in My omnipresence with all who are now passing through the tests of their Higher Self.

I want to deepen My last words to you, so that you will understand what the Higher Self means for the soul and human being, and so that you recognize that the so-called coincidences were prepared long ago. They were thus prepared, expressly, so that the human being and his soul lives through his weaknesses, and so that the soul, which has been carrying these weaknesses—even in former incarnations—can become free while it heaves all its weaknesses upon the human being.

You know that nothing happens without a cause. Whatsoever runs its course in the here and now takes its vibration from the past and is to be dissolved in the here and now, so that you become effective in the power of your heritage, transferred from the FATHER to His Son, His Daughter.

Here is an example: You spoke about insurance, which, oh beloved brother is coming to your sister. After all, what is she on the spiritual level? On Earth she was your wife. You parted in disunity. However, seen spiritually she is your sister. It was not the first time that you walked this Earth with her, but you did so several times. The Higher Self, the Son of the FATHER in you has now set the tracks so that the karmic ties can be severed, and so that you, oh My brother can serve Me in the freedom of the heavenly FATHER'S Son, to walk Earth and to fulfill YOUR "Yes," which you gave to Me some time ago.

For the third time the soles of your shoes have come off. The command to loosen yourself from the material things is unequivocal. The task, which the Higher Self gives to you, the person, will free your soul when you absolve the task. Once more My words for your confirmation!

Now, I understand you very well that the repressed rage, the anger, oppresses you when these things happen—and now I come back to the circle and to all with My WORD: At the moment of a karmic event you are in a fog, you are in a cloud and stumble around blindly. Especially then, I am the friend at your side, your brother, and I extend both hands to you.

Based on the schooling I give to you, at those moments of darkness, of struggle, your thoughts should be addressed to Me: "LORD, help me in this fog, in this thunderstorm, in this wall of clouds, to recognize the light of love and to live it as well! For now, I cannot do it myself, while my human being wrestles with the soul in me. But with your power and help I recognize the weakness of my human being and am ready, as well, to unbind whatsoever ties still exist from the past."

When you turn to Me, I will extend My hand and the wall of clouds will retreat. The fog will lift, the spirit becomes effective, and all the things you have let go, all your fears of existence, for instance, will dissolve in the light.

Did I not say, analogously: See the lilies of the field, how they grow: They do not toil, yet even Solomon with all his riches was not dressed as beautifully as these? If you have trust in GOD, if you love HIM, then you are free as the birds in the air, which do not sow nor reap, nor gather food in the barns, and still they are nourished by HIM.

Yet, I can give you this much assurance: Whatsoever you let go freely, totally giving yourselves over to the will of the heavenly FATHER, comes back to you in one form or another as a gift of grace.

Yours is the fullness! You pray: "Our kingdom comes!" It comes! It is yours, for the FATHER wants to share the fullness of creation with you. Yet, man still limits himself and fights for his earthly belongings and wealth. He fights for his health, fights with himself and the absurdities within himself, totally alone. Why? Because you will not take My hands. However, at the moment you take the hands, which are always extended to you, all power of the heavens can stream toward you, and you pass through the tests of your Higher Self and recognize that same moment how cleverly the ties were placed, so that you may cut through them.

When you are in the midst of a problem, it is hard for you to jump over your own shadow. It is only later that you smile at yourselves, for you are after all one unity: human being, soul, and spirit, here on the earthly plane. May the human being act up as much as he wants to, may he be incensed as a hornet, there is a being within you that is purest love. There is a Son or Daughter of the FATHER who understands everything, who will not set limits for love, joyfully fulfilling what he or she had come to Earth to do.

Recognize that this light-filled being, the radiant CHILD OF GOD, is alive within you! Without this

primordial spark, which is of GOD, man would not be able to exist. This primordial spark is the life, is the light, because the primordial spark is one with Me the love and thereby also with GOD the FATHER. This primordial spark is your Higher Self. And by way of your Higher Self, the healing power streams forth in unity with GOD, as well as the WORD—the I AM—and as well as all spiritual gifts. This Higher Self has placed about itself the garments or layers, which comprise your soul.

The soul is the burdened Higher Self. Take heed of the word “burdened.” The Higher Self is in the highest vibration. It has to be burdened, so that it may transform itself down. Therefore, I too have transformed Myself down. I too have burdened Myself in order to be born unto the earthly plane. You too had one day taken on burden, be it through the fall or voluntarily—be that as it may. But this one thing I want to say unto you: As you are all here, you are messengers of light and have agreed to help with the transformation of all that has fallen.

The shadows, the garments about your Higher Self are, therefore, your soul. Depending on how the soul has freed itself, the Higher Self is working powerfully through the soul. However, part of the burden has to remain; otherwise the soul could not walk this earthly plane in the human garment. Its longing would be much too great. In this way, it keeps a portion of the burden.

The human being exudes the burdens. They are showing the unevenness in the human being, which cannot be discarded; otherwise the human being would not be able to remain upon Earth. A perfect child of the FATHER is in highest vibration, while matter is the lowest vibration. A perfect child would not be visible on Earth. However, the burden allows for the SPIRIT in the human being to live on the earthly plane.

All three, SPIRIT, soul, and human being are a unity. The Higher Self knows all about the path of the soul and the human being. It knows the shadows the soul has placed about itself. It knows which of those can be discarded and which have to remain so that the plan for this earth can be fulfilled. The soul is in constant communication with the Higher Self and tries to transfer the teachings about the shadows to the human being, so that the human being recognizes, here and there are my weaknesses, and here and there are my ties, which still need to be dissolved so that my soul can act freely.

I spoke about these ties last time. Do not confuse ties with the soul shadows or soul garments.

Shadows, causing the soul garment, are accepted characteristics. They are, for instance, a bad temper, haughtiness, stinginess, and similar things. As long as you walk the earth you will bear such characteristics as shadows. The important thing for the human being is that he or she will recognize these shadows and tear them down, inasmuch as the soul should not be hindered in its work for the light. At the moment when the human being recognizes his or her negative characteristics, that is, the shadows of his soul, he can dissolve a portion of these shadows with My power, with My help and thereby also with his Higher Self.

Ties are a different thing, on the other hand. Ties have been produced in a former life as well as in the present one. These ties need to be severed. The Higher Self has an overview over all [material] lives. It knows exactly which ties there are and cleverly brings them together.

You do not meet your brothers and sisters per chance on this earthly plane, or should it be plan—recognize in the word “plan”—that your Higher Self has prescribed the paths. Still, you have the free will to fulfill the plan, for instance, either to sever the ties or to leave them bound.

One thing is for certain, however, when a soul strives to come home, all ties must be loosened. The Higher Self and the soul know this. The human being often doesn't recognize it, for the human thinks earthly, and by wanting to have and wanting to possess [certain material things] he is closely bound to his intellect, his mind, and does not place his mind enough times into his heart-sensation. Because of this, the soul and the Higher Self do not have the possibility to properly guide the human being. However, if the human being aligns with Me, JESUS CHRIST the LOVE, the path to the soul and to the Higher Self will become smooth and even, and it can be that you might see this Higher Self standing next to you, smiling, when the human being passes through his troubles, trembling angrily. The Higher Self smiles, and the soul is sad because it is not free. The human being buries himself in anger and rage or in his fears.

And here is where My teaching of love will step in. I once taught you the simple love for every stone at your feet, for the plant kingdom, for the animal kingdom, and the love for the nature beings, as well as the love for yourselves and for your fellow brothers and sisters. All are your brothers and sisters! Father and mother are brother and sister. The children are your brothers and sisters. You are the ones who bind yourselves to them, instead of being connected with them. All your emotions are a sign of bondage!

Emotions are human or karmic ties.

The human being: is in the present of the event. The soul-substance is from the past and leading to the present, for everything that happens in the present has its root in the past.

I have taught you to let the past rise in the light of love—and you have done that, symbolically. However, by your thoughts and by your discussions I recognize that you have not yet turned over your past to the purifying flames of My and also your love—for you are created by love.

Time and again emotions from the past reach into the present and determine your actions, actions that are not conceived by love. Examine yourselves and recognize yourselves as wise! Once more, allow your emotions to come to the fore, yes, live them, but experience them with Me. Take My hand and my love will stream into you. Clear the way for the FATHER'S Son, for His Daughter and the Cosmic Love, of which you are all born in soul and human being, will stream forth from the Higher Self. The latter will loosen the ties within the soul, and in the human being the Higher Self will cause man's anger, yes his rage to abate, turning to understanding and giving in order to set himself free.

What is matter? It is love-energy, which has been transformed to a lower level. Love is not transient. Everything you give away in love comes back to you as love: not only two-fold, not three-fold, but thousand-fold; and not immediately, sometimes it requires a modicum of patience, since your Higher Self examines your attitude, but by and by, the human being changes, cuts the ties, and the soul frees itself in order to minister on a cosmic level, in order to come into fulfillment and thereby also to come into the fullness of the Spirit, and in order to redeem your "yes."

It is in that state, that the human being then serves the soul; for then few emotions will rise in him because the past is cleared up. Only now and again the shadows of negative characteristics will become visible, so that the human being can recognize that he must walk the earth in humility, that as human being he is in fact not GOD-LIKE, but that his Higher Self is the one which is GOD-LIKE, because the latter is born of HIM. The human being is then one with the soul in him, that is, when the soul is free and just upon fulfillment; then the human being is free as well. He no longer knows fears, worries, has no problems, for faith, trust and the greatest of all: LOVE, is his foundation. This foundation was built with Me, held by My power, by the power called Love and crowned by Mercy.

This development which I have just described to you takes patience with yourselves, with the human being. However, do not understand patience as: "Well, I will get there, eventually!" but realize that you must try hard, and your reaching out for My hand is asked for here. Other than that, I am asking you once again to accept your human being as he or she is at this moment, even with all the things from the past that still reach into the present, and to dissolve this past by and by, patiently and lovingly.

If I ask you—time and again—to live in the present, in the here and now, thereby resting in your golden middle, this plea is meant as a goal on which to keep your eyes steadfastly. It is a slight bit of excessive expectation of a teacher to his charge, so that the latter does not remain stagnant on his path. The fulfillment of this plea lies solely with your free will, which you received from the FATHER. My plea resounds in the cosmos. It is the call to you, the call on the spiritual level, not on the material one. This call has an admonishing effect upon the material level. However, it is meant for the Son, the Daughter of the FATHER, and for the Higher Self.

With a **meditation** I will now guide you from the human consciousness into the soul-consciousness and then into the consciousness of a Son, a Daughter of the FATHER. Follow Me with your sensations:

Place all burdensome things into a golden chalice, be they illness, worries, problems, ties, everything about which we have spoken. Place all these things into the golden chalice which, we imagine, is in the center of the room. It was I Who gave this chalice to you as a symbol, declaring that you can come to Me with everything that moves you.

Discard all your ties, all limitations, which you have put upon yourselves. Place your human being into the chalice as a whole! –

The human being is now quiet within himself, for he is lying in an ocean of infinity. Like sea horses in the sea, you are resting in love, in the infinity of My ocean; for love is no longer measurable, it is infinite, limitless. Your human body is enveloped by the waves of this ocean, and love flows through all cells of the body. Everything that makes you ill lies with this human being in the waves of the sea. You feel carried, safe.

Now, oh soul, you see the stillness, the calm of the human garment. You have thrown all the entanglements from the past upon the human being, because in you there was a longing for freedom. You are in this body clad in white. Only here and there are the spots of your voluntary burdens, everything else has already been given over to the human being.

Now come, oh soul! See, the human being is safe in the ocean of infinity! Withdraw your power! Take the same path you once took when you entered your body; now retrace this path until you are once again free of the earthly body, which is serving you here on this plane as your earthly garment. Draw your power out of your feet, out of your calves, the thighs, out of the pelvis, the consciousness center of Order, the consciousness center of the Will, of Wisdom, and Justice.

Calmly the human heart beats in the breath of GOD, the vivifying power of love. You withdraw from Patience, Love, and Mercy. By way of the back of the head, your crown, you have entered this earthly garment. Now, come and extend your hand to Me, unfold your being! come, you My sister, you My brother! Come! See, I guide you into freedom; for in your soul-garment you want to help Me transform all spheres that are not yet vibrating in a purely spiritual state. You see the shadows upon your white garment. Do not look at them, but see through them!

Light sparkles and radiates within you. This light breaks forth from this white garment. It by far outshines the greatness of your soul. It is the Son, the Daughter of the FATHER. Clear, light-filled pure love, kindness, powerful. The child who once stood before the FATHER'S throne and said: "FATHER, so be it. I will take on the soul, the human garment in order to help and so that the event in time and space may perfect itself. I want to help so that in the circle of Your love everything may once again become whole. The free will has tested and gone through everything that had to be tested and tried out, and so that it all returns to You as the lost son. I promise to help this lost son on his way back to you, oh FATHER!" - Be conscious of that!

You are now standing in the sanctum. Time and space is null and void. Before you, solemnly, the PRIMORDIAL FATHER places HIS hand upon the head of the ready child, as HE blesses him or her, but warns of the dangers. However, radiantly, and full of inner power, the child answers: "FATHER, I will." In this freedom, the FATHER blesses His Son, His Daughter. The child leaves home, lives bliss and then goes into the depth, through the kingdoms of shadows to the kingdom of sorrow, need, oppression, problems, pain, even death.

Step by step the child puts on the soul garments as he or she walks through the individual levels. He or she is still in the soul-garment and looks over the earthly plane. Once more, he looks back. Oh soul, you feel melancholy now. It seems you are so infinitely far from pure light, and yet the light is within you. It is only the shadows of the garment wrapped about you that have you think you drew far away from Love, from Mercy, and Benevolence, that have you think you withdrew far from the pure, spiritual kingdom, and that you are about the make one last step now.

Here is a mother, and she is in contractions. For some time now, the soul knows that he will enter this small body. He knows about his fate, knows about his commission. Again the soul affirms this and gives love, the life to the child. At the moment of birth, the soul folds its body and gives over his consciousness into the hands of the FATHER as he enters the human body. The soul surrenders totally. The little being now cries and hollers, expressing thereby the sensation of the soul, which is this melancholy. Now he calms down, he smiles, and the sensations of the soul is reflected, which says "**I have given my Yes and I am willing to go this path!**"

That was your first incarnation. You have taken that route many more times. But now, oh soul, you have matured so that you can fulfill the commission to which you have said Yes in all its fullness. What does that mean, fullness? It means down to the last tittle: Now you are fully in your commission, in the unity with all who gave their Yes as well.

Now look back and briefly linger at the past of this present existence, and view all that, with which your human being is trying to burden you! You are irradiating the human being, you are standing before him. As of now, he is in the ocean of safety, not thinking, not surrendering. However, once awakened from the meditation, he will once again go his own way. Oh soul, powerfully the will pulsates to keep to the Yes you gave, transfer this power upon the human being now!

You are once again entering the earthly garment, the human being, who shall be your servant. From the level of Mercy, the eternally holy Mercy of GOD irradiates you, the Son, the Daughter, and connects with

the consciousness center pulsating within the human being. The human being now senses the vibration as the latter rotates in clock fashion. He looks about and recognizes where Mercy is to be applied, may the Samaritan in the saddle be the example for you, oh man, as he tears up his coat in order to bind up the wounds of his injured fellow-brother and cares for him with loving kindness.

The FATHER'S power of Love streams into the consciousness center of Love by way of the pure child in you, oh soul, and the human being looks about in spirit. He sees where it is that love is lacking, where it is that he is not yet able to be Love in its purity. Love pulsates, Love wants to be lived by the human being. And it is Love that now radiates to all fellow-brothers and -sisters hoping for love from you, oh man, by way of the human being and by virtue of the Higher Self, which is one with GOD.

Patience pulsates now and fills you with forbearance and composure. Humbly, you oh man bow your head, recognizing how the divine power is resting within you, the FATHER'S Son, the Daughter in the earthly garment. All impatience is giving way. Humbly, the human being bows! He too recognizes Earnestness [level of Justice] and feels called by his name.

Oh man, recognize that everyone goes through the tests of his Higher Self during the gravity of this present time, so that the soul may enter into fulfillment outside of the realm of time and space. Let go, earnestly, of all your ties, oh man!

Draw from your inner wisdom, as everything is within you; for the spark of GOD, the heritage from the FATHER to HIS child cannot be separated from the totality. All is one! The child is one with the FATHER. The spark is one with the FATHER'S light, is one with Me, THE LOVE. There is no separation on the spiritual level. Therefore, the depth of Wisdom is within you, waiting to be developed. Oh man, you have a mind, link this mind with your heart-sensation, and you will enter into the Wisdom of your CREATOR and FATHER.

You recognize the Will of your Higher Self, which is one with the Will of the FATHER, because here, too, there is no separation, and you smile about yourselves, about your difficulties. You recognize that you still have to overcome a number of difficulties on the level of Order. You recognize, most of all that it is time to sever all ties.

Man, oh see, in your soul you are in unity with the SPIRIT! You separate and believe you are everything. However, without the soul and the spark of GOD within you, the heritage that is of HIM, you would not be able to take a single breath. Man, look about you!

If you now feel the power pulsating in you, which are life forces, look about and perceive creation, and recognize that everything relies on everything!

Everything fashions a unity and everything affects everything else! Every breath you take, oh man, affects your environment. You are light in midst of darkness, thus darkness becomes light. If you are love amid all this hatred and rage, hatred and rage will become love, step by step. If you are afraid for your health, walk in My footsteps. Accept everything and extend your hand to Me trustingly, and your fears will dissipate, oh man, because you feel safe in me, and powerfully your faith and trust will grow. If you have fears about your sustenance, you know that you have to fulfill your duties, but in the word fulfillment lies also the word fullness. From the fullness, oh man, I will give to you when you do your duties and when you give your 'yes' to fulfillment.

Pay attention to your **bodies!** Love them as they appear before you in the mirror. My beloved brothers and sisters in the earthly garment, I too wore this garment – look at it as a **garment of honor**. Ponder My words. Powerfully, My love pulsates. It is the same love that is also yours in your inner being.

My blessing is with you. Once again I remind you: Extend your hands to Me in your daily struggles so that I can take hold of them.

Amen

56. Exercise

A quiet joy spreads out in you. — Sense your way into your inner being, and you will tap this vibration in you. I JESUS CHRIST am in your midst, I am the small impetus in all your conversations, and your honesty toward one another and for each other leads you ever more deeply toward understanding My love-teaching, which you are receiving from Me.

You are addressing inner freedom, time and again, the freedom to go your own personal path as you presently see it as right for you. It is the freedom of the CHILD OF GOD.

There are no detours, no community takes detours on this earthly sphere; for they are all simply experiences which the human being, My child, taps and learns from in order to then go the path homeward to the FATHER with that much more joy.

You constantly learn from your own experiences and from those of others; not only now but also later, when you all finally go your own ways. They will be your own paths that you yourself have determined. At that time you will only be linked with your community from the heart-level, but finally they will be the paths which will fulfill the promise you once gave. Even then you will be part of a learning process, and every experience will trigger joy in you; for the sum of the experiences is the path homeward to the FATHER'S HOUSE. The sum of all experiences is the immutability of the ever-present consciousness of a completion of the fall event in time and space. These experiences can then be recalled time and again in the cosmic-consciousness [heaven] and will be available to all children of the FATHER at a moment's notice.

Once this space-time-event has been completed, and the Son and Daughter recognize that this dream of darkness is yielding to the light of eternity, this dream will always remain present in the cognizance of all GOD'S children.

My beloved, when you go your paths in this event of time and space, when you pay attention to your thoughts, as they lose themselves time and again in your daily events, when you read the papers, listen to the media and take account, time and again, of the sum of the forces, whose energies were sent forth, then you will recognize where you are on your path homeward. Is the vibration of love prevalent in you, of feeling compassion for your neighbor? If this is the case, may your fears about this or the other problem be ever so great; the fear will dissolve, for love will also be victorious over fear.

That is why I taught and still teach you the path of the all-encompassing love. The love for the elements guided you away from your ties by way of the elements. With meditation you are able to let go of your earthly pull. You raise yourselves toward light-filled heights and face your fears by and by; and by this you conquer the negative power of the elements, which are still in your physical body, for your body is made up of the four elements. The soul will only become free when it conquers these four elements, however, not by force but with love.

Therefore, fear cannot be released by force, but only by love. The example shared in community, of overcoming a mountain, showed this to you. The individuals would not have been able to conquer the mountain alone, with its very steep incline. However, in community the group was strong when one had sent to the other courage, unconsciously. This shared event was an external one. Nevertheless, such an event can also be viewed on the psychic-spiritual level: By virtue of the love-power, sent to someone when giving him courage, the individual will reach his goal because the community has supported him and by doing so, the community is able to simultaneously conquer its still hidden fears.

Therefore, when you extend your hands to one another at moments of danger, your fears will transform to courage. If left to oneself, the fear would tend to overcome you, but by the help you give to your neighbor, you outgrow your base self and link with your Higher Self, the Son, the Daughter of the FATHER.

Why did I say: "Wherever there are two or three in My name, there I am in the midst of them?" [I said it] because community builds strength. One who struggles alone has a much more difficult path to take, even though he too will reach his goal, if that is his path. In community you help one another. However, whether you wish to go in community or walk the path individually is again a matter of your own choosing, is your freedom.

That is the wonderful gift from the FATHER to all of you. It is this absolute freedom, of which I have spoken extensively once before.

When you bless the waves of water lovingly, they will carry you even in a stormy sea. They might crash

over your heads, but they will carry you toward the water's edge, your goal. It is the same with a burning fire or in the flashes of lightening. It cannot burn you when you are one with this fire, when you feel love because you see in it the purifying element of spiritualization.

The SPIRIT OF GOD in old pictures is depicted as tongues of fire over the heads of the believers, sent forth as I promised. You too are subject to this test with fire. To be at one with the earthly fire means at the same time the opening of your inner self for the spiritual fire, which wants to take hold of you completely, if you are willing.

You are children of the earth, bogged down with a heavy body, and at the same time you are inhabitants of the spiritual sphere, the element of air. As long as you are not one with this element of air, as long as you do not actualize the unity in the breath of the creator-love within you, you will crawl on the earth like a worm and cannot overcome the different levels. However, as soon as you are one with this element, the breath, with the power of the SPIRIT that vivifies everything, including you, you will no longer identify with the heaviness of the earthly matter and all things connected, but you will be free and will raise your spirit.

Out of this ennobled state of being grows your inspiration to profit from the talents that lie within you, even to use them for your earthly gain, which you can then use for the purposes you see fit, purposes you deem important and right, all in the freedom of your state of mind as the free child of GOD.

However, as long as you are "wont to make things happen" you are not in this freedom. The SPIRIT OF UNITY cannot work in you, this SPIRIT which comes from the fullness. When you are in unity, you draw from the fullness. In unity with all being the entire creation is yours, that is, the material and non-material worlds, all heavens. You will draw from the fullness and recognize, at the same time, as you are standing in this fullness of, for instance, earthly gain, that all treasures of this earth will in the last analysis lead to the inner treasure, the dissolution and transformation of matter into the highest creation-energy.

Consider My spoken words and draw from them the necessary conclusion: no matter what you may be planning and accomplishing at the moment, it will run into the same goal, time and again, and that is to fulfill the inner commission, which you have accepted to do.

Look into this world, look at the suffering creatures. Look at the faces of starving people, yes the dead which lie at the side of the road, and consider your responsibility resting upon your shoulders! Everything is in transition and transformation, the latter of which you are accomplishing. What does it mean to transform metal to Gold by alchemy? Gold is matter. In the SPIRIT it is light.

By virtue of the love developing within you, you are the masters of your own self and therefore, you are masters of transformation. All power is given unto you to bring peace to all you touch. I said, "Peace be with you!", and thus I also speak to My disciples today.

Contained in this word "Peace be with you!" is the call to bring peace also to the animal and human kingdom. By this you are actively participating in the transformation!

Is it only a dream? No, My faithful ones, now is the time when you are put to the challenge! Pay heed to the signs of time!

You talked about the planet Jupiter, the protective shield for your Earth. Is not GOD the FATHER, in all His kindness and mercy, full of wisdom as well? If that planet were not in front of the Earth as protection, the Earth would never have become the schooling planet. It would have been demolished into thousands of pieces, just as at the beginning of time the Earth split off from a larger planet. The fact that this protective shield is now being attacked, as it was made visible through your astronauts, has indeed a reason. Light and darkness are at war.

The Earth was attacked before, but you did not notice because your astronauts were at the time not able to watch these events through instruments. However, now you have experienced these events, and you know about the impacts that happened to Earth in early times. The fight is showing in the heavens, the fight which spiritually comes before the decision in favor of the light. However, more time shall pass, before this decision will show itself in the events of time and space, and this is due to the FATHER'S law of Mercy.

This additional time is given you so that you become steadfast in your tests and so that you will meet all elements in love, thereby causing them to be unified with you. By this you will attain mastery, and by this mastery you will walk through this given time fearlessly and in the joy of the heavens, as I have said at the beginning of this evening. And the joy which trembles in you reveals itself through you and helps your

brothers and sisters to conquer the fears, by facing them and by dissolving them with the power of love.

Everything that happens on this planet is based on a variety of fears, the 'primal fears', as it is called in psychology. Everyone has to face these primal fears. Only then can he or she free him or herself from the cocoon stage of his or her life and can fly toward the sun with ease like the butterfly.

My friends, I will now lead you into a brief **meditation**:

The evening is progressing, still, for a few moments you should sense this freedom of the spirit, by virtue of My enveloping love!

You are already calm within yourselves, and your hearts are open. You are standing on Earth with both feet and are one with it. You are also one with the fire. It streams hot through the soles of your feet, connecting you with the fire of Earth. Yes, Earth is a fiery planet, which is spiritualizing itself by the power of love that you are.

This power is rising hotly, you are sensing it in the center of divine Order, and the worm that is lying on the ground rises up and breaks the shackles: "FATHER, Your Will is done! I draw from Your Wisdom and I am following You in Earnest. Patiently, I go the path I had planned, that is, to transform love into the deed, from the characteristics of Patience, Love, and Mercy, recognizing the freedom of my soul. Love, crowned by Mercy is setting me free, but it still needs Patience, for everything needs time to grow."

However, in this moment, I am giving you, My friends, the grace of a vision into this deliverance. Your soul is no longer bound, it is free, a child of the MOST HIGH. Come, look into the starry sky! You are My brother, you are My sister, everything is yours, everything in the eternal cycle of GOD'S breathing in and breathing out in the rhythm of being Non-being, of one vibration, which is a vibration and at the same time none, like the light.

You, oh sister, you oh brother are light. You are every star at the firmament, you are the sun. Now open your spiritual eyes and behold the worlds of non-material being! Everything is you as well, for nothing separates you from anything. You are like the souls, which are still gathering their experiences, and in this equanimity of vibration, you need not make those experiences.

Again, your glances go to the SPIRITUAL SUN that I AM, the LOVE, which radiates across all spheres of the beyond and across you as well, oh brother, oh sister, seeking to be active through you in the material spheres. You are this sun, for you are one with Me. Do not separate any longer that which is unity! Sense your way into this light. You are I, and I am you: Love.

Maintain this vibration, even when you now return into your physical being, knowing that you are both, matter and antimatter or neither of both! You are everything or nothing, individually, a Son, a Daughter, but merging with GOD in one-ness.

A constant prayer streams through you, oh brother, oh sister, a prayer of thankfulness and humility. Let this prayer stream continually in your inner being and take it with you to your place of work, wherever you are right now! I am one with you.

Amen

57. Exercise

The mantle of My love is spread about you protectively, and kindness and mercy are effective in your life. You are gently guided by Me JESUS CHRIST, and yet you are free in accordance with the primordial eternal holy law of the child of GOD, free to accept My leadership or to walk your paths through this freedom of earthly existence in space and time in the midst of the fall events.

My leadership is one with your Higher Self, is one with GOD. From this unity you have sent forth your thoughts; for your walk through time and space is nothing other than that. Your place is in the heart of the FATHER. Only in your thoughts, which are creative forces, are you walking through the depths of this being; for the thoughts of the FATHER'S Son or Daughter are powerful and mighty. The thought, born of the intelligence of GOD, is the PATERNAL power, which was given to every single one of you as your heritage.

With your thoughts, you draw from the intelligence of GOD, and are thereby co-creators with HIM. The thought is awakened to life by the MATERNAL power, and perfected in the deed of LOVE THAT I AM. Everything that is visible and invisible is the deed, is creation, is LOVE, AM I THE SON. And you too share a part in this Filiation [Son-ship or Daughter-ship].

Once again: Powerful and mighty are your thoughts as Son, as Daughter of GOD. But what and where is the power in the human being? What is therefore the power as heritage within you? Once again it is your thoughts that are thought by your brain, which transforms the highest energy down to the material sphere. The Son or Daughter thinks, and man completes his orbits on his cycles of re-incarnations, until the Son's or the Daughter's thought returns to the source and enters into his true DIVINE being.

Therefore, man's power is creative power that flows by way of his thoughts, with the exception that it is transformed to a lower level. When you come nearer to your true Son-ship, Daughter-ship, by actualizing love in your daily life, the creation-energy within you becomes more and more powerful, and you return to the SOURCE, from where this power will draw and create in all eternity.

Even now in the human form you are creating and drawing from the well in immeasurable amounts. You are not yet conscious of these forces. However, by and by you will be confronted with your creative forces: They are your own creations, which you encounter day by day as seeming tests on your way. Fears are creations of the negative kind. Joy and love are creations of the positive kind. That which is full of light outshines the darkness. However, you must also become aware of that which is dark. That is why this fight with the dark forces is necessary. It is the struggle with yourselves. Only when you have conquered the darkness within yourselves, will you have also conquered fear. At this point you will have become the true messenger of light.

Inspired by Me, you have spoken about the levels of initiation into the four elements, with which you will have to become one, through love, in order to attain the freedom due the FATHER'S Son, or Daughter. For Patience, Love, and Mercy are child-characteristics, which you have to develop in order to master the four elements. Otherwise you will not have achieved this task in love, patience, and crowned by Mercy.

I had told you that you could subject these four elements to you by force as well. However, this is possible only for a given time and only in space and time. In that event they will come back to haunt you, since you would only have bound the elements to you by force, and they will therefore draw you back into the material sphere. Only by using love, will you become truly one with earth, water, air and fire. Whereby the sequence is unimportant, as often the test with fire is the hardest. You have overcome the fear of the earth, of the physical death, many times over in previous incarnations, so that on this path it can no longer frighten you. But fire, water, air and the spiritual spheres are forces before which man deems himself small and conquerable.

You have overcome death, not only once but many times. The earth took your body, and the soul raised itself up toward the light. The water, however, also contains parts of the element of air. The spirits of the water crash in on you with a roar, materially embodied in the form of waves: Are you fearless before them? Lightning or fire, blazing mightily or striking with loud claps from the sky, are fiery spirits seeking to get hold of you and wanting to tie you to this material being.

Are there not still wishes present from previous incarnations, like wanting to be in control of fire, or to make the spirits of water subject to you and to subject the spirits of the air to serve you. Recognize, My

faithful fold here and everywhere, that these three tests are closely linked with each other and that they have to be looked at, not just from the material aspect! Everything has its point in the psychic and spiritual level as well.

I spoke about ties which the soul has to sever. Fears of the elements are always connected with a violation against them. Not, as you believe, that you have drowned in a former life, or burned to death and that this causes your primal fear, your panic, a fear you cannot control. Instead, it is the spiritual forces that have to do with these elements.

A child of GOD, the Son or Daughter, has creator-forces within him or her, as I have already said. When this Son, this Daughter descends to the depth by virtue of sent out thought power, the child of GOD links with the elements which rule this world of pretense. This connection has to be; otherwise the child would not be able to walk on matter. Only when the child accepts the four elements, can a body develop for the soul's incarnation. The soul creates its body.

When a child of GOD incarnates for the first time, his or her love is still alive and he or she walks this world of pretense in unity with the elements. This unity simultaneously gives power to the child, and he or she notices in his human form, and full of wonder, that the forces of nature obey him, the human being. Now the following happens: The child of GOD becomes shaded or clouded in the human garment, because the human being is using force in the spheres of the fall event. He has left the path of **humility** and has forgotten to ask the spirits of the elements of fire, water, earth and air for **permission**. Instead he commands them and by that he binds himself to these forces.

These ties to the four elements, fire, water, air and earth, are in the course of several incarnations fortified for some, while with others they are severed. You will know by your fears whether or not you need them to be severed. Watch yourselves and you will know what you will need to work on!

The strength within man has creative might. Use it only in humble love, which then serves in this might! Again you recognize the paradox in My words, but you understand the meaning. He who bows before the forces and uses the creative powers humbly serves the unity with them, not only in the world of appearances, but also in the actual being, in the PRIMORDIAL spaceless and timeless eternity.

Understand Me, you are not far from GOD the FATHER. You are resting in His heart, only with your thoughts are you walking through space and time. You are on all levels of your earthly walk at the same time. Your recognition is effective simultaneously, and your level of consciousness is raised in all your learning processes, without you having to leave your place in the heart of GOD.

So that you will understand My words, I will now lead you into **meditation**:

Relaxed, the human being gives himself over to the Spirit, that I Am in you. The cells of your body are vibrating in the "I am the love, the life," in every cell. All cells of your body breathe the power of this life. All tightness is relaxing in this love, which equals life, for there is nothing to which the human being clings at this moment. Free and relaxed, he turns himself over to the vibration of the word reaching his ear. It is a melody from a different world to which he listens now, a melody that raises him up and into the life, into love, and unity.

In this light the human body becomes light, weightless. Now sense your way into your body, into every single cell!... Sense the vibration of the power of love!... There is a streaming via [the consciousness center of] Order, to Will, to Wisdom, to Justice, Patience, Love, and Mercy, through the centers through which the divine power is streaming, and by which you are linked with your own Primordial heritage. It is this heritage that causes the melody within you and that raises up, becoming one with the ease of air.

Sense how the heaviness is leaving your feet, how they are light and free, how the heaviness is leaving your calves and thighs! Nothing binds you. Heaviness is leaving your hands, your arms, the lower and upper torso. Light and free are also your thoughts, your head.

While in this sensation of lightness, you are mentally going to the edge of the water, the edge of the sea, which reaches infinity... beyond all spheres. Water is rolling over the sand toward your feet... and is touching your toes. You are bowing humbly, saying: "Oh you spirits of the waters, I greet you and bless you in the name of the ALL-FATHER and ALL-SPIRIT [or: COSMIC SPIRIT]. If I have ever forced you into my services, I am now placing the power into your waves. I am one with you, one with every drop and with the entire ocean; one with the spirits of all spheres symbolizing water, the divine Will, which were also created of the divine Will in order to rule over all waters."

Now you are walking into the water, into the waves with easy steps. A high wave is rolling toward you. It is mountainous before you, and a question sounds in your ear with the roaring of this wave: “Are you ready to serve love, even if I consume you? Are you willing to subject yourself to me?” Again you bow and answer: “May GOD’S WILL be done unto me.” The wave tosses you upward, and you are feeling a lightness of your being in this rush; and you are not under this wave but on top of it; you are one with it, and you are rejoicing with every single drop: “FATHER, oh ALL-SPIRIT, Your Will be done and is done!”

The wave is setting you down gently on the beach. Once more you are bowing and blessing it in the name of the COSMIC-SPIRIT. Happily, you walk on. However, you have hardly come away from the beach when fiery tongues appear over the prairie grass, which spreads out before you. “Do you want to flee from us?” the spirits of fire are calling out to you. Behind you is the saving water. “See, you small human, we are coming in order to claim our right. We have served you, now serve us!” A windy flurry feeds the flames. They are gusting up brightly. You are looking back. Behind you is the quiet sea. Should you retreat from the test, a test which isn’t one, since you yourself caused it by your creative forces?

Discouraged, the human being retreats, taking a few steps upon the sand toward the water; and the spirits of fire laugh scornfully, saying: “Oh you poor small human! Look how you retreat from our might.” But then a wonderful melody resounds from the midst of the flaming fire. Light radiates from it. Not the light from the lowly sea of flames caused by base spirits, but from the higher fire, caused by the PRIMORDIAL LIGHT. And once again, you, oh man, you incarnated child of God, are walking toward these flames, and you humbly bow your head.

Farther away, along with the wonderful melody, a rumbling of thunder can be heard in space and time. Torn between light and darkness, the human being struggles for the light within him, conquers the fear, which he has himself created, and walks into the burnt grass.

And see, under his steps the fire goes out; for while he walks he bows his head, ready to give himself to the spirits of the fire, ready to burn in order to enter the higher light in purified state. Creative thoughts now stream through the human being, and he blesses the spirits of fire lovingly. Thunder no longer frightens him, and the light into which he enters receives him mildly and full of kindness. It is the light of home, which now envelops the progressing human being. It is humility, which the Son, the Daughter is living in space and time.

The fire dies out. The ray of light enters into the heart of the human being in the form of love, and his consciousness expands due to the experience of love for the fire and the spirits which are controlling it.

But now the earthbound being approaches him. The human being had taken the walk to Earth many times. You, My child, and you, and all of you, what is the earthbound being? They are the brothers and sisters who, just like you, have walked through the bleakness of this darkness by way of their thought power. And since you, too, are living in this darkness and have extended your hand to it mentally, here and there, they are now demanding from you the same. You have the power to command the darkness to leave you, but this test is not passed by using force.

As long as power does not transform to love, the darkness has not been delivered. Did you, oh Son, oh Daughter, not go forth in order to help redeem, in order to be light amidst the darkness? But where is it that you still extend your hand to darkness – **to power?** To what have you tied yourself, thereby giving the dark forces power over you? Only when you are free within yourself of all bondage to material things will your love have grown within you, so that you can approach those beings in love and can show them that their place, too, is the heart of the FATHER, and that it is only their thoughts that are estranged from God, with which they identify.

At the moment when you place your ties into the bowl, which I gave to you at the beginning of this meditation, you are free, free for your task.

You approach those beings and your own being is light, and this light radiates amid the darkness. And wherever this light hits—and it is your light—the darkness is no more, the darkness lightens up and transforms into light.

Oh man, see, it is then that you too go through the gate of conscious death. That is, death no longer frightens you. Even if Mother Earth envelops your body, you exit the earthly garment as the fully conscious Child of the MOST HIGH, and in the midst of the rejoicing angel beings that accompany you; you walk through the gate of bliss.

In the community of the blessed ones, the angel of your fate might still approach you—due to the promise you gave—with the question, if you would want to walk the earthly spheres once more, in spite of the dangers it holds and that you may fall once again in the earthly happenings. Oh man, hear this: If you answer the question again with: “May it be done unto me in accordance with GOD’S will, and therefore in accordance with the promise I have once made!,” in your blissful state and in full consciousness of all the suffering which could await you with another earthly walk, then you have truly conquered death, and you will receive the ability to raise your body cells to higher vibration in the following incarnation and to spiritualize your physical body.

Oh man, listen! While in your soul-consciousness, I have guided you through the stations, which are like Stations of the Cross. You are ready to follow Me. Therefore, face all your fears courageously and recognize that you were only fearful in those areas where you lacked humility! You will need more time to truly understand My words in their full depth. But with good will, you will penetrate the wisdom of the spoken word and will recognize its depth more and more.

You are free, My child, whom I have adopted, here in the earthly being. You are free to follow Me, JESUS CHRIST, the LOVE. You are free, as child of the MOST HIGH, in using the creative power which has been given unto you.

Now return to the earthly being! Once again, you are sensing the heaviness of Earth. The lightness leaves your head, the neck, the upper and lower torso, your arms, legs, and feet. Your body is resting heavily, for it is still one with Earth that carries it. Yet, know you can unshackle yourself any time, oh soul, while you live in this body. You have been given this freedom.

Hear My call and come into the sphere of light in order to be active there as well, active with Me and at My side, even in the consciousness of the course of your day! The mantel of My love envelops you, oh My sister, My brother, My adopted child in this earthly existence. Let this love work in and through you, unceasingly!

Amen

58. Exercise

Your thoughts are silent. In this silence, I JESUS CHRIST speak My WORD of love, salvation, and instruction. I am omnipresent in life and through life in all being, therefore also in every one of your brothers and sisters. If you see Me within your brothers or sisters, in all perfection and unity with the FATHER, you will see through all the external parts of your brothers or sisters, and you will recognize the effective power that is always present and that thereby helps you cope with your worries as well.

I understand the worry a mother has for her child. Did not My earthly mother cry bitterly—there on Golgotha? Did I not give her John to console her? So sometimes, dear brothers and sisters, you look at the paths of your loved-ones and cannot understand why fate plays its role in such ways upon the worldly stage, as it was shared [in a previous conversation of the group]. You still identify much too much with the events in time and space, and by this you do not recognize the deeper meaning of the individual paths of your brothers and sisters.

Just as My mother did not yet understand the work of redemption as she stood under the cross, it is the same with you. Still, I ask you, My beloved, whenever you glance at the fate of your fellow-brothers and -sisters, try to recognize that which is full of light and only that.

I have given you many examples in the past:

About the eternally holy FATHER'S child who decided, in her perfect state of being, to enter the earthly sphere in order to help with the work of redemption and who, once she entered into the sphere of the fall, raised herself haughtily over all those who subordinated themselves completely to the fall. She began to judge and condemn, as you know. And when this life's path had ended, she recognized her wrong-doing and voluntarily took on addictions and illnesses in order to accomplish a path of humility on this earth.

Only by this kind of humility, to be kicked by all other fellow-brothers and -sisters and to bow under the kicks, the soul opened up in herself the ability to love all human beings on this earthly plane. For by going through the weaknesses, through erroneous behavior the understanding, for those who have the same negative characteristics, grows.

How quickly the human being raises himself over his neighbor and falls into the Pharisee mode, saying: "Oh, God, how I thank you that I am not like that one." Examine your thoughts whether or not, by any chance, such haughtiness creeps up in you as well.

You who are preparing yourselves on the spiritual path to achieve the highest initiation— oneness with Me—are especially in danger of taking the worst fall, yes even having to suffer it.

Recognize that as messengers of light you have to strive especially hard to be humble and **n e v e r t o raise yourselves over any fellow-man!** I have to repeat My words time and again, since man too easily misses what is being said, or what he reads in the written WORD, and only by frequent repetition this warning is burnt deeply into the human being and his soul: My child, recognize that you are living in the fall region where haughtiness rules and temptation follows you every step!

I teach you to work together in love with the forces of this earth. Why do I lead you into meditation, during which you recognize that you have to become one with fire, water, air, and earth, the elements of which your bodies are made? Only by this unity and in connection with the highest spiritual love will you be able to save many in the coming times, even in the material sphere; for water will carry you, and you will save the drowning people. Fires will not burn you, and you will save those who are burning. The Earth will retreat from you and will release those that were buried. And the forces of nature will not harm you as they lash out all around you, letting trees and houses collapse; for you are walking through it all with the authority of a Son, a Daughter of the FATHER in order to help wherever it is possible.

Your help will be on the material and on the soul level. On the soul-level as well, you will extend your hand to a drowning person who seems buried and without hope. And you will give them back their hope and faith. You will give and be consolation for the oppressed, who have lost everything taken by the forces of nature. However, do not ask when all this will happen; whether in this life or in the next, the FATHER alone knows; and only by His mercy, He determines the time of the great transformation of all physical being into the next higher level.

Yet, even now you are actively engaged with the transformation, as I have told you several times already. This transformation reaches beyond your personal self and helps transform your fellow-brothers and -sisters,

which are your parents, your children, relatives, friends, and acquaintances.

However, know this: Love sent forth in full measure enters into the soul of your vis a vis and can come in contact with aggressions stemming not only from this incarnation but also from all former incarnations, causing the aggressions to be catapulted upward from the deepest levels of the soul. Here too the law is active, which says that love transforms! However, it may be that explosive disputes are in order first. Your human being will despair, because you believe that in spite of the love you sent forth, it caused negativity. However, I say unto you that after this time of violent eruptions, there will be a cleansing, for in these eruptions the soul frees itself.

Why do you think it is written in the scriptures: "There comes a time when the children are against the parents, the parents against the children, brother against brother, sister against sister?" Now, My beloved, you are working on your son- and daughter-ship, in order to be effective as a true Son, a true Daughter of the eternally holy FATHER on this earth and in these times, without asking how this effect will show itself on the external level. Let that remain the FATHER'S worry! Be love! Be peace! Be strength! Be a blessing for this world! Place everything into the hands of the divine Will, and let the FATHER rule, in unity with Me!

As of now, you are still in the time of violent eruptions. Especially these times require faith in GOD. By this faith, that everything is good the way it is, even if for your human being life seems confusing, the Son, the Daughter of the heavenly FATHER rises here on earth in the radiating light of his or her God-given authority in order to be effective, from here on, in and out of that authority.

Today, you have expressed a wish in this circle, that is, how wonderful it must be, oh LORD, always to live in Your omnipresence! Let this no longer remain merely a wish, but enter into this life!

May he or she who no longer remembers the exercise of the beginning schooling recall when I asked you to receive Me symbolically as your guest at home. You were supposed to imagine yourselves into My omnipresence. I ask you once again to become mindful of it! You have forgotten many a thing. The human being tends to pass over the spoken word too quickly, and even the word you read grows dim, as I have said.

However, now is the time for you to remember My presence in every one of your fellow-brothers and -sisters, but also in all that lives, since I am the life, the love. Remember that you go through your days consciously; that you no longer live the life of the human being of this earth; but enter more and more into the consciousness of your soul; that you no longer identify with the human being but with the Higher Self in you, which is effective by way of your soul! The Higher Self, this is what I taught you, is one with GOD, is one with Me, for in the SPIRIT there is no separation.

At the moment when you change your point of vision, from that of a human being to that of your actual being of the Son or Daughter, you will recognize in your darkness the light of wisdom and guidance. No child of the FATHER goes its paths all-forsaken. What did I say? Every one rests in the heart of the FATHER, and it is only the consciousness that removes itself from the FATHER. This consciousness has the power to consolidate itself to the point of hard matter. Moreover, it is present on all other levels as well—beyond time and space.

Even if you do not understand this right now, you will become used to this thought in the coming time, due to your scientific explorations. Verily, you are at the beginning of a new era, which can be compared to the past hundred years, the era of industry. But the progress which is before you now is much greater and more glorious.

Rejoice, and do not let the message that this earth must be changed frighten you! Do not think about it on the human level! Every human child hurt during the transformation goes through suffering, while suffering purifies the soul. You are acting as co-saviors helping to save them rather than being condemned to idleness. Is it not wonderful to be actively involved in a helping capacity, so that there can be a new heaven and a new earth? In addition, you are able to spiritually intervene in the suffering of your brothers and sisters by seeing them in the light of perfection, which they are in their inner being.

Therefore, I ask you to work increasingly on yourselves and to deepen your meditations!

You spoke about the difficulties in being still in your thoughts. Thought-stillness can be attained only by practice. If you are still in your day-consciousness, all thoughts, yours and those of your neighbors, can press in on you. So, before you go into the stillness raise your thoughts to Me, ask for My protection and

for the blessing for this meditation, and I will spread out My protection like a cloak about you and accompany you to deeper levels of your being.

The opening of these deeper levels has to happen and still takes relatively long. However, the more you practice, the less time it will take in order for your consciousness to reach into the deeper and thereby to spiritual levels—straight from the day-consciousness and from one moment to the next—in order to work consciously beyond space and time.

In a matter of seconds, you can experience an event as if it were a vision, in which you are actively helping someone somewhere on this earth or even on the next higher spheres of being. On the physical level, only a few moments have passed by during which you were absent, and joy fills you because you are able to work powerfully, anywhere and everywhere.

I will also answer the question about your not being omnipresent, after all. I will disregard the natural scientists for the moment and explain it to you in words that can be easily understood in this circle and everywhere. I spoke of the fact that thoughts are immense powers.

Here in the earthly level, you cannot see this thought-power—not yet—but it is effective. I also told you that it is creative power. By virtue of this power you can, for example, span the entire earth in one moment. Wherever you hear a cry for help you can come to someone's aid beyond time and space. For beyond time and space help is possible in that moment at a million places. One ray of love can split up and can even, as I have taught you, take on the form of a living being in order to give consolation to someone who suffers.

I remind you of the revelation you received when you prayed for a brother who was the father of one of the brothers or sisters. I explained to you that at the moment of this prayer, a light-being was created, which stepped up to the bed of the suffering person. This light-being then consoled him while helping him set his sights upon the spiritual spheres. When your prayer-thoughts are finished, this thought-energy, which had materialized into a being, will dissolve once again and return to you.

You are not conscious of the mighty powers given to a Son or Daughter of the FATHER, as his or her heritage.

So I want to remind you of these thought-powers once more, for they truly create forces, called 'elementals,' which act independently yet in accordance with their creators. The more deeply you enter into your filiation [the Son-ship or Daughter-ship], the more powerful are your thought-creatures. That is why it is necessary to practice thought control.

Try to have as many light-filled thoughts as possible, as I have told you in the past. They take their course, linking up with thoughts of similar nature and then return to you. A mighty thought-form of light—blessed in addition by the FATHER—will then stream into you and bring you joy and increased energy for your spiritual work.

The same happens with a negative thought, with discouragement and doubt. This thought-form too, or elemental, as we call it, will take its course, linking up with similar things before it returns to you. Everything returns to its source, and since you are co-creators, your creations will return to you and will—in this case—fortify your own negativity.

Now you ask: "Why do they return fortified?" This too is to be understood as part of the law-abiding fullness of the eternally holy FATHER. GOD is the fullness and by virtue of this fullness and creative power, HE gives Himself to you. The creative power connects with all energies of equal quality, due to the law of fullness, of which GOD lets His children partake. Since the FATHER has given you free will, you are also included in this fullness. Your creations do not only multiply but also become potentially stronger, so that you can partake of the fullness.

When you send forth light-filled creations in the will and spirit of the FATHER, the fullness returning to you becomes light, joy, and increased power to create and draw from for the glory and praise of the holy GODHEAD. If your creations are of the negative kind, they are based upon your free will, yet are still of the fullness, causing the opposite: more shadows in the kingdom of shadows, at the same time serving you for your own recognition.

Recognize the gravity in My words and the earnestness of My plea to you to strive, increasingly now, for light-filled things and to finally enter into the ray of light from the PRIMORDIAL LIGHT. Enter into the ray from the sun of the FATHER and remain in this ray.

Do not identify with the end-point of the ray. Instead, turn around and look into the light, into the sun, into

the fullness and become conscious that you are children of the MOST HIGH!

Then the meditation will no longer seem hard for you, as you will have [accomplished] thought-stillness. Light you had sent forth will return to you. As soon as you withdraw, perhaps, you would like to light a candle to help you concentrate, the waves of the sent forth light will come toward you, will envelop you. And you will take this light along into the deeper levels of your beings, opening yourselves willingly to the meditation, again and again. Thus you will learn how to rise up from your former crawling speed upon this earthly level and to walk with swift steps across all universes. The following is the deeper meaning of meditation, through which I will guide you: to awaken to your spirituality, to one-ness with Me, with GOD in you.

I will guide you now into a brief **meditation**, since the evening has already progressed. Once again, do not get stuck on the words but give yourselves over to Me totally and if you are alone, your own words of meditation from deep within will stream from you and will guide you into the depth. It is I Who is guiding you, not a person outside of yourselves. It is the beginning of the INNER WORD, having its well in every single one of you and wanting to become a roaring river.

The meditation here is only an example and is meant to teach the community at large.

Become still within yourselves and feel in tune with love, peace, blessing, and light. [These are] words you have sent forth many times already that are now coming back to you as blessing. You are open for these waves of light and are receiving them within yourselves. They stream through your human being via the back of your head, via your crown, which is the center of Mercy, to Love, the center between the eyes, to Patience [vicinity of throat], to the heart center, the divine Justice, to Wisdom, then to the center of divine Will, and to divine Order.

Light is flooding your human being... light in every cell of your body... light in all organs, in all tracts...light, life, salvation, power... and since you are born of love, as Son or Daughter of the eternally holy FATHER, you do not keep this fullness of love-power for yourself, but it streams through your hands. You sense the warmth in the palms of your hands, and spiritually you bless [others] with this light anew, with this power.

Love continues its flow as a warm stream down your legs, and you feel a strong pulsing in the soles of your feet. Now I appeal to the power of imagination: Just like with roots of a mighty huge tree, beams of light enter deeply into Mother Earth from your feet. They penetrate the upper levels of the earth's shell, all the way to the waters in the innermost earth: Love, power, light, and blessing stream into every drop of subterranean water. You are one with the stream of the ground water. You are one with the stream of the subterranean water, one with the divine Will, symbolized in these waters, and somewhere these waters come to the earth's surface and everywhere, the blessed drops flow about the entire earth; upon it and in it flow blessing and light...

The rays of love go deeper yet. They penetrate hard rock formations, and heat connects with the fire from the heavens, with the heat of hot earthly streams, with magma. Fire pulsates in the center of the earth. Fire is also within you powerfully, and this fire burns as warmth of your life in every cell of your body. Breathe the purifying fire of divine Order, as your Mother Earth vibrates in this level of Order!

The soles of your feet are hot. Heat comes through your foot and you feel its warmth even at your instep... This warmth rises above your ankle bones, to your knees, to your pelvis. Again you are sensing the warmth from the cosmic love-fire in your hands, and the center of divine Order rotates in clock fashion in a bright and fiery, powerful glow.

I ask you, in the coming time, to remain in this center for a while, so that you can become conscious of the fire of love and life!

Now, let this fiery power stream up your spine via the center of divine Will! You sense the gentle rotation—via the center of Wisdom—and here too you sense the touch of the divine fire. ---Heaven and Earth are united in the center of Justice.--- Patiently you devote yourselves to the exercises in order to mature into the Son, the Daughter of the eternally holy FATHER, while you are here in the earthly garment. – Love gives you wings in your striving—and the FATHER'S Mercy gives you the power to contend with yourselves time and again. Already, you are sensing the jubilation rising within you: "FATHER, eternally holy FATHER, my glance is fixed homeward and no longer on the depth of the darkness but on Your light. I am of You. Thank You, oh FATHER! I Your child bow before You in deep humility. Oh eternally holy BEING

that is also my being, I adore You.”

At these prayer-thoughts your physical being is once again becoming conscious to you. You are consciously ending your meditation by noticing your vital forces in your hands and in your feet as you move them. I JESUS CHRIST am this inner power in you. Be always open for it, for the human being has his free will to open himself for this power or to block it! The time has come to raise your consciousness beyond the humanness and to raise it to soul-consciousness, so that it can unify itself with the Higher Self, with the Son, the Daughter of the FATHER. My protection, My blessing is with all of you.

Amen

59. Exercise

My friends, I JESUS CHRIST am not only your guest, I am also the friend of your souls. As this friend I walk this earthly plane in unity with you, and by and by you will outgrow your baby shoes in order to enter into the autonomous life of the eternally holy FATHER'S a Son or Daughter.

This is a developmental process. Just as you have cut the apron strings of your earthly home, in the same way you are now cutting the ties to an instrument, since you are all instruments yourselves. You are also severing your ties to a group in order to come to an inner connection. You can, of course, remain friends with each other for your entire earthly life; and you can meet with each other, from time to time. Yet you are no longer bound to one another. Instead, every one of you is a free child of the MOST HIGH, effective through his or her heritage inherent in the child of GOD.

As this Son, this Daughter, you are going through your earthly tasks, ceasing to judge and condemn, for in the unity with GOD the FATHER, your own divinity shines through you; and by every activity you are presently fulfilling, be it in your profession as teacher, musician, housewife, office clerk, no matter what it may be in the unity with GOD, GOD is effective through you! You are in reality not separated from the ALL-ONE and ONLY, the SPIRIT, Who encompasses and envelops everything; for everything is after all in HIM, imbued and penetrated by and of HIM.

The meditations I am teaching you will lead you to your own divinity. Whereby I emphasize that you are not equal to GOD, but in His likeness. To be equal with GOD would be to comprehend the absoluteness. However, you will never be able to do that, as you have been told through this instrument. The Absolute is walking ahead of you in all eternity, and for the children of GOD it means joy to explore the absoluteness in all eternity and to recognize the depths of divine BEING in ever new aspects.

By doing the meditations, you enter into the depths of your divine being, your SOURCE. You will not reach the deepest levels of submersion overnight. Such submersion would mean that the earth and all material things around you will sink into oblivion and that you would conquer the seven times seven levels in unity with and conscious of the mystical union with the SPIRIT. This takes constant practice and is accomplished with continual progressive steps.

You, My friends are still in a pendulum-like motion, and you still judge by light and darkness, good and evil. You are still moving in the midst of the polarities of the earthly existence.

And now I will repeat a former revelation: Step away from the pendulum motion and enter into the ray of light that you are. Do not turn to the lower end of the ray, where you are lost in space and time, but turn about and look into the light of eternity!

This 180 degree turn will cause you to also see your fellow-brothers and sisters in the light of eternity, no matter how they may act. You are not looking at a reflection but are looking behind the reflection. The end points of the sent forth rays are imperfect. They lose themselves in the darkness, as I have already explained. However, the beginning of the ray is the SOURCE, is GOD, the FATHER, are you as the Sons and Daughters, and not only you but all your brothers and sisters.

The way your brothers and sisters, here and there, are acting is for you, if you take offence to it, actually an indication that you have not yet conquered your ego within yourselves. You are identifying mostly with the [human] end point of your light-ray, instead of the Son, the Daughter of the FATHER. You therefore do not love yourselves as you are, and you chase goals which can never be reached by chasing them, but only in the condition of Being: I AM THAT I AM, in all eternity, ever the same, and so are you, My brother, My sister, the same in all eternity. All other things are but shadows, needing to be dissolved in the light of the PRIMORDIAL SUN, and it is a part of your tasks to dissolve the shadows. How do you want to dissolve the shadows if you do not recognize them first? That is why you stumble over these shadows, over yourselves, so that you may grow into recognition of them and into the dissolution of the world of shadows.

There are several reasons why I guide you through meditation. For one, your consciousness has to re-awaken to the fact that you are co-creators, always were and always will be, even here on the material level. You are the creators of your environment! Yes, you are the creators of your futures, and you have also created your own pasts. And now the time has come to cease using these creative forces unconsciously, but to consciously grow into this holy power and might.

Every sensation that rises up in you is already the beginning of a creation. A sensation is formed into a

deed by the thought. The word can accelerate the creation, but even thoughts are enough to call forth something of a material nature, with other words: to create.

You have given an example today: You as musicians are fearful to stand before a large audience and show your abilities. This fear you have, even before your performance, fashions thought-waves and will encompass all your future audiences. The negativity, fear you send out reaches the receiver. You come into the hall, you look into the faces of your listeners, and you recognize only yourselves: You read all that, which you have sent forth, in the faces of your audience. And it is now your task to work with the creative forces consciously.

Just to stay with the previous example: you receive a commission to play for a large audience. "FATHER, I am your child and have been sent out to bring joy to human beings. My person cannot do anything, oh FATHER, this I know. Yet my spiritual heritage that You gave to me can do everything when done in unity with You. And so I will go forth with You in order to bring joy." When you enter the hall in this vibration, which will automatically seek like receivers, a totally different audience will meet you. It is similar with the profession of a teacher, with all professions that encounter many people at the same time.

Please always differentiate authoritarian from authority. In the unity with GOD your FATHER, you are an authority flooded with light. Whatever you may say has influence, because it is based on the SPIRIT and filled by SPIRIT. That is because not you are the speaker, but your Higher Self, the Son, the Daughter in unity with the spiritual power.

This power streams through the Son, the Daughter and takes hold of all listeners. One can never simply strive for authority, either. One is an authority when one lives in Being. One is not an authority because one wishes to be and because one moves in the human ego. In that case one may, at best, come off as authoritarian, which makes him untrustworthy for many people.

When I walked this earth I often spoke these words: "I do not speak out of Myself, but it is the FATHER speaking through Me." May that be your example; for you too shall grow into the consciousness of the soul and Higher Self by such exercises of oneness with all being. When you accomplish that, you will no longer speak out of your human self, but out of the unity of the Son, the Daughter with the FATHER.

All your difficulties, which still appear at times, will abate at the moment when you have turned to the light and have put yourselves into the ray of your light. Watch yourselves as to how often you still judge and condemn and how many conceptions you still entertain. But do not mistake conceptions for the power of imagination, whereby conceptions can also materialize themselves as can your power of imagination, which are forces of formation.

When you conceive of something to happen and nourish these thoughts time and again, your creative forces will come into play, and your conception will happen, sooner or later, just as you have fashioned it in order to show you that you are co-creators.

A conception is always separate from the divine will, as it is your own will, while the power of imagination is in unity with the law of love and is always connected with the love-radiation, coupled with humility. The latter quality is typical of a Daughter, a Son of the MOST HIGH.

Out of this humility the Child, giving himself over to these forces of imagination at My hand, is thus able to transform its environment to light-filled being. This transformation always happens in unity with the SPIRIT and in the consciousness that the Child receives everything— from the power of the ALL-ONE—in a fullness that is without limit. Yet, the Child knows that out of himself he can do nothing.

Once again, for your better understanding: The ego believes it can actualize its conceptions out of his or her own power, whereby the conception to become rich may actually show itself materially. Yes, the treasures of this world may be laid at your feet. However, since you are willfully and unconsciously forcing certain powers to act in accordance with your conceptions, these same forces, yes powers, will come toward you once again, and you will have no choice but to give compensation by serving them. These are ties to which only love can finally put an end. Now the time has come, however, not to enter into newly formed ties, but to transform old ties to the so-called love-connections, from ties to connections that are of SPIRIT.

Recognize that this schooling as I am giving it today is in part given in anticipation of later developments, yes has to be anticipated, because the time is not standing still; because everyone of you has tasks awaiting him or her, which you have voluntarily taken on and promised to fulfill. May the human being stand incredulously before the fullness. Believe Me, you will grow into this fullness step by step, since you are

walking at My hand. What may be unthinkable today, will be matter of fact for you tomorrow.

The power of imagination is a power of the will executed in union with the helping spiritual forces, the forces of love. When you face times during which these forces will have to be called upon—as I have described them to you: beams from collapsed houses might be blocking you from reaching brothers or sister in need—then, My faithful ones, you will have developed the power to move such matter by the power of love and with His blessing. In unity with creation you will then ask this beam “lift of!” and matter will obey the highest power in the universe, which is Love.

And even if you cannot imagine it right now, consider that the reason is only the fact that you still identify yourselves with the end of the sent forth ray. SPIRIT is without limits, and you too are without limits. The SPIRIT works powerfully.

Behold the universes, look at the stars and recognize the wisdom of the SPIRIT! From the macrocosm your consciousness immerses itself into the microcosm, and you recognize in the smallest things, the same holy proceedings, an order that is in accordance with the law of love: one serving another.

Once you have entered into this law, once you have changed your point of view of 180 degrees, then, My friends, what I have revealed to you today is no longer a fairy tale but the joyful reality of your actual being.

When you, by virtue of your thoughts, even now recognize your creations in the material plane—and everyone of you knows from his or her own experience that things you vividly imagined did come true, in the negative as well as in the positive areas—how much more will you also be effective in the full consciousness of your divinity, of your Son- or Daughter-ship!

Meditation will help you along with aligning your concentration with this higher consciousness, but not only that, it will help deepen it. Now, you still need time to reach a higher level of consciousness. Now, you still need a certain ritual to align in the right way. However, in the course of the exercises, when you have taken off your baby shoes, you will no longer need all these preparations. Rather, the switch from one consciousness level to another takes seconds, and you are truly inhabitants of the heavenly and of the earthly sphere at the same time.

For the moment, you believe to recognize yourselves only as inhabitants of this Earth. However, and now I am asking you for the third time: Change your point of view! All these exercises which I am teaching you are helping you with this.

When I now guide you into a **meditation**, it is only a further building block, another step toward your Higher Self, the Son or Daughter, which you are in your innermost being. It is another step toward your soul-condition, away from any pendulum-motion.

So direct your attention to the crown of your head! Just below, underneath the scalp toward the back of the head, is the seat of the soul. From there it spreads out like the fine roots of a shrub, spreading out in the entire body and giving life to every cell. When the soul withdraws this life, the body becomes heavy, until you can no longer feel it; now it is light as a feather. Your will has been turned off at that point, and the soul raises itself freely above your head and looks radiantly into the light of eternity, into its actual existence.

You are still sensing the branching out of the soul-forces in your body, the stream of life within every cell. Warmth is pulsing through your body. The soles of your feet are pulsing. The soul radiates beyond the body cells and fashions the aura enveloping the human being. Thus your soul is radiating beyond your feet as well and connects with the earth, of which your bodies were created—links with Earth that nourishes and carries you.

Now you feel the pulsing of the vital power in the soles of your feet. Vital power is the same as love. Vital power is unlimited. And so you are sensing the stream of love as it connects with all life at your feet, with the microbes in the earth’s crust, with the worms, with the roots of the plants. Are you not also rooted with the earth? But not as a tree, which cannot change its position...Recognize the symbolism: You **can** change this position!

Feel love for the animals, for all the little beetles which crawl across hastily. Everything in creation has its purpose and fulfills its task. There would be chaotic conditions, if one life form would not serve the other. The only one not serving another in this creation is man. He has been given freedom, but this freedom must result in the recognition: “Only by serving am I truly free, as I draw from the fullness while I serve. For in the same measure in which I serve, all of creation serves me.”

Now feel how the warmth of your legs travels upwards to the knees. Again, this warmth, this life radiates, and it, this love, flows to the smallest of animals, to the plants, to the hedges, to all life which comes up to your knees, round about the earth. You are one in this love, in this life, you are in constant reciprocal action with any and all life. Give up the separation from all being about you and enter into the connection with all created being!

Again, warmth streams even further up your legs, to your thighs and pelvis. The love, the life even pulsates in your palms. Love, I repeat, is limitless, wants to link with love. You are love in the highest perfection, a Son, a Daughter of the FATHER. This love streams through you to all your neighbors, to all those to whom you extend your love-filled hands.

In you pulsates divine Order, which you can recognize in the macro- and micro-cosmos, which will bring into divine Order any and all chaos. The chaos in you dissolves as well and vibrates in **DIVINE PRIMORDIAL POWER, the power that creates Order in love.**

In the SPIRIT, you bow your heads and thereby turn toward the will of GOD! You feel the rotation of the center of divine Will, and just like a drop you give yourselves over to the ocean of divine Will: "FATHER, not I but You through me in all that I do." Your will is done. I give myself over to the stream of this Will. The water serves me as symbol. It does not ask, where shall I flow, **it flows.**" And so flows the life, the love within you, and not your willing creates the future but your sentiment of: "FATHER, as you wish. Everything is good the way it is."

In this river of divine Will you are immersing yourselves into the fullness of Wisdom, and you begin to draw from it. Justice fills your heart, and My call in you touches you deeply in the depth of your Son- and Daughter-ship.

From the earnestness of serving, you have left the light-filled being in order to enter this world of shadows, with the purpose to dissolve these shadows by virtue of love. It takes a little more of your Patience. If you are impatient, then your willing and wanting is about to take over again.

But if you are in the condition of "I AM THAT I AM," a Son, a Daughter of the MOST HIGH, you will no longer ask: "When Lord, and where?" But you will patiently put one foot in front of the other and will exercise humility and devotion. This fills you with love, with life, crowned by mercy, and you will no longer stand there with drooping heads, but upright, gazing into the ray of light, to the very PRIMORDIAL DEPTH of your being.

Standing in this fullness, you will say the words: "So be it, FATHER, may Your will be done!" Mentally, you will open your arms and notice that it is your soul, which moves beyond your body. As it raises itself, your soul spreads out its arms in order to encompass the visible and invisible creation of the SPIRIT OF UNITY.

Practice this kind of concentration on the light that I am and that you are! Your spread-out arms are lowering once again. I extend to you My hand and place yours into Mine. Now let your power of imagination work here: The soul is not heavy, it is light, it knows no limitation. Even when I say: "It is extending its hand to Me," I am still within, and the outer luminosity of My being connects with the luminosity within the soul. – I place My free arm about the shoulders of My friend, and we both gaze into the light.

Oh see your SOURCE in this light of eternity! Oh, My Brother, oh, My Sister, see also the power of the inheritance, which wants to flow toward you once again! However, only as much as you are ready to receive will flow into you.

Recognize that when you left your SOURCE, the PRIMORDIAL SUN, GOD, in the form of a ray, you yourself have left behind the light that you are at the SOURCE and that you will always be, and in your imagination you have removed yourself more and more, until you reached this end point here in the earthly being.

Now you gaze into the fullness, whence you have come, and you cannot grasp that the fullness is yours. Grow out of your baby shoes and once again walk into the fullness of this light!

Light, life, love, many terms for one and the same thing. Mentally, you can now walk with Me wherever you want. Be it to the far-away Africa or here in your nearer vicinity, in order to help someone that has fallen ill, it does not matter. I will remain silent now for a little while, and you give yourselves over to your intuition and let your power of imagination work, so that you can fulfill the commission you have heard from your inner being, and it will happen in and of the divine SPIRIT. I will remain silent...

Now come and fill your earthly bodies with life once again, with love, and every cell of this earthly body will be ready to serve you whenever you submerge the fullness of love in this your human body. Is this not a work of wonder? Love it! Be thankful to it for its service to you, and the body will fulfill its duty here in the earthly being, that is, to serve the soul with every cell, and to allow the soul to be effective in its bliss, as Son, as Daughter of the MOST HIGH. Fill this earthly body with heavenly power.

Sense now the stream of life in all your bones and joints. Move about! Let Me guide you willingly, not by your willingness but in the condition of your being. You have the freedom, always.

Blessing you, I am standing in your circle and My blessing streams forth to you, even to you who are reading these words. In the SPIRIT there is no separation, in love all is one.

Amen

60. Exercise

The Evening is advancing, which is the reason I JESUS CHRIST am immediately among you with My WORD of Love, even though you are not yet meditating, nor have you gone within. Instead you are still mentally occupied with your previous conversation.

This evening has once again shown you all a part of the path. By your active sharing, you were able to help one another. Not until later, in the coming days, you will notice how much your conversations with each other, which were guided by Me, are helpful to you.

In this schooling, which you are presently absolving, it is important that everything that still lies deep in the layers of your soul can come to the surface, and that you speak about it openly and freely. In this way, you can work out your various problems. Time and again, I have addressed the aspects, of which you spoke tonight, therefore I will but briefly touch upon them. They have to do with the freedom given to the FATHER'S Son, or Daughter. The perfection of love was also addressed.

Verily, on this earth I was man, just like you. I too had to pass through My development. Due to the fact that My life was to be short, I heard within Me the voice of the FATHER even in My earliest childhood. As child, I often sought solitude in order to link in My innermost being with GOD, My FATHER, in the stillness.

You too are developmentally of different age levels. Even when the WORD first breaks through in you, you are still child. Your life span does not last only thirty years as it did with Me. You will outgrow your child-being by and by. You will discard childhood and transform toward perfect love, whereby absolute perfection is only conditionally possible while you are in the earthly garment; conditionally because the human being with his ego cannot be eliminated. However, your inner striving should always be aligned with this perfection, with this channel: simply to be, without wanting anything, without judgment, without condemnation!

Perfect love touches everything and everyone. With every one of your steps love will irradiate Earth. Every cell of your body radiates light and blesses the environment and your fellow-man, no matter whether you know him or not.

My faithful fold, recognize that in order to reach perfect love, you always have to move toward the golden middle, whereby this "have to" is not to be taken literally. You still have the free will. I can only speak to you in words of your understanding, just as I have always spoken in accordance with their understanding whenever I spoke through former instruments; and just as I have always addressed the particular circle that was to be touched through the instrument, in other words, I have always addressed the different circles with the words of their understanding.

Therefore, never condemn other faiths, religions, and opinions! Let them stand! Whatsoever your brother, your sister recognizes as truth is his or her truth. It does not need to be your truth. **Your own truth is the one you have developed by your present consciousness.** This consciousness changes and expands and thereby your inner truth expands, and by this you attain wisdom. From this wisdom you recognize that all truths put together have their legitimacy, because they have served a particular group of people in order to raise their consciousness.

Therefore, your Muslim brothers and sisters need their strict religion, because they longed for and needed the order of this religion. In fact, they need this order on their path of recognition toward expansion of consciousness. It is the same with all other religions. You glance at all these communities and recognize from the wisdom of your divine being that every religion, in its own way, can be a connection back to the FATHER for a specific group of people.

Since in your various incarnations you have made your experiences in almost every religious community, your understanding for the many levels of consciousness will grow as soon as you have opened the way to your inner soul-spheres and developed them fully. At that time you will no longer judge and condemn.

A master, being near perfection, can ask for another incarnation, which—according to human opinion—will throw him far backwards. Let us assume, for the sake of an argument, that he binds himself to a church, taking its strict ascetic path of a monk. At the end of his life he is once again free and can oversee his mastery beyond the limitations of time and space. In looking back over his life he recognizes that, by taking the path of bondage to a religion, he was able to learn humility and understand his brothers and sisters who still opt

to go their paths via outer religions and church institutions.

A master student has not yet achieved inner freedom as long as he still sits in judgment or even condemns such a community. If such thoughts are still part of the master student, he will voluntarily put these thoughts into action and walk the very path he condemned. The same is true for all similar examples. Be it that someone is lacking compassion or understanding for those who suffer, or for drug addicts, for gamblers or similar addicts.

Whenever you notice that you are not accepting a fellow-man in love, just as they are and understand them, or at least try to understand them, you still judge and condemn and are by this not free; for by this judging and condemning you are binding yourself to that person, causing new karma. By the judgment over the weakness of a fellow-wanderer you are raising yourselves above him in haughtiness, causing karmic ties to the exact weakness you are condemning as well as to this human being.

My beloved fold, you have already come a long way on your path to the light, toward the divine center, toward the SOURCE. Do not take this as a judgment either, because no one is better than his neighbor is. You can never know what experiences your neighbor next to you has made in the world, on his path, which also serves you for your recognition on the subconscious level.

On the path back to the SOURCE, you are at this moment gathering the experience that love leads you into freedom.

As people of your society you are time and again trying to make judgments. These are programs you have learned in early childhood that will, in this society, accompany you all your life. That is why it is so hard to remove these programs from your thinking processes. You will only succeed in this if you move in the moment, in My omnipresence, and if you keep trying to be understanding love by looking beyond the human behavior.

I gave you one law. This law is one of absolute love. If I teach you, “**You shall love the LORD your GOD above all and your neighbor as yourselves!**” this commandment of absolute love is addressed here in three ways.

Who is GOD? You cannot see GOD, but you are in GOD and GOD is in you. You are a part of GOD: Light of His light, life of His life, power of His power. When I say, “You shall love!” you are loving GOD in all that is round about you. You love GOD, the father/mother SPIRIT, for HE is reflected in all of creation. He is reflected in every brother, in every sister.

The teaching I gave you contains three laws, and yet it is only one law: **the law of love**. Love GOD above all! This commandment leads to love via the love for your neighbor and the love for creation and yourselves.

If I tell you that you should love yourselves, I do not mean by that self-love. Instead I mean that you should love the divine in you. By this, you are again loving GOD since in GOD there is no separation. Neither are you separated from HIM, nor is your neighbor separated from HIM: Everything is one, and so is the law of love one.

Once you have become perfect love once again, once you have returned as the pure Son, the pure Daughter, you will also have become the law once again, just as the FATHER is the law, just as I am the law. **The law is love, and love serves!**

When mankind was in its development of “childhood,” GOD gave them the Ten Commandments through Moses. These commandments were specified, so that man would learn to treat one another in love. When I walked on Earth, mankind had somewhat advanced their development. That is why My teaching **was love**, which I explained at the Sermon on the Mount by many parables. By My example I gave proof that such a life can be lived.

Understand that by the law, it is not meant that you should obey such a commandment, as: “My child, you must do this or that in order to be saved!” Instead, understand that freedom is given unto you, the freedom to either follow Me in love, or not!

Time and again, I have explained freedom to you from the different aspects. Today I have illumined yet another aspect. This freedom in love helps you, also, to overcome all your crises. You have correctly noted that a crisis happens always just before a recognition, it leads to recognition. When recognition has been reached, the next step toward the light is accomplished.

So, do not be afraid of standing in a fog. Fear not that your vision has been taken from you! Follow Me

blindly, and let yourselves fall! What is asked for here is your complete trust, faith and love.

When you let go of everything that burdens you, all that causes you difficulties during your crisis, I can truly guide you because you have laid your self-will at My feet. **However, if you are attempting to master the crisis by your human will, you are turning down the divine help.**

You also spoke about the power of prayer. I taught you: “Ask, and you will receive; knock, and the door will be opened to you!” You have noticed correctly that a prayer can come from many different levels of consciousness. Here too it is about the development of the infant, who is still in need of the very basic things of life, begging for them. And the child is to move and develop onward, he who already has its first consciousness recognition, onward to the [status of] Son or Daughter of the FATHER.

The Son, the Daughter knows that everything is given to him or her from the fullness. Also, the Son, the Daughter no longer pleads for things for him or herself, but he or she asks in behalf of his or her neighbor. By your prayer, by your plea in behalf of your neighbor who is not yet able to open himself for the fullness of GOD the FATHER, you are standing by and are helping him, so that more light, more power, and more love may take hold of him. Your prayer goes far beyond the narrow limitation of your relatives and acquaintances. It will then no longer know limits, for a Son or Daughter asks universally.

A perfect prayer is a letting oneself fall into one’s own divinity. Your Higher Self takes over your being and irradiates the divine power, the sanctified heritage given to you by the FATHER. It is then that you will also experience, through clairvoyance and clairsentience, where your light goes. It orbits the earthly globe, pausing here and there in order to irradiate receptive brothers and sisters, whom you are able to help in accordance with your level of consciousness.

Recognize that you are connected with all things and with everyone! You are not separated from anyone or anything, neither from the earth at your feet, nor from the stones on which you tread, nor from grass, the trees round about you, from animals, human beings, spirit beings, nor even stars and planets. You are linked with everything.

Everything is dependent upon one another and has a reaction to all actions, which flows by way of the morpho-genetic field. Therefore, there is no action without a reaction! That is why I keep asking you to practice **thought control**. May this be your special **task** for the coming time, whereby I always take for granted your free will to do the exercises I give you, or not. You are free to do so or leave them!

In the first week, pay careful attention to your thoughts, and be honest with yourselves; **notice in what situation or when it is, that your thoughts are still judging and condemning! In the second week, set apart the thought complex with which you judge and condemn the most. Then try to transform this thought complex**, by asking the judgments what they are trying to accomplish, by uncovering your own weakness in them and by this, discovering karmic connections and knots. You need to sever these karmic ties, and you need to have understanding and sympathy as well as compassion in these situations! In this way you are able to transform negative thoughts to positive ones. And by doing this, you will also dissolve all negative thought-creations you have sent forth.

Once more, let me emphasize: You are co-creators! Your creations return to you, and they influence your present life! Think about this sentence: **“Every thought influences your being!”** Once more, I repeat: You have made considerable advancements on the path to the light. Your thought power is much stronger than at the beginning of this schooling path, therefore, your responsibility is much greater as well.

Thus I ask you to practice thought control and to try, increasingly more, to dissolve your negative thought-creations, also called elementals.

Depressive and ill-humored moods are your own thought-creations. Having been sent out by you first, they linked up with similar ones and returned to you in increased measure. Please, I ask you, recognize this! I will help you by My power to dissolve these creations. At the same time I give you the power and courage for the next step to be executed by one or the other of you. It is a step toward a new identity, toward the fully conscious Son or Daughter of the heavenly FATHER.

May you keep doing the meditation as your intuition inspires you. However, for the **first week**, I am asking you to emphatically to address the center of **divine Order**, and to remain in this center for a while. Immerse yourselves totally in this center so that everything within you can come into divine Order. When everything has come into divine Order, there will also be order round about you.

In the **second week**, may you concentrate upon the center of **divine Will** and remain there. In that week,

you are at the same time working on the dissolution of your negative elementals, and you are giving yourselves over, totally, to the will of the eternally holy FATHER and His power of merciful grace. Grace will reward your efforts and will come toward you many steps with open arms, when you take the first step toward dissolving your own negative creations.

If pictures appear in your meditations, do not let them disturb you. Be connected with Me, JESUS CHRIST! If you begin the meditation with Me, you are under My protection. You could get pictures, but it does not have to happen. Should you feel threatened by any dream visions, turn them over to Me as well. Do not think about them at any length, for when you address forces that you have put into the world, they could make themselves noticeable. It does not have to happen, but it could happen. You are sons and daughters of the MOST HIGH, equipped with His power and might! Through His love, JESUS CHRIST That I am, you too are able to transform negativity into positive things.

Later, the possibility exists that other thought waves roll toward you, which do not come from you, as they could be creations by your fellow-brother or -sister. Now I can see your thoughts: “Why should I have to dissolve what others have created? Let them by all means do it themselves.”

Oh see, if GOD, the FATHER would think thus, that everyone of his children has to bear his karma himself, not one of His children would ever find the way back home. GOD is not only His natures: Order, Will, Wisdom and Justice, but also GOD is in His motherly aspect Patience, Love, and Mercy, the supportive elements. It is the reason that, while they are in their state of purity, His children also bear within them patience, love and mercy. You are using patience, love and mercy, when you extend your hands to your brothers and sisters and when you help them, in part to dissolve their negative creations.

It is the trade mark of true mastery that you will extend your hand to your brothers and sisters and help them, while following Me. However, you should never set yourselves above them in haughtiness, but humbly recognize that you too had help, and that you too received a hand up from somebody!

My words are sounding grave, but you know that they are spoken in love, since I am Love. I know about all of your thoughts. I know about your doubts. I also know about your pain, every experience, all recognition through which you are passing. I want to be the good friend at your side, who stands by you in all that troubles you, but I can only do this if you let Me help you—in accordance with your free will.

How often do you go through your day in painful and hard paths of recognition, calling for Me: “LORD, where are You? Why don’t I hear You? Why don’t You help me?” I am so near to you, but your human self has built up a big wall against Me, and I cannot get through to My sheep, I the Good Shepherd.

If you would only let yourselves fall at this moment, fall into My love, saying, for instance: “Lord, I do not know why this or the other thing happens to me, why I have to go through this fate, why I have these worries, why I have to suffer this pain, but you know it, and you also know what I have to learn right now. I lack farsightedness, I lack the vision. I know that you are near to me, especially right now. LORD, by Your power I will blindly keep on walking!”— With these or similar words, My beloved, you are sensing the irradiation of My strengthening love. However, most of the time the human being is in these moments so preoccupied with himself that he forgets Who is so near to him.

So let My words of love resound in you, and not only My serious words of this evening! Have faith and come away from the kingdom of shadows, come to the light! My blessing is with you and with all those in the human and soul garment.

Amen

61. Exercise

As storm I JESUS CHRIST have churned up the depths of your souls, have catapulted upward all you had kept hidden, and I will continue to act as storm within you, until your innermost being is pure and swept clean and until you can ignite the light of a new birth in you.

You are commemorating the souls that have gone to eternity ahead of you, as the human being would put it. And already in this thought lies separation: The separation of time from eternity. I urge you to conquer all separation, also to tear down all confines and boundaries so that you may find the way to freedom of a Son, a Daughter of the FATHER!

When you connected with the consciousness center of Order and—as you described—could not truly go within, to the right way of meditation, it was I Who was active in you with My spiritual power, in order to address all that which is not yet vibrating in divine Order. I did that to send My light into the darkness of your being in order to awaken you from the sleep of earthly events of time and space.

Verily, the holy Will of GOD wants to become effective in you, wants to work through you, affecting thereby also your surroundings. Do not understand these surroundings merely spatial. Since you are linked up with all that surrounds you, the redeeming Spirit works through you in all material being, whenever you recognize your true being, your indwelling divinity, and when you live accordingly.

When a child awakens from his sleep, he simultaneously awakens many others who were in the state of slumber. When a child arises, he stimulates others to rise and to be as active as he is, and the others will follow him. When a Son, a Daughter of the FATHER awakens to love and to the consciousness of eternity while in the here and now, the path is cleared for many other Sons and Daughters as well, so that they too may actualize the love of eternity in the here and now.

I repeat, recognize the responsibility each and every one of you bears, here in this circle as well as everywhere you read My word! Recognize that this “Time of Transition” is in gear right now! No matter how much the darkness may oppose the light, the light is stimulating the darkness to transform itself toward the light-filled being; for in this event of time and space and opposition, the elements of opposition will dissolve.

Why do you call the beings of the fall “beings of opposition?” They are living with you in space and time, in this world of polarities and opposition. And every one of you is living in this world and is joined with this contraposition. And you are finding it extremely hard to let go— with your human mind—of your thoughts of rebellion. That is why I have admonished you in the past, time and again, to switch from intellectual thinking to heart-feeling. When your heart-sensations take the upper hand, you will also be able to transform your mind, your intellect, to light-filled spiritual thinking. In this spiritual thinking neither light nor darkness exists, neither good nor evil, because from a higher view point the pure spirit being, who you are, speaks to you and tells you that all these experiences of your brothers and sisters about you serve your own recognition. For this reason you are thankful for all experiences, which you do not need to make yourselves.

Therefore, you will no longer condemn or judge your brothers and sisters, parents and grand- parents, when you think about the experiences of your youth, which still burden you today. Instead you will try to understand your relatives and thus come to forgive.

As human beings, you are able only to view the time period of the past in this life. It makes it very hard for you to understand why, as child, you had to endure so much suffering. Oh see, since there is nothing in the earthly sphere, which is not subject to the law of Cause and Effect, everything that happened and still happens is good for you and for your growth toward love, toward understanding and forgiveness!

Yes, the greater step is to “ask for forgiveness,” even though you are the one who had been hurt; and to ask out of an inner knowledge, which comes from wisdom, that nothing happens to you that you have not caused yourselves. It is even true that your causes were far worse, for the FATHER'S grace and mercy is helping you, so that the burden that lies upon your shoulders is not too great to bear. Did I not tell you that you are only carrying a chip of the entire beam of the cross I carried?

I know how hard many a human child is caught up with His earthly body. However, you have all received the power to break through the jail, which you have built around yourselves. You have set all bars round about yourselves. You have even placed the barb wire around yourselves, which symbolically shows the

pain it can cause to the body. What is the body? It is matter! You are not only this matter. You are spirit, soul **and** this body!

Here on earth it is your task to bring body, soul and spirit into harmony, as well as and especially your body. Is not every cell serving the body with devotion, and does not your body serve the soul as vessel for its stay in the material sphere?

Whenever you link with your body from the consciousness of the spirit, a tremendous sense of thankfulness streams through the body, for the latter is enabling the spirit to be active here in matter, and to garner experiences, to gain recognition and thereby to gain its freedom. For, if the spirit would not incarnate in matter, it would not be able to fight for its freedom, the freedom of a child of the eternal CREATOR-SPIRIT.

I taught you that darkness stipulates the presence of light. One is unthinkable without the other. Remember when the creative SPIRIT spoke the fateful words: "Let there be light!", He gave to His children the freedom to work in this freedom and to create, either in accordance with the will of the FATHER, Who in his love serves His children, or in accordance with the free will of willfulness. Freedom was given to every son, to every daughter, either to act in accordance with the Will of the FATHER, or to act out of his or her own self-willed actions.

If the DIVINE SPIRIT had only granted one of the two, creation would not know freedom. Hence, every one of you would not be free. Therefore, freedom stipulates opposition. By this, the free will was given into the hands of the Sons and Daughters of the FATHER. With their inheritance given to them by the ALL-ONE, they were able to create either in accordance with the divine laws or by their own willfulness. On the other hand GOD, the eternal and all-benevolent FATHER, beheld His Sons and Daughters and allowed them absolute freedom of action. Even now, HE beholds you in perfection since for HIM there is only the perfect Son, the perfect Daughter, divine individuality.

Whatsoever happens here, in the events of space and time, is merely the path of recognition of the pure Child, who drapes about his or her purity the FATHER'S gift, which is freedom. This freedom encompasses willfulness. The pure Child is in GOD, is in perfection, in the heart of the FATHER. He sends out his freedom, which irradiates everything out of the light of perfection. May the symbol of the sun serve for your better understanding: The core of the Sun is perfection, is GOD, the Sun ray is the Child's freedom.

Freedom is the ray, which was sent forth, upon which your consciousness travels along, becoming more and more overshadowed until it comes to a limit, the limit of the space and time event. This limit acts like a lens, which breaks up the ray into hundreds, yes thousands of individual rays. The consciousness splits up into many incarnations in space and time. In this event you experience everything linearly, one after another, because your consciousness has limited itself so much on its path of exploring freedom so that it lost its unlimited being of eternity.

Laboriously, you are moving about as children on earth in space and time, in a body made of earth. Everything you are in reality has been covered over while you are in this reduced consciousness, enveloped by the shadows, which you call soul.

I have asked you to no longer identify with the end point of the light ray, but to turn about and look into the light in order to follow the ray. Joyfully take with you all recognition, which you and your brothers and sisters have gathered during your exploration of the free will. And remember the experience that in the last analysis, freedom of willfulness—when you turn about—will lead to the will of the eternally holy FATHER, Whose will is then also your will. For it means you are dissolving all suffering, pain, wars, all that which has already happened to you during your stay in time and space, for centuries, for thousands of years, yes, millennia.

By your drawing from these experiences and having come to the recognition that, in the will of the FATHER, love serves and does not tyrannize, you will not only redeem *yourselves* from the servitude and imprisonment, but you will also help redeem your brothers and sisters. You will also redeem the creations that you have called into being yourselves, which are crying out to the DIVINITY, in their suffering here on earth.

The serving love redeems any creature. Step by step, you will walk in this love THAT I AM, JESUS CHRIST, retracing your steps as you dissolve and redeem all negativity, so that the lion will peacefully lie down next to the lamb, as I have already revealed to you 2,000 years ago. All religions are teaching this

path homeward bound, in their varied forms. The love only has different names. It may hide here and there, but is always and ever the same. In love, mankind will find each other.

You see the signs of the time, in which My SPIRIT is effective powerfully. You recognize them on the one hand by the peace treaties going on and, on the other hand, by My storm of love, which does not only churn up everything within you, but also within the families, the communities, peoples and races. Everything not vibrating in the holy Love-Order is catapulted upward. And so it is also with all the suffering imposed upon your Mother Earth, as I have taught you before, imposed upon the MATERNAL DIVINE POWER, which serves you in this Mother Earth. She trembles with all that is done in opposition to the order of all life on earth, the nature kingdoms, etc., and she quakes in the horror of the events in space and time.

Here too, I have repeatedly asked you to work against the powers of destruction, in the consciousness of a Son, a Daughter of the FATHER, by walking this earth with blessing strides. whenever you do that, others are inspired to do this service of love along with you.

You know the term “Snow ball effect.” I say unto you: All power lies in your hands! Take hold of this power of serving love and work with it, so that the light may transform the darkness and the blackest of nights will proclaim the new day of peace and love in the rising sun; a new day, My beloved, which ends the exploration of the free will!

In your divine consciousness, the stroll along the sent out ray of freedom will always be present to you. In other words, since there is no time in the DIVINE, everything **is** present.

Let me give you a parable for your better understanding: It is as though you have awakened from a dream and are now in the presence of your day-consciousness. The dream is the exploration of the free will that reached way into time and space. All the children of the eternally holy FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT simultaneously had the same dream and awaken in the consciousness of the omnipresent jubilation of eternity.

So may you, for the next fourteen days and in accordance with your free will, repeat the exercise given in the last revelation. **Create order by virtue of the storm, which I am in you, and align with the divine Will, which is also your will in the pure being! Pay attention to your dreams! Also, pay attention to everything you encounter in these coming 14 days: Recognize that I am the one crossing your paths!** May you transform the coming dark time of winter into a day that is shining brightly within you, by using this time of reflection to find your true Selves, the SPIRIT within you. By doing this you will create unity with your souls and bodies.

My blessing love is with you, with each and every one. My blessing is with all of you, even you who are now present here in your soul garment. Enter into the vibration of jubilation of the spiritually perfected ones, who nonetheless are walking with you in community in order to support and help you, so that time and space will come to an end more quickly.

Amen

Meditation:

Move your limbs; tighten your muscles so that you can feel your earthly body and so that you have the consciousness of being unified in body, soul, and the indwelling SPIRIT! All muscles are flexed. Now relax them, let go of all tension—allow yourselves to fall totally into My love!

The body is relaxed, muscle by muscle—your breath is smooth, and your heart is beating in the rhythm of love. Breathe out everything that still burdens your human being and as you inhale calmness and peace, you are removed from earthly matters.

You are inhaling Me and are exhaling humanness. Your arms and legs are heavy and motionless as is your body. You are not able to move, because your consciousness is now adjusting to the vibration of the soul and is linking with the light of your eternal being. It is the divine Spark emanating this light; it is Me in you. This light pours itself round about your earthly body and forms an aura of heavenly bright rays, which are associated with the different spiritual centers.

Mercy is crowning you with rays of gold above your head. Love envelopes you in a white so radiant, as you do not know it here on earth. With a silver glow, humility and meekness play about you in the center of Patience. Earnestness [Justice], in the fulfillment of your commission in space and time, gathers about

you like a purple mantel. Sapphire blue Wisdom irradiates you and carries you in soft waves to the emerald green divine Will, which you are trying to fulfill in order to finally vibrate in divine Order that is greeting you like the pink sunrise of a new glorious day.

You are under My protection, therefore, do not be afraid. You are surrounded by many angel messengers, who will receive your blessing thoughts from the meditation and will fortify them with their power.

Recognize, My beloved that thoughts, entertained in such a deep meditation, have a much greater power than the thoughts of your day-consciousness! Since you have immersed yourselves deeply into your inner being, the purely spiritual world is so near to you, yes in part it is able to merge and become one with you. Your prayer is given increased strength by the heavenly power of your brothers and sisters, and GOD adds His blessings to your love-deed.

And so I call you souls as a bridegroom calls his bride. Leave this earthly garment, and follow Me, mentally! Wander with Me through the spiritual worlds!

You are not limited to this room and now feel the width of the cosmos. Behold the dark blue night sky, and let your sensations roam the starry worlds! We greet our brothers and sisters of the other spheres of being! Sense, how joyfully they greet you back, as the band of love is leading from the FATHER to all His children and back to the FATHER, closing the circle!

Now, while resting in this consciousness, behold the place where your bodies are and you will recognize that consciousness is not bound to any form, but that it can expand.

And so create a circle and extend your hands to one another! Love, peace, blessing, and light stream forth from you to the center of your circle, where your city is located.

Sense how your consciousness continues to expand. You are holding each others hands, and with every step you take backwards, your consciousness expands even more. With every step, the land in the center is growing larger. Your city has become but a dot, and you have included all surrounding towns as well. You are coming to the borders of your state. Briefly, you remain there. All your brothers and sisters of light, no matter where they happen to be in your state, are now joining you, even if your human being is unaware of it, they are joining you in sending out love, peace, blessings and light.

Joined with them, you now leave the borders of your country and are placing the European continent in the center of your circle, including the country where there is still much suffering, due to the still ongoing war. However, you are not powerless. You are light, and this light is now effective, increasingly, through all messengers of light dwelling upon the earth, for whom you are now opening the circle once more.

Mentally, you are placing a luminous cross over this country. The vertical beam signifies love, the horizontal beam signifies peace. The cross shines radiantly in the darkness, even for those who are not even aware that they are now in the soul garment. Rather, they believe to be in the thick of battle, crying out for GOD'S justice in their need.

Now they see this light-filled cross, which serves as a bridge into the soul-spheres. I JESUS CHRIST am blessing, together with you, all those who are suffering, be they in the soul or in the earthly garment, blessing them with My Grace, which flowed from My heart center on the hill of Golgotha. They are strengthened by it, while your prayer causes them to recognize the light of redemption in love, and in mutual forgiveness.

The cross of light expands to all adjoining countries, shining for all in whose souls the destructive fire of nationalism burns disquietly. You irradiate unifying love, which immerses itself into their souls. You behold all continents—all-merciful love is streaming. Strength flows to the faint of heart, radiant healing forces stream toward the sick, the suffering, and the light of direction shines for those who have lost the way. All of them and everything is included in this circle of light.

Again, you are expanding your consciousness and are leaving the earth. You are now in free space. Irradiated by Love and Mercy you are linked with all messengers of light. The earth lies at your feet and together, you are raising up the Blue Planet, which radiates from within, toward the light of the stars, toward eternity. It lies in your hands heavily, but My power of Love helps you, and a prayer hastens through space and time:

Oh FATHER, see, we are all carrying this planet, Your gift to Sadhana. We are all praying and staying alert so that space and time may bow. Together, we carry the cross of the world and are raising it into Your all-merciful light, so that the transformation may take place.

We have fully tasted our freedom, beloved PRIMORDIAL FATHER. The deepest depths have been experienced, and now the time has come when the night will fall, as the morning is already beginning to rise. Oh most holy PRIMORDIAL FATHER, we bow to You with deepest humility and thank you for the freedom You have given us. From this freedom and in this freedom we return to divine perfection, which we had left only as in a bad dream. We seek to once again redeem everything that is calling out to You in pain and need, with the help of your grace in JESUS CHRIST, Your Love. –

Gently, you are setting down the planet once again, and you are observing its heaviness as it sinks and sinks. Simultaneously you recognize that the prayer that was poured out in the light of Mercy is breaking its fall velocity. You see the spiritual part of the earth shine through and you sense the longing of your Mother Earth, to burst its heavy material shell in order to become a light-filled home for all those who are returning, and her longing becomes your longing.

You are saying your outward good-byes to your brothers and sisters of light, and the circle is getting smaller. The consciousness is still expanded. You are once again in the circle as when you gathered here. A promise is prevalent in you: We promise that our garment shall become a garment of honor, one which serves the soul. We will honor and love this garment and give witness to our thankfulness to it by linking with the SPIRIT within every single cell, thereby giving it its light-filled nourishment.

You are entering this garment and are feeling irradiating vitality, all the way into the soles of the feet. From there, this power rises up, pulsing and flowing through the feet and legs. You are feeling the slight rotation in the **center of divine Order**, like the hands on a clock. There you remain in prayer: FATHER, I want to totally put myself under Your rule of divine Order, even as human being. I ask You, irradiate me with Your divine Order, so that all my sensations, my thoughts, and my deeds can prevail in the light of perfection! –

In the second week, may you stay with the center of the Will: I will place myself into Your divine Will, FATHER, want to be like a leaf blowing in the wind of Your Love or like a drop in the wide ocean of Your Mercy, asking nothing and expecting nothing, wanting nothing. In all that happens to me, I recognize Your divine Will. I recognize Your hand in the purification of my soul.—

Teach me Your Wisdom, oh FATHER. Teach me to see You in all my brothers and sisters and to understand thereby the multiplicity of unity! Awaken in me the holy Justice of the discipleship of Your Son, in whom You Yourself bowed down out of Your love for Your children in the earthly garment! Teach me Patience, serenity, devotion, and humility. Teach me Your Love, which makes no differences and sets no boundaries, which sees all in its perfection, and teach me to exercise Mercy! In this way, Your natures and characteristics, oh heavenly FATHER are once more awakened within me to spiritual life, which will carry me home to you, collecting and redeeming with You all experiences of the incarnations, all that which lies in pain in the realm of time and space.

This meditation is given to you only as example; let Me guide you into your own intuition.

Amen

62. Exercise

My friends, I JESUS CHRIST greet you and irradiate your hearts with the sensations of My smile. You walk the gang planks of this earth, striving to remain at My hand. And still, here and there you stray apart like sheep threatened by the wolf, instead of remaining nestled tightly to Me, the GOOD SHEPHERD and by this to learn serenity.

Did I not promise you the hurricane? It has to be so, because your path via this earth has for you a higher purpose than simply to remain in the worries of your daily lives. You have set out in order to find the way home into the light. You have set out to take your fellow-humans with you on this way home, and to be active in creation, so that it will be carried back into the light.

In order for you to be light, My storm is churning up everything dark in you. And [let me say this] only for your recognition: Do let the leaves fly in my wind, and don't weigh them down with your mind!

Let me open your deepest inner being so that your inner temple will shine brightly in the light of eternity, while you are in the here and now. For while you live in the moment you no longer live in the past, nor do you think of the future, as I have often taught you. And so that you may find the way to this present, you have to become conscious of how often you still think of the past or the future from time to time, and therefore, how often you seemingly run from me, like a frightened lamb.

Recognize that by virtue of this schooling you have advanced insofar that My SPIRIT wants to work through you at every moment of your lives! However, I can only do so if you stand by Me with serenity, in absolute faith and trust, and in love for Me.

See, it is autumn and winter is near. Winter covers all that was churned up during autumn. And in order for the churned up things to become mere memory after they are recognized, it takes My storm in you and most of all, your love for Me Who is so near to you, so that you may continue your path joyously no matter what may happen. For I need instruments who are firmly resting within themselves, that is, in Me in their inner temple. That is why you have to go through many tests. Then, winter may come and can cover everything with its white beauty.

Winter is a time of inertness, of preparation; it is a time of rest—of resting in Me. With the symbol of spring time new life breaks forth, the new life that I am in you, with greatest power, and along with all your earthly activities you will—if you are living the deed—fulfill the spiritual tasks you once promised to fulfill.

You gaze upon your life, on your business or profession, and with worried voice you ask Me: “LORD, how are we to fulfill spiritual tasks in this time of need? Don't we already have to bear enough?” Oh see, this is your present level of consciousness! However, when you grow into the level of trust you will gain the serenity and live in the fullness, even though **seemingly** you may lack this or the other thing, when actually the entire creation is yours.

Why are verbs of consolation given to you, such as this evening? (When you think: “I can't go on!” there comes a light and life goes on.) Whenever they come to mind, recognize in them My encouragement for you to see the light at the end of the tunnel. It goes even further than that. You should not only see the light but also feel yourselves in it at that moment! This is meant for each and every one of you.

You will repeatedly experience difficulties on this earth, for you are amidst a fight. Even though the light dwells also within matter, it is not at home here. It is transformed down to such an extent that a longing in you is the basis for all your negative sensations.

What, My faithful fold, can possibly happen to your here on Earth? Everything can be taken from you, including your earthly life—think of Me—but one thing the darkness cannot do, that is, to rob you of your spirit. Your soul is free. The spiritual Child, the Son, the Daughter is free.

Why was I nailed to the cross? The darkness believed in its victory, concerning this dark point in the material sphere. Yet in the darkest of moments, My SPIRIT shone brightly, and My light immersed itself in all My earthly children—in the human beings as well as in those of the soul garment. My SPIRIT shone in the form a supportive CHRIST-SPARK so that they [the fallen spirits] would recognize, in the midst of darkness, that the light will not be conquered by the darkness and that there is only one path, and that is back into the light.

As far as that goes, no special track has to be set. The train has to go back to this one direction. May

there be ever so many detours on the way; the consciousness lost in the darkness will find its way back into the light, to the very recognition that it never even left the light.

Everything that happens in the material sphere is consciousness, and not only here. In fact, when you raise this consciousness, as I always teach you in the meditations, you will also regain the inner freedom of a Son, a Daughter of the FATHER, a freedom which you possess in all eternity and from all eternity. This is your inheritance from the FATHER; for in HIM is no beginning and no end. Since you are *of* Him, you are also without beginning or end.

It is only the consciousness that was transformed down to such a low level, which causes you to believe the breath for life is being taken away from you. But when you immerse yourselves in your inner being, you raise your consciousness and enter into the serenity of a Child of the MOST HIGH.

What can possibly happen? Everything is good the way it is. Peoples come and go. Gaze into the firmament: Stars come and go. The light you see with your material eyes often has already gone out, and the light developing in the far cosmos you do not yet see.

Why is that? It has to do with your limited consciousness. Yet you set your own boundaries. Again I see your thoughts: “Oh LORD, say, how can we be doing our daily duties and still flee our boundaries?” I answer you thus: “Even that, which you call your own duties, are your own boundaries. If your duties were done joyfully, they would no longer be duties, no longer limitation or boundaries.

You have the freedom to escape as sheep in order to flee the seeming danger of the ravenous wolf. You also have the freedom to remain nestled tightly to the SHEPHERD that I am. At the moment you hug Me closely, it is proof of your trust in Me. You raise your consciousness and recognize in the wolf the mirage, caused by your limited consciousness.

Today you also spoke about dreams and their meanings, to which I alluded in the last revelation. Even in your dreams, your souls or your Higher Selves show where the sheep is running. At the same time you are given solutions, which you can either accept or reject, as you are in total freedom. Whether you accept the solution for your problem or reject it, the direction of the running sheep always goes in circles, which leads back to Me. So why run in the first place?

The archetypal symbols are examples from experiences and recognition of your brothers and sisters of all pre-ages. You are connected with them on the psychic-spiritual level. There is no separation! Every experience you make is at the same time the experience of your neighbor and vice versa.

By way of your subconscious, the rivers of experiences flow and express themselves to you. These rivers of experiences are used by your Higher Selves or by your guardian angels in order to help you in the present incarnation in space and time. Accept them and be full of joy, even if you awaken from a dream with affliction, as it was related to you earlier! For even this affliction is showing you a level of consciousness, such as being separated from Me. It is given you so that you may recognize yourselves and so that you may once again seek nearness with Me.

All that which I just related will lead you steadily forward on the path in order to turn you into a useful instrument in the earthly sphere. There is so much need on this earth, and all of you hearing My word or reading it were ready to be light in the midst of darkness. You were ready to extend both hands, symbolically, in order to guide the sent out rays back to the PRIMORDIAL LIGHT. Catch the many light points round about you as with a burning reflector, and guide them back to the FATHER!

Every sister, every brother whom you meet needs your light-filled thoughts, needs to be caught in this burning reflector, which you are supposed to be. All human problems that move you pale in comparison with the spiritual need prevalent on this earth, beginning with the torment of creation, the animals, and extending to the suffering your brothers and sisters have to bear worldwide.

You are the transformers! You have developed the power in you. This power wants to actualize itself through you. This actualization of your deed can only come about if My storm has churned up everything that was resting in the different levels of your consciousness. It can only be actualized when you recognize all that was churned up as well as your limitations, and when you dissolve them with Me, in the presence of and through My SPIRIT, so that the calmness of winter can spread out in you and so that the fallen leaves can transform to nourishing soil, giving spring time a profusion of blossoms.

My sun wants to rise up in you. My sun will rise in you and will proclaim the new day, the new life. Not only for you but for this Earth, for this planet. Come, do not hesitate! Let us continue our walk together!

Practice this raising of your consciousness in accordance with your free will by going into meditation! Be My light!

The evening has advanced. My words are moving you. Take JUSTICE along in the coming days! Do not allow the fog, darkness, the sadness of autumn oppress you! It has to be—recognize the symbolism in this as well! Walk with Me through this time of autumn, through the quiet days during which the sun seldom shines. Especially during these times you can feel Me, the GOOD SHEPHERD even nearer to you; as you have related yourselves: “When the need is greatest, help is bound to arrive.” When the darkness is greatest, the light is imminent.

Also, recognize in the last words that I just spoke the symbolism for your consciousness here in space and time! In the spirit there is no separation, there, I am one with you, and there you are also one with the FATHER, and there you are one with all that is.

My Justice, but also the joy of the heavens, are with you! In your world of polarities they oppose each other, but in the spirit joy and justice are one.

My love blesses you! Come into this vibration of love! Recognize that the movement of the pendulum in the last analysis leads to the condition of resting in Me! And in order for the pendulum to swing it takes two sides. Affirm both sides within yourselves! Lessen the swing and you will reach unity with Me, with your [ORIGINAL] PRIMORDIAL CONDITION, with GOD!

Meditation: Move all your limbs—relax yourselves! Now flex your muscles tightly and feel thus your human body with all its muscles, with all its organs. And feel the life, the love, as it empowers your every move!

Now become calm and relax once more. Inhale deeply and exhale. Exhale all your humanness and inhale the breath of divine love! Exhale all tension and all worries, all fears! Your breath is now calm and harmonious...It comes and goes...You allow it...You hear the beating of your heart in you, the pulse of life, the love. You sense Me.

I am in you – I am in you – I am in you – you are one with creation – you are one with Me – with Me – I AM – I AM....

Now your body, your human garment is very relaxed. Your limbs are heavy...as if rooted with the earth, one with the earth... You are not able to lift your feet, they are fused with the earth. Right now, your human body can be likened to a tree standing motionless in the earthly creation and cannot be moved one bit, even by a breath of wind.

Yet, the life is in you, the life in GOD, it is your soul. – Set your soul free right now, consciously, by placing into it your consciousness!

Now come, My little soul-sheep, come away from the earthly boundaries!

You are looking down on yourselves and see a long, flowing garment of blue, which is shining brightly. And in the middle of your heart, there is a luminous ray corresponding with the light of eternity, with the love of the FATHER.

You see how these rays from you are linking with the life in GOD, and thereby with the life that is all about you and that is blessed by His holy breath. Devoutly, you gaze about you. Walls no longer exist; for everything is now immersed in light for the soul. And light no longer knows boundaries. Even the dark night on this half of the earth is illumined by the light of eternity, by the light that has taken hold of you and that wants to bring you nearer to your goal, to the eternal LOVE.

With your spiritual eyes, you look about you and recognize the heavenly hosts, which are standing in the light, extending their hands to you, ready to renew the covenant of eternity, which says: One for all – all for One – CHRIST – in order to fight for love. You are touched by a holy shiver. You too are now extending your hands to all your brothers and sisters from the eternal home. A sublime circle between heaven and earth is closing.

Your consciousness expands now beyond your aura, reaching into infinity—one with the heavenly worlds—one with all being. You behold the starry worlds and you recognize that even your star-brothers and -sisters have joined this covenant of renewal.

Amidst the circle of eternity, My cross shines luminously and covers—as redemption—My children’s test of freedom. The vertical beam “love” fashions a golden stairway into the heart of the FATHER, and you behold countless beings returning to the SOURCE. The horizontal beam is the secret of brotherhood of all

the FATHER'S children. Peace, the angel choir rejoices! Blinded, yet full of unspeakable joy, you gaze into the light.

Now you turn around! – Darkness! – Dark clouds of smoke blacken the blue planet at your feet. You see all your 'small worries and difficulties.' A soft and yet serious and still loving voice admonishes you: "Now, My child, see, of My holy inheritance you are bearing power and might within you in order to transform all darkness into light!"

A joyful earnestness fills you: "Yes, FATHER, here I am! Awakened from a long slumber, I now stand in fulfillment in the community of light."

One thought – one deed – one community of all, in Me, JESUS CHRIST.

Love – peace – the heavenly choir jubilates anew. Love – peace irradiates the planet Earth through you, the darkness begins to lighten.

And now return from your cosmic excursion, by maintaining unity in your inner being. And take the earnestness into your daily consciousness! Once more you behold the heavenly worlds with your spiritual eyes and greet them with heartfelt fervor. You gaze up to the stars and greet your star-brothers and -sisters. In deepest humility and with profound gratitude, you all bow before GOD, the eternally holy PRIMORDIAL FATHER, and you once again assume your earthly garment, the body. – Everything is good the way it is.

The soul prays: "Beloved heavenly FATHER, may Your **Mercy** radiate into this world through me. You have, after all, shown me how much lack of mercy there is on this earth. Your work, oh FATHER is crowned by Mercy, and so may the golden light of Mercy spread out on this earthly globe, through me and all the messengers of light in your covenant.

I bow before Your **Love**, oh FATHER, which bears all pain and sorrow, and I ask for forgiveness for all the unloving things mankind does. FATHER, I bow before your love and ask it to irradiate my human being to the extent that it may never ever be able to act in an unloving way again.

I thank you for your **Patience** with me, most holy FATHER SPIRIT. Patience, mightier than the mightiest mountain ranges of this earth, patience which lets the sun rise again and again, for the just and the unjust alike, shining with the same benevolence for all. FATHER, teach me Your patience, so that I may always be patient with my brothers and sisters and with myself, and let the right humility rule in me!

I will gladly carry the splinter of the world's cross and will no longer complain or even be stubborn. Teach me to recognize the **Earnestness (Justice)** of this age and let me sense your Justice more and more, so that I will no longer teeter in space and time, like a reed in the wind, but that I will stand firm in JESUS CHRIST, in all eternity!

Step by step, I want to develop Your **Wisdom**, Oh FATHER, so that I may recognize my imperfections by virtue of your wisdom so that I may learn to move in your wisdom and thus serve You more completely in higher recognition.

Oh, eternally holy FATHER, may Your **Will** be done in and through me. I will place my self-will upon the altar of my love for you. May all my human willing and wanting dissolve in this love, in the fire of purification, and may Your holy will irradiate me totally!

Thus, Your holy **Order** is accomplished in me, oh FATHER and will give me the power to live and act in and of Your SPIRIT, while I am living here in this sphere of matter."

Now inhale deeply and exhale and sense the streaming life flowing and pulsating through your body! Once more, listen to your heart beat: Love – Peace – Blessing – Light.

Amen

63. Exercise

Questions: Why did GOD make creation? Why does GOD need us as His reflection? What “game” is being played with me?

Answer: Dear Brother, I JESUS CHRIST answer your inner questions and thereby for all of you as follows: See, in the purely spiritual spheres the creator is not separated from the creature! Creature and Creator are one, of one SPIRIT.

During the condition before creation you were, as Son, as Daughter, a thought of GOD, you were in HIM since all eternity. HE, the ALL-ONE, saw you always within Himself as His Son, His Daughter. The love streaming forth from GOD to His thought, that you are, placed you into the condition of individuality, expressed with human words: He placed you into a spiritual creation and revealed Himself to you as FATHER. Still, I repeat, in the purely spiritual worlds, creature and Creator are not separated.

In this unity the creature shares a part of GOD and in addition shares a part in what I always express as inheritance, that is, a share in the act of expressing GOD’S THOUGHTS by calling forth creations.

That is your SOURCE, which is difficult to explain to you in the words of space and time. For eons, using the words of space and time, you have been creating in the spiritual worlds, in joy, harmony, and unity. But see, had the Creator not at the same time given the creature its freedom to co-create and co-fashion, in accordance with its own will, the creature would merely have remained a marionette of the Creator.

This gift had to include the freedom, however, to act and create willfully as well, according to one’s own conceptions and not in accordance with the laws, which in the purely spiritual realm are love. Therefore, this freedom, which the Creator gave to His creatures, already contained the possibility of the fall. And now, you asked about the name of the ‘game’ that is being played. The name of this game is **FREEDOM**.

The creature was meant to walk through light as well as darkness in absolute freedom. Light stipulates darkness, so I explained to you. Why? This too is part of the law of freedom: If the creature would know only light, he or she would eternally remain marionettes. However, if the creature recognizes also the darkness and passes through it, he reaches the true freedom of a creature.

Let Me come back to the story told [in exercise 53] of obedience versus disobedience. Only disobedience against the commandment of the elders, not to visit the beloved, brought the freedom to leave this city on eagle’s wings.

Only disobedience against the rules of the ALL-FATHER, that is, to act in love, lets the creature see the meaning of freedom. In this freedom you, as His Son or Daughter, have walked through the depths and have come to your present level of consciousness. And in this your present condition, you are in your innermost depth—try to sense it—unhappy. There is a certain longing in you. You do not know what to call it; you feel confined and believe to find the reason for it in your present life situation. But the cause of it lies much deeper. Let me compare here to the condition of the prodigal son just before his return. Seen from the human side, you are on the way home for some time now and are guided by Me JESUS CHRIST; however, this nudging of your Higher Self has become mighty in you now, and you translate this nudging as dissatisfaction with your human existence.

But when you recognize that this nudging is the impetus of the pure Son, the pure Daughter, who you are in your innermost being, and that this impetus is focused upon the divine inheritance within you, you will open yourself for the streaming fullness, and you will realize your very own Damascus experience. You have already heard Me call you twice.

In all distinction I have touched you, and you will hear me once more. With the third time, My Son, My Daughter, you My Friend, your inner being will expand and you will recognize that the mind has to connect so much more with the heart, so that Patience, Love, and Mercy can fill you and so that you can draw from the fullness as you go through this life.

Then you will no longer feel the constraints as such, as they are imposed upon you by outer circumstances, rather, you will sense that you are the Son, the Daughter who takes her steps across Earth in freedom.

Do not limit yourselves by your own conceptions! See, the width of the entire creation lies at your feet! Due to your own longing, you would sometimes like to break through the armor of your present human life.

However, recognize that this jail, seen from another view point, is a blessing and a gift of grace you have been given.

My love is with you.

The evening has advanced, and I ask you for a little patience to receive My WORD and to give yourselves over to the vibration of it.

You are now living at the beginning of a new era, of which you have been told that My servants and handmaidens would prophesy, that they would see visions and dream dreams. Walk without fear into these for you uncommon events!

During the previous schooling exercises I have taught you that fears exist only when you lack love. However, since you have followed Me thus far, you have proven your love. Yet I would like you to let this love become a mighty fire, and your fears will melt away. What can happen to you when you go through space and time unified with Me? Everything is present to you. For then you will see the past and future events from a higher vantage point.

I will use a precognitive dream as example, which intimated the transition of one sister to the other side of life. The human being [in general] mentally still links death with something negative.

However, what is death? Death is release, is redemption, is eternity, life; for the truly dead are the not spiritually awakened ones, as I have taught you. However, those who are awakened in Me live eternally, and death is a friendly brother, extending his hand in the form of an angel in order to help with the transition from this earthly-material level to a spiritual one.

There is nothing spooky in such a procedure except for your conception, your opinion still forms your thoughts. Change your thoughts, and you will recognize the wisdom of My WORD! You will also recognize the grace that is given to you, that you are now able to take your steps at My hand in an eternal state of being. Indeed, this sister gently said goodbye to you, by the slight noises at the window and at the same time, the message reached you, dear brother, which said: "Everything is good as it is! There is nothing between us any more!"

Only your human being lingers with old thought patterns. See, accept the message thankfully, and accompany your sister into the light by your prayers; for her call at the window was at the same time her plea to you to continue to accompany the soul by your prayers.

My faithful fold, here and everywhere, recognize that in the coming times such experiences will mount, yes, they will become part of your daily living! For the separation between this side of life and the beyond has to be dissolved. Only then will you be capable of consciously bestowing help in your soul body whenever it is needed in the spiritual levels.

In order to test your steadfastness, symbols are used in your dreams, which may still frighten you here and there, but only to help you recognize your still remaining fears, which you then can dissolve by your love for Me.

I need fearless workers of light! As of now, your consciousness on this earthly sphere is still limited. You are not yet able to be consciously active on several levels simultaneously, but I JESUS CHRIST want to lead you to this kind of cognizance; and I want to show you your own spiritual capacity. [In truth], you are unlimited, just as GOD your FATHER is unlimited. Outside of space and time, you work actively and simultaneously in many places, as I have explained to you before; and your present level of consciousness corresponds with all your former levels of consciousness in the events of space and time and is effective as well.

Even if you cannot grasp this with your human mind, I ask you to immerse yourselves into this wisdom with your heart-sensations; for outside of the level of space and time everything now happens simultaneously, eternally. Your expanded consciousness is also effective within the events of space and time, with the exception that you experience this expansion in steps. Yesterday you had a certain quality of thoughts and actions, and tomorrow your thoughts and actions will have changed.

You are seemingly prisoners of this time-track. Yet, I say unto you: You are free, because your soul knows both conditions, the condition of imprisonment in space and time, but also the condition of freedom, the condition of eternity, for instance, while you are sleeping. Sometimes you awaken blissfully, early in the morning, refreshed and full of joy, strengthened and full of vigor. During the night, the soul had been in the highest spheres and is taking into its earthly being the joy one experiences in these spheres. The body

receives the radiation of the soul, which expresses itself as feelings.

Another time you awaken sad and depressed. Your fears had held the soul in earthly spheres, and your body would not release its soul as you slept. So the soul wandered around the earth, accompanied by the fears of the human being. These fears linked themselves with [the energy of] similar fears during the soul's travels, and the soul returned heavily laden to the earthly body, unloading all this burden by way of the physical body, in feelings of malady, pain or similar things. Both conditions, the first as well as the last, serve to give you recognition.

Only he who does not cling to Me, JESUS CHRIST, trustingly, before he falls asleep and does not place his daily work into My hands in order to ask My blessing, awakens tired and depressed. Because if you ask for My blessing of the day, all that which did not run as well as it should have on that day will be cleared up by the prayer.

When you fall asleep in this radiation of blessing thoughts, your soul will release itself. Buoyantly, free, and in unity with My SPIRIT, the soul will strive toward higher spheres, or it will be surrounded by many helper angels. Together with them and Me, we will walk through the spheres of matter or through the partly material worlds, in order to serve in love wherever this serving love is needed

Continue to watch your dreams, for they say a lot about the consciousness and condition of your soul-life. Turn to Me for their interpretation. Ask Me, if you do not understand something, and I will give you the right impulses. Here too I am ready to give you further information from the SPIRIT, far beyond the archaic dream pictures; for even in the dream events, there are three levels to consider: the material, the psychic [soul], and the spiritual level.

The material level is being addressed more and more now, due to futuristic dreams. The soul level is explained by the archetypes of the fairy tales, the myths, and symbols. The spiritual levels, I JESUS CHRIST will explain to each of you individually, for its meaning is for you different than that of your brother or sister, as each of you have taken on different spiritual tasks.

You all bear the wellspring of my I-AM-THAT-I-AM, the WORD, the living water within you. And I ask for your trust in the impulses rising from your inner being. You are under My protection, and when you try—always—to find the way out of your self-willed nature to the Will of GOD, I will guide you by way of your weaknesses in such a way that you will stumble over them—even materially. Since there are no coincidences, you may want to ask immediately when such an event takes place: “LORD, tell me the kind of ego-rock over which I still stumble?” At the same moment, even before you have finished asking, I show you what you are lacking in a flash of recognition, since you are ready to receive this recognition—for only then [when you want to know] am I able to help you.

Therefore, do not be afraid that untrue things may come out of your willfulness, which may deceive you. I repeat, you are under My protection! This protection leads you into becoming an autonomous Son or Daughter, who exclusively listens to his or her inner being, viewing it as his or her only valid source. All other truths are given you merely as accompaniment. Whatsoever you do not recognize as inner truth remains heard or read truth solely. Only that which you have worked out within yourselves is truth for your present consciousness.

I will now lead you into a **meditation**: First, move your muscles once more vigorously! Flex them all! Sense the power that I am in you! And now, loosen all our muscles by imagining in you the flowing DIVINE energy as it streams into you, pulsates through you, loosening every muscle that is still tense, as well as every brain cell, every cell of your body, raising them into the highest vibration of spiritual being!

Light, holiest light from the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT touches you, My child. You raise your head and look toward the light. Do not look down! Let all your thoughts flow by you without identifying yourself with them! And now concentrate upon the light!

It is flowing by way of the soul at the back of your head via the center of Mercy. Gently, Mercy from the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT vibrates in you. Love streams into you and links with the love in you. You have come from Love and you will return there, being love and nothing but love. You are filled by the Patience from eternity, gently taking one step after another, so that the fullness of light will gradually carry you upward, without overwhelming you.

You listen to your heart beat: “I love you, My child! I love you; do you love Me as well?” The heartbeat becomes stronger: “Yes, FATHER, I love You! Justice pulsates through my earthly being with every beat

of my heart. It is the earnestness of Your commission to be Your child of light and, in connection with that, the joy to be so privileged.”

You are glancing about in the circle. “See, My child, your spiritual vision is expanding beyond your heart-sensations; beyond your body it beholds the near and far off creations. You see worlds glide by you, worlds that come and go.”

And you look further on and see spiritual planets orbiting spiritual suns. Your vision is aligned with infinity now and your sensations align with infinity, called eternal being. You recognize, My child, that your heartbeat is now beating in the rhythm of love, which is effective in the entire creation. You are not this small person in the earthly garment. Oh see, how all sun systems are orbiting within you. Your consciousness is unlimited. Infinitely far, it connects with the consciousness of your PRIMORDIAL SOURCE in the heart of the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT.

The circle is completed; separation has at that moment been lifted. See, My child, separation from the eternal being is only in your conception, not in your innermost spiritual sensing. So enter Wisdom, from which you draw more and more, as you are placing yourself willingly into the DIVINE Will, and are making Order in you.

All cells are breathing the SPIRIT of Infinity. The earthly body receives powerful infiltration. Now your gaze returns, and by this you are catching up with your consciousness in order to direct it once again to Earth, to your present stay in space and time.

Your spiritual vision beholds the planet Earth from the center of Order. Listlessly the planet vibrates under your feet, dancing in the magnetic field. Love, highly pulsating love streams through you to this planet, which is irradiated by the MATERNAL PART-ASPECTS of Patience, Love, and Mercy, indeed a part of it has immersed itself into Earth and is asking for you, pleading to be freed.

Verily, you are not this small person but a child of light, having descended from the purely spiritual world in order to help bring about redemption. Through you and toward the earth at your feet streams again the thought of love, equipped with mighty creative power.

Another thought joins the first one: It is peace. And under your creative thoughts, the restless heart of MOTHER EARTH is growing calm. The churning, hot lava, red and white-hot flowing mass of stones is dampened. You have the power, My child, great and creative power, use it!

Love, peace and blessing flow over and through you. Now raise your gaze and look into the suffering among your brothers and sisters still ruling this planet! My children, you have gone forth to lessen the suffering. Fulfill your promise, send forth rays of peace and love into the hearts of your fellow-brothers and -sisters, especially now in this pre-Christmas time, the time of preparation for My coming in you! Powerful thoughts of creation can end wars.

Where, My child, are your thoughts fleeting to? How often do you forget to concentrate them, because you are not conscious of your inner commission? See also the suffering of the animal world! Through you, My child, will someday the lion lie peacefully next to the lamb, for I JESUS CHRIST am working together with My and your love in order to let paradise become reality.

Come, stay no longer with the earthly fears, worries and problems but be conscious of your lofty task, and light the candles in your inner heart in order to illumine your temple and in order to welcome Me, JESUS CHRIST! For every creative thought, even sensation, is represented by the candles and the oxygen, the candles need to burn brightly, is your deed.

Now you have come back to yourself, mentally. You are sensing the vibration of the DIVINE Order, Will, and **Wisdom**. Until next time and if you are willing, remain in this **center of recognition**, I ask you! Examine yourself in the light of your truth, with your honesty, where are you still at home, mentally. Catch up to the vagabonds of your mind! Carry them into the center of DIVINE Wisdom, which wants to fill you, so that you will transform your thoughts to powerfully creative forces, in order to send them forth and thereby becoming active in the process of redemption! I JESUS CHRIST lead and guide you and want to accompany you to even deeper levels of consciousness. It is up to your own free will, whether or not you want to follow Me.

After having addressed the center of Wisdom intensively, go also into your **inner temple**, the level of consciousness, called **Justice** or **EARNESTNESS**, and behold the candles which you have lighted there! Examine yourself to see if you could not even light more of them, by your walking through these days,

meekly and humbly with all of your heart, and by forgiving all that needs forgiveness, and by being filled with Love that is paired with Mercy.

My blessing is with you, with you, with you. I YOUR BRIDEGROOM await you with great longing.

Amen

64. Exercise

Beloved Friends, I JESUS CHRIST greet you!

Your conversation this evening revolved around the institutions Church and the bondage you feel at certain times. I will take you back to the beginnings of mankind to enable you to understand why institutions formed, time and again, in which hierarchies were built up that then took over the leadership of the faithful.

When the first humans incarnated on Earth, they did not know anything about the laws of nature. They could not explain the reason of a meteor striking the earth. They did not know why there was day and night. They were fearful when the moon darkened the sun, and they fell to the earth in terror and fear that the sunlight might disappear forever.

Even then, there existed on Earth incarnated beings of light originating from the MATERNAL ASPECT OF GOD, called Patience, Love and Mercy. They had taken on the earthly garment in order to help their brothers and sisters on this earthly sphere and in order to help them further their spiritual development. Yet, at the same time, these messengers of light penetrated the spheres of darkness and had to bow to the laws of the dark beings, whose desire it was to explore the darkest of nights.

Since, by the divine laws governing the Son or Daughter of the eternally holy FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT, the light could not fully incarnate in the human body, highest knowledge and highest consciousness had to remain veiled in the human body. The beings of light could not fully take their own light into the human body, because the body could not have endured the high vibrations. Therefore, the light had to remain in the spheres of home for the most part.

Thus it could happen that the messengers of light became shadowed [darkened] beings during the time of their imprisonment in the human body. They knew more than their human brothers and sisters and were revered by them because of this. This reverence led to the development of a priestly hierarchy during the buildup of the first religions. Understand that this had to do with the “fall” of the individual messenger of light. The darkness [fall-brothers and -sisters] approached with temptation, and the particular messenger of light was not able to withstand. He allowed them to lift him up, revere him, and alas, the priesthood came into being.

No matter where you glance, priesthood exists in every religion, even in the natural religions. Consider the Shamans and the power they still exert over their tribes. All the leaders in the course of mankind’s history are former messengers of light – and by this I mean the religious leaders, not those of present worldly governments existing today.

In the primordial times of mankind, the priesthood was at the same time the government. And depending on how deep was the fall of the messenger of light, his rule was still blessed by GOD, the FATHER. For in spite of the way he ruled, some measure of light was still brought to mankind, unless the ruler totally sided with darkness, began to rule with brutality, and was able to foster fear, thus subduing his fellow-brothers and -sisters with fear.

Priesthood existed even during My time [on earth]. You have been handed down the way I have dealt with them. Lastly, they nailed me to the cross, because I took the power out of their hands. Nevertheless, the Spirit of Love is active. Especially at this time, a great number of messengers of light have incarnated here on earth and have done so everywhere, **within** and **outside** of all religions and institutions. **All have the same common commission**, that is, to lead GOD’S children to freedom.

Did I not say, “Wherever two or three have gathered in My name, there I am in the midst of them?” Therefore, I support community and have always supported it, but I disavowed external bondage. Who is it that is bound, externally? It is he who believes not to be able to come to GOD, the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT, without being tied to an institution, no matter what name it might have.

He among you, who looks into the institutions, will recognize the old adversary spirit, with his hunger for power and the will that is born of willfulness, to make GOD’S children like putty in his hands by using fear.

Simultaneously, he will **also** see the messengers of light who, in the consciousness of the new spiritual era, are guiding GOD’S children into freedom and are accompanying them because they still need guidance. And they will need this guidance until the son or daughter becomes spiritually grown-up and fully conscious of who they are, that is, spiritual Sons and Daughters of the eternally holy FATHER.

Programs stored in your memory therefore reach far back into the very first [primordial] beginnings of mankind; for in your subconscious you are always linked with all that has ever happened in space and time. Therefore, you are quite familiar with all power structures, and it is only natural that once you have awakened to freedom, you would vehemently fight against all these power structures.

After a certain period of awakening—hear the humor in My voice—you will cease your fighting. Instead, you will turn toward all-understanding love. You see the in part desperately struggling messengers of light in the institutions, and understanding, coming from mercy, will stream toward them lovingly from your inner being.

Recognize that in this way, all these rituals began to form! I have spoken about this with you before and will address it now briefly. When you go into meditation by yourselves, each one of you is still finding it difficult for your own individual reasons.

On the other hand, when you are linked with each other in community and listen to the meditation together, it is not only your power blazing up but the flames of all your brothers and sisters linking together and becoming a blazing fire. That is why your meditation is so much more powerful in its effect than if you give yourselves to it at home alone.

It is this way only because right now you still feel separated from your community, when you are home alone. However, once you are able to maintain this community feeling in your inner being at all times, you will feel this same power as if you were all together. I do not refer to specific individuals, but anyone joining the community through friends, acquaintances, or other circles. You still separate. You leave this group, you leave the particular house, and you go back to your daily routines.

The new age is an age of inner connection. The new age is the age of the Spirit, of the MATERNAL SPIRIT, the Spirit of Patience, Love, and Mercy, and in these three aspects separation no longer exists. Even though you are striving for the inner community already, it is not yet working so completely. I want to console you: You are at the beginning of a new age. In this age, not only separation between your fellow human beings will be abolished, but also any other separation.

By the recognition of your sciences, by your teaching doctrines, gradually, all those brothers and sisters who are not yet walking a spiritual path will be convinced that no life exists, which does not correspond with all other life. Be it the plant life, the animal world, be it the life in every fellow man. And what is life? Life is love. I am love, analogously “The Heart of the FATHER.” By then, all the “If...then...” – correlation will cease, for man will experience this all-connecting unity by and by, and will learn to draw from his own inner wisdom.

Even then, there will still be those mighty ones, who want to assert themselves, yes, the struggle will increase; for the mighty will lose their power visibly and will fight against losing with all their power. This happens even now, and these struggles will increase. But the light, My faithful ones, cannot be held back. I am leading you into this New Age, whereby you will then no longer think of the word “leading” in the same terms as you do now.

Leading means for you today that you bow to someone and let someone guide you, who raises himself above you. In the future, this word will have a different meaning, that is, it will mean that I have entered into a spiritual connection with the soul that you are. The Bridegroom that I am weds the soul that you are. Both are one, and out of this inner unity you guide yourselves; for then, there is no more separation from Me. And you will guide yourselves into levels of consciousness from whose sources you will draw. And a wealth of countless new ideas will open up to you, which will change your present life totally.

Priorities will be set up differently. From this spiritual unity, man cannot help but act and be *for* this unity. He then lives with creation. In addition he then lives with the spiritual worlds, which right now are still separated from you. The veil between this side of life and the beyond will lift. By virtue of your consciousness you will go through all spheres and will be connected with all that is.

I have gone into the past with you and from there into the future. Let us now return to the present, to the here and now. As of now I am still leading you as the LORD, as JESUS CHRIST, so that you may break through all barriers, which you create for yourselves, and so that you will also dissolve the barrier of guidance, by coming into unity.

In this here and now, I want to give you a **meditation**. However, you should not cling to its words. It is meant only for an example, as it was with all the other examples, used to learn by and to open your inner spheres further and to raise your consciousness.

Briefly, move your limbs once more and flex your muscles! Now let go! Let everything go: Illnesses, worries, emotions, and the past! Exhale everything and inhale spirit, life, light, and love! (Pause)

Light is within you! Light is also outside of you! Light, life is everywhere in the material and non-material creation! Everything is breathing the same SPIRIT! Every cell of your earthly body bears life, bears light. If the light within the cells is darkened, vitality diminishes and illness visits you. You are children of the light and as such you are able to bring the light, the life in every cell, to full development so that this earthly body can serve the soul with all its strength.

Exhale deeply once more all that is darkness in your cells! Light fills your cells. Breathe in this light! Life, powerful energy streams through your body. You feel this powerful irradiation all the way to the tips of your toes. Your body vibrates—don't wonder about it! This vibration of light will gradually increase in you now; for the era of the spirit walks this earth and spirit is light, love, life.

Your body vibrates in clock motion. All cells are in this vibration, for the opposing vibration is illness, which you have exhaled.

The center of Mercy vibrates in clock motion. “Oh eternal CREATOR SPIRIT, You, Who are Mercy in your Motherly aspect, I rouse this characteristic in me as well.”

From the aspect of Mercy grows the understanding of all that lives. Out of Mercy grows also the love for all life. Both centers are joined closely.

“Love streams to all of our brothers and sisters, whose behavior we may, perhaps, not yet comprehend with our present understanding. We may even condemn them. We now send our understanding and all-merciful love toward all who are struggling—the same as we—on the way home to the FATHER'S HOUSE.

From Patience, we gaze into the infinite spaces of time, the aeons of human development. By this retrospect the center of patience is strengthened, it is the center akin to humility and meekness. We remain in DIVINE Patience in the here and now and bow, humbly, before all our brothers and sisters. We are aware that everyone is struggling and that after all, everyone is on his way home, and we recognize that they had only sent forth their consciousness, from their place in the heart of God to the darkest of nights, in order to explore it.”

Humbly, you are conscious of the fact that you, too, have gone through the darkest of nights! Humbly, you recognize that nothing separates you from another, and that every path is somehow tied up with yours. Humbly, you further recognize that every still remaining emotional reaction comes from the deeper levels of your soul, from incarnations in which you thought and acted as you do now and in which you have contributed to those things that appear to you in the here and now. The mirror will only silence when you have found the way to true freedom of the all-comprehending Love and Mercy.

My WORD to you is earnest, and in this **Earnestness** vibrates the center of your heart. It now beats in the rhythm of eternal being, in unity with the Breath of GOD. Your heart will beat anxiously, fast, or will even race at times for as long as there is still rage and anger in you from the past.

May this center be especially “close to your heart” in these coming days—all in accordance with your free will. Recognize, by these words of your usage, how important this center is in your life. How many more things are close to your heart that it may have to beat so anxiously? Or is it vibrating as now, for instance, in unity with all life, in unity with Me? This center is at the same time your inner temple in which I JESUS CHRIST come toward you as your Bridegroom. It is the **center of the most intense irradiation of light**. When it has been awakened, your mind is linked with the heart, and your thoughts are embedded in Love, Mercy and Patience.

This inner temple is simultaneously the place where you can bring all your worries of the daily struggles of your existence. I JESUS CHRIST am present there in order to take from you any burden whatsoever in order to strengthen and console you, not only by irradiating power to you, but also in My personal word. How much I would like to speak with My Bride at every moment of her existence. Sense now the longing that streams toward you from this inner sphere, the longing for the mystical unification with you.

That is then the true Christmas celebration, I and you, My soul bride, in sacred consecration—one SPIRIT.

From now on, you will draw increasingly from the indwelling Wisdom and will recognize the hidden truth in all religions and communities of this earth. Out of that wisdom you will affirm all that is light-filled and will transform that which is still of darkness into light-filled being. Why do you still see yourselves as

passive? You are all the actors in this “game,” as you call it.

[The] Holy Will of the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT takes hold of you. And it wants to transform the willfulness of this world, of this earthly existence, through you so that the DIVINE laws of heavenly Order may become effective on this earth as well, and so that they may transform this planet to a higher level.

Once again: You are the actors. You are the co-redeemers. You are the messengers of light. Not from a willfully human level, no, but with Me JESUS CHRIST, in the unity of one spirit, one power, one love, one light. In this consciousness you will break through the constraints of your earthly body and will begin to vibrate in the width of your Being, the Consciousness that is never separated from GOD.

In this consciousness, the entire planet Earth lies in your hands, and light streams through you into Earth; and you will be effective at the crisis centers in midst of the darkness, in the capacity of an all-dissolving light. In this consciousness, you are in community with the purely spiritual world, with all spheres, with your star-brothers and -sisters; and in this unity you will be effective in the dissolution of space and time.

All power is within you. Use it! My blessing vibrates toward each and every one of you, in connection with My longing for you all, here in this circle and everywhere. Let Me no longer stand here, pleading with you in your inner being!

Amen

65. Exercise

My peace is with you. I JESUS CHRIST, your friend, your brother, your companion, am in the midst of you.

My faithful fold here in this circle and everywhere, the coming time challenges you especially much, you who are My messengers of love. Your sensing is no longer protected by the armor of the human body, which is draped about the soul. Rather, all vibrations round about you now have their effect on your soul directly.

Grace, which irradiates the earth from the FATHER'S PRIMORDIAL CENTRAL LIGHT with increased measure, as I have revealed to you before, is beginning to penetrate and fill with light the heavy material earthly substances. Matter is brought into higher vibration, and by this your human bodies are also raised somewhat. And because of this increased vibration, especially those of you who once promised to become instruments on this Earth, are even more affected by this grace and light from the purely spiritual heavens.

This light irradiates your souls and gently touches every vibration in order to align it with love. When this love finds vibrations that have their resonance in the negative spheres, they are touched and explosively catapulted into the consciousness of the human being.

Recognize, My beloved fold, that everything has its effect on everything. Everything is vibration: The planets, orbiting with the Earth about the sun, affect each other, either receiving stimulation or impregnating. And your entire sun system again is in the receiving mode, receiving its power from another middle sun system that is higher up, which has now entered into the sphere of the Milky Ways region, the universe you can recognize.

Your astrologers say that Earth is under the influence of a Mars year, and many believe Mars to be an aggressive planet, one that causes conflicts and challenges of war. However, there are always two aspects in your polar world to be viewed. The planet Mars irradiates Earth, which means, a certain spiritual vibration emanates from it, with which Mars envelops Earth for a certain period. Now according to DIVINE LAW, this vibration looks for resonance. If it doesn't find any, the characteristic assigned to Mars is transformed to love.

An example for your better understanding: If you live in strife with your neighborhood here and there, the resonance of the planet-radiation "fighting/contention" is aroused. Fighting and disagreements come toward you, and you are being tested in how far you can counter these disagreements with love. If you have become love, due to your development, the disagreement brought toward you cannot resonate with you any longer. Nothing about it vibrates in you, and you will dissolve the hostilities with patience and love.

Just as it is in small things, so it is on a larger scale. Within you, resonances are triggered, and you will experience a struggle with yourselves as long as you do not feel love for yourselves and accept yourselves as you are. The struggle with yourselves causes vibrations that affect your surroundings unpleasantly. This again results in the mirror, which you are forced to confront. Of course, this mirror is within you, only you wish not to look at it. And so the people around you will approach you with animosity and accuse you of things, will begin to quarrel and fight with you. He who still does not recognize himself in this situation and who blames others instead of himself looks at the daily events of the world. There, a much larger and mightier mirror awaits him: Fighting, animosity, wars, corruption, and destruction everywhere he looks. Massively, these impressions charge at him. Once again he believes he should look to these warring peoples for the causes, and all his sensations that are streaming strongly within the soul and are being bounced back from the soul are forming thoughts, such as: "How evil this world is! Everywhere there is nothing but death and destruction."

The less man recognizes himself in the mirror of his surroundings, the harder will be the tests that his Higher Self is giving him. He will have thoughts, like: "The entire world has pitted itself against me. Everything goes wrong." If recognition would set in here, this could be the turning point. Tests will only come toward you for as long as you bear resonances triggered by vibrations that have nothing in common with love.

If you begin to look for the culprit within you—and only within you—and if you come to Me, Who is always willing to extend His hand to you, I will speak in you and will explain to you the difficulties in many different ways. And I will do so not only by the WORD but also by everything around you. Everything is energy; everything is vibration. Make yourselves ready to receive all that comes toward you now with joy, knowing that you have gone forth in order to transform this vibration of base quality into a higher kind!

My beloved, no matter where you are in the outer world, no matter what your profession, everywhere you are, you are the transformers of love. When the love That I AM has taken hold of you completely, when it streams into every cell of your earthly bodies, as it was described today, you will walk the earthly existence as a changed man.

You will still see the disagreements around you. Even animosity will still come toward you, but since you are balanced within, since you vibrate in love and accept yourselves as you are, since you love yourselves and therefore Me in you, you will see behind the animosities. Here too, you will recognize what they are trying to tell you, but you will no longer see them as fight or aggression coming from your neighbor. In you is love, and so only love comes from you to your neighbor, and you will transform aggression to mutual understanding, from which love will grow.

When you then continue to gaze into the many wars of this earth or into the war MOTHER Earth is fighting against the human beings, you will once again be aware of your task to be light in the midst of disagreements, and you will know to spread light in order to transform all that is base into higher vibration.

In the midst of the war-events you will see a report sent out by the media, for instance, of mothers setting out unafraid of the din of battle, to find their sons on the battlefield. And when they have found them, they embrace them with tears streaming down their faces. You will again recognize that in the midst of a world full of hatred, love has begun its triumphal march.

While in the first instance, you were bombarded with only negative things; in the present state of consciousness-expansion the effects of the light working everywhere is shown to you. This light simultaneously will support you to spread light, and thereby love, on the entire earth, for vibrations are limitless, they spread out.

In matter, vibrations can be slowed down, but the vibrations of SPIRIT are without time or space. They act momentarily and with the same intensity everywhere on this planet and everywhere in the cosmos, yes, in the entire creation.

And so the aggressive planet [Mars] renders itself to be supportive at the same time. It is the motive power in you to conquer your human being and to let the positive and spiritual aspect in you become active. Accept the challenge! Face it, and joy will flow through your entire being, for you are no longer marionettes others cause to dance. Rather, you are the actors yourselves on this stage world, and you are actors of light. Only then have you allowed the natures of the PATERNAL aspects in you to become alive.

You are DIVINE Order, which vibrates harmoniously in the great expanse. You are the DIVINE Will that comes to expression in you. You are Wisdom, drawing from the fullness. You are Justice, spiritually walking Earth in the deed and at one with Me. Every moment is important. It should be lived in the here and now, one with Me; then you will gaze with deepest humility into the course of human history as it is known to you. You will gaze into the starry worlds, bowing to the unity with the great expanse, and you will recognize the loving works and the mercy of the creative SPIRIT, which gave to you your freedom.

So follow Me into a brief **meditation**:

I have addressed the natures of the PATERNAL aspects in you and the characteristics of the MATERNAL aspects. The natures ORDER, WILL, WISDOM, and JUSTICE are touched by Me and brought to higher vibration. Sense the radiation that pulses through you.

Once upon a time, your soul has entered the earthly body by the gate of Mercy. This incarnation is an incarnation of joy, of light for you. You are advancing toward perfection. My love has taken hold of you, and you have awakened from your dream of matter. Patiently you are recognizing your weaknesses in humility, weaknesses that have to be, here and there, so that you can exist in the material sphere.

During this schooling, may you give your attention especially to the center of **DIVINE PATIENCE**. You are sensing My touch in the area of your larynx. How many infinite time spans have you journeyed this earth already? What is eternity?

You know the story of the rock that every 1000 years is visited by a bird, which uses the rock to sharpen its beak. When this rock is totally diminished from this action, not one second of eternity has passed. However, this parable is given unto you only for your better understanding, for man is not capable—with his mind and perceptions—to comprehend eternity. Yet man's humility should be as great as the highest mountains, as wide as the cosmos, even as all of creation; for humility and meekness are in unity with patience!

Humbly, the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT bows before His creature, the child of creation, as everything is spirit, everything is energy, and everything is light. Haughtiness is darkness, the liberty that was given to the child. However, in this liberty lies also the power of redemption. I JESUS CHRIST have gone ahead of you as example on the path to redemption; you need only follow My path. The key for the gate to the spiritual world lies already in your hand, except you limit yourselves with your mind, your intellect, which is based on haughtiness.

Man wants to explain everything intellectually, yet he quickly reaches his limits. And you too, every single one

of you, have reached your limits and knew that there had to be more than what the human intellect can fathom. The mind kept seeking in the deeper levels and found the heart. Between the mind and the heart lies the center of Patience, which represents humility. He, who finds the way to the heart-sense, thinking with the heart, invariably understands humility, Patience.

Now mentally, come away from this room! Sense your selves as souls! You are walking through walls, because for the soul they do not exist, and you are standing in the dark night amidst the falling snow. Everything is all covered in white. In your hemisphere, everything is dark, yet you see light: I am the light, I, Whose SPIRIT is among you.

Snow is covering you, giving you a spiritual garment of pure crystals, self-luminous, radiantly beautiful. It is the garment of preparation, which My bride is wearing when she makes herself ready for the wedding with Me JESUS CHRIST. The snow at your feet symbolizes purity, but also the coldness in mankind's heart. Wherever there are wars, symbolically you will also find ice and snow.

However, gaze behind the icy crystals and see the other side as it reflects the light! The stronger the love as a sun shines upon the ice, the more quickly the ice changes its condition and becomes life-bringing water.

My beloved, glance about you. Note how everything thirsts and longs for this water that I am and that I want to let stream through you! Let all the ice of human laziness melt in you, for it is also a sign for a deficit of love, and say 'yes', joyfully! This 'yes' circumscribes the earthly globe, rises up and is accompanied by the 'yes' of all angels, wanting to help you do your duty in the midst of darkness. This 'yes' joins in with jubilation before the DIVINE throne. It is the 'yes' you have given before you have lost yourselves in time and space. Now it has re-awakened and awaits fulfillment.

Now gaze at your feet! The ice has melted under the light of your souls, and blossoms of joy are striving toward the light that you are. Snowdrops, Christ Roses...[white Peonies] a sea of blossoms at your feet. Looking up, you see trees in full bloom, and there is a joyful rush blowing through the blossoms. The joy in your hearts is like springtime itself. The deed is like harvesting the fruits in autumn, which summer has caused to ripen.

And so there is beginning and end within you. In you are winter, spring, summer and autumn of these earthly planes of creation, and symbolically I, JESUS CHRIST, take this circle into My hands. This circle forms into a crown. It is the crown of the returning bride. As of now, she is without adornment. She is waiting to be adorned by you, time and again, with the gems of Love and Mercy.

And so go through this year in this garment, white as snow, crowned by Me—and thereby blessed! Come, oh My bride, go back into your daily life! Once again, you are entering this earthly body, which serves Me as vessel, serving you and Me—think of it always! Let the blossom of springtime radiate each and everyone of your body's cells by affirming yourself and by accepting your being with joy just as it is, knowing that everything is good! And the fruits ripen in the summer full of sun, full of Love, full of Mercy, and you are bringing in the harvest.

My blessing strengthens you for all your steps.

Amen

66. Exercise

My beloved disciples, this schooling has gone on for three years now, not counting the vacation breaks. It is a time similar to the one when I walked this earth and when I taught My disciples even then. This time is coming to an end.

Just like then, it is a chapter that will come to a close, with one difference. This time, I will not leave you, every single one of you in your inner being, and will not say: “I go home to the FATHER, but I will send you My SPIRIT.” Instead, My SPIRIT is in you, has taken hold of you, and My joy is with you as you express this in your conversations, and as you have understood the schooling and are practicing it in your daily lives.

For instance, you recognize the symbolism of the dream you shared today, which shows you that in you is the character feature of the self-confident, autonomously working nurse, which shows you the way out of the ‘illness’. Yet at the same time you see in yourself features of the timid subordinate—which in this case represents the human being in the daytime consciousness.

You have learned that your little mishaps during the day, such as losing an umbrella and the like, are meaningful on the spiritual level as well, and you have pondered your being sheltered [as by an umbrella and what it was trying to tell you]. In these two examples, which are representing all others, you are showing your growth and your willingness to continue on your path with Me, JESUS CHRIST in you. At the same time you are showing that you are relying more and more on your own inner being and are no longer guided by what others tell you, no longer aligned with the guidance of your fellow-human beings.

He who gives Me his whole trust, while resting within himself, will gain mastery. None other outside of yourselves can advise you as well as I in you.

Recognize that by My choice of words I do not influence your free will. Rather, by sensation I place into your heart what ever the right path would be, whereby the free decision remains with the child of the FATHER.

I can only touch very briefly on a problem addressed here in this circle, as My love guides every child in freedom, by way of his or her own life’s path.

My faithful fold, I have taught you that everything is connected by vibration. This law shows up in actions and reactions. And **when you explore causes, do look at the reactions**, and you will recognize the cause that was once set forth. Only in this way can you help yourselves and your neighbor.

Freedom is the FATHER’S child’s greatest gift. This greatest gift should never be infringed upon, not even by parents. The child should be able to go his paths in freedom and without intrusion. And while parents may discuss pros and cons of their children’s prospective choices, in the end the child should be allowed to make his own decision.

Just as your FATHER in heaven lets you make your own decisions, you should place your children’s decisions in regards to their lives’ paths into their own hands as soon as possible, although you could discuss the effects of their decision either way. By this you are raising your children to become autonomous and beings who act conscientiously.

When GOD considered within Himself to create children, there was darkness right next to light, as one stipulates the other, as I have explained to you. The MATERNAL SPIRIT bore the thought in the same way an earthly mother carries her child. The thought was born through Me, the Son and was perfected in love. Everything that exists is creation born from love, which I AM, JESUS CHRIST.

Love created the purely spiritual realms but also left room for the creative thoughts of GOD’S children. You are all co-creators—in eternity as well as here in space and time. Whether your diverse problems or those of your environment, everything that reflects to you externally in your life has been co-created and shaped by you. As I have taught you, everything is in the microcosm as it is in the macrocosm.

You My friends know that due to the liberty given to the children, the way through the dark kingdoms had been cleared for you. These dark spheres have been explored, now it is time to turn back. Why? Behold creation: You recognize the wonderful order, which shows itself in all being. By way of this inherent order in creation, GOD’S children were guided in their exploration of the free choice; by self-recognition they were led away from willfulness toward fulfilling the DIVINE Will. DIVINE Will is paired with Patience, which is what explains the long period of eons during which the children had turned away from the light,

the time of the “fall”. Infinite spans of time have gone by since. The children passed this time in freedom, and by their recognition they are now turning back.

Time and again, GOD’S children were given recognition coming from GOD’S Wisdom, through messengers of light who came down to the depths [to Earth]. However, Wisdom on the spiritual level is always paired with Love. If Wisdom is not coupled with Love, it will not lead to recognition but to haughtiness in the incarnated being. That is, he or she claims to know more than all others and to be in possession of the only truth, which in turn leads to fanaticism. Fanaticism generally ends in the judgment or even persecution of those who think or believe differently. Love, on the other hand, coupled with Wisdom gives of itself.

Today, I want to speak to you about this **Love**, and simultaneously I want to touch the center of Love, which is located between your eyebrows.

My friends, in your pictures angel messengers have been depicted with wings, which spread out wide. It has been depicted in this way symbolically, so it is translated, for the angels’ speed of movement. But the symbol means something altogether different as well. Look into the world of the animals, how protectively they spread out their wings over their chicks, and how, even before they break out of their hard shell into life, the winged animals give their warmth to the brood.

You too were all imprisoned in such hard shells. You too have broken through the hard shell of your external humanness and have given room to the true life. An angel of love has stood guard over you with his expansive wings. He has protected you on your paths through heights and depths. He has guarded you. The love of a bird for her chicks shows also when the growing birds are thrown out of their nests, so that they may learn to fly and take to the air to rule their own life in freedom.

It is the same with the angel standing guard over you. You have grown up now. You are sons and daughters of the FATHER, and the angel at your side takes a step back while you continue your walk through life as **awakened beings**.

My friends, when I left My Disciples they were still fearful, I have briefly touched upon that once before. You too are still a bit insecure, but you are all instruments of light. You have come as messengers of light, and as messengers of light you are continuing on your way. Even while on the earthly level, you will still encounter a messenger of light, from time to time, who will accompany you for a portion of the way, until you have developed your inner spheres and are messengers of light for others who are at the wayside.

Love is a very serious thing, My faithful ones. A messenger of light who stands fully behind his ‘yes’ will no longer go his way alone. Instead, he will protectively spread out his wings over those whom I have entrusted to him on this terrestrial level, just as the angel symbolically spread out his spiritual wings for him. He no longer walks this earth in the I-method but will, from now on, go his way in the we-mode.

Before you repeat in your hearts the yes, **the full yes**, I want to make you aware of some of the difficulties that may come upon you, so that you may not someday stand before Me and say: “Oh Lord, it is so hard to walk this earth with the responsibility of a messenger of light. Had I known this, I would not have taken it on.”

Just as I carry all My fallen brothers and sisters, so too will you carry your brothers and sisters in your hearts, all those whom I entrusted to you. And by this, you will also give your yes to balance vibrations, to carry your neighbor, even if it causes you to come to your knees because the load seems too heavy. Love never gives up; it carries the neighbor for a part of the way.

Let Me give you examples, so that you will understand Me. A “Mother Theresa” does not only carry all the poor of Calcutta in her heart; no, she carries all the poor of the entire earth. Your brother “Gandhi,” who stands for non-violence, bears all those in his heart who are deprived of their rights and who do not fight back but patiently bear their fate. With his power of radiation, he stands by those who follow him and live by his example, by and by. It is the same with your brother in America “Martin Luther King,” who preached non-violence until his death.

I mentioned three names. These names represent three religions, and in the coming times several more religions will be added, for love is becoming prevalent. Not forcefulness, but love! Love radiates powerfully from the one who has decided for love, so that love will continue to be effective, even after the earthly body has passed on, and until the very last child of the FATHER has returned home.

I have named three of your brothers and sisters. That same power is within you as well. Everyone one of

you has this power to carry all his brothers and sisters for a part of the way, until they have developed their own inner being. The love within you is afraid of nothing and no-one. The love, that in the last analysis I AM, JESUS CHRIST, is victorious.

So, do you wish to spread your wings, the wings of a spiritual messenger, and come follow Me? May the 'yes' be placed into your heart and considered well, for the way is thorny and full of rocks. However, as I have told you at the beginning of this schooling, you will find roses blossoming between the thorns and rocks. Gaze upon them when stones cause you to stumble and when thorns wound your limbs.

Recognize that all thorns and stones on your path are required by you, as no one is perfect, and everyone on this earthly globe struggles with his human being until his very last breath! Again, the messenger of light is challenged to take his gaze away from the thorns and stones to the roses. The path through this Earth is not easy. However, the heavenly fragrance of the fully blossoming roses will envelop him who, though he may still stumble over the rocks and cut himself on the thorns, changes his point of view, his standpoint. And the bliss of the eternal home, the FATHER'S HOUSE, takes hold of the human being as well as of his soul.

And so Wisdom is developed in you by Love, and you will draw from your inner spheres and will give of yourselves. Your "I" no longer exists. You sense, think and act in the "We". All those whom I wish to entrust to you are touched by you through Wisdom and are guided into Love. In Love, they recognize Me, JESUS CHRIST, no matter what their religion, for I represent Love.

My faithful fold here and everywhere, now is the time to turn back! Justice roams this earth, but this Justice is coupled with Mercy. I will expand upon this at our next meeting. You enter into this Justice, My messengers of light, when you repeat your 'yes' in your inner being, and you expand your consciousness to Christ-Consciousness.

I will lead you into a **meditation** now, which, like all the others, will point the way to higher spheres of consciousness.

Briefly flex all your muscles and then relax. In this relaxation, you will first immerse yourselves into your physical being. You sense the vital power in your feet. It rises upward through your ankles. Warmth spreads out. This warmth radiates throughout your feet and beyond and touches Mother Earth. Yes, it is penetrated by the vital power in you, which is equal to Love. It is energy from the FATHER'S energy, SPIRIT of His SPIRIT. This SPIRIT links with the Spirit of your Mother Earth.

This vital energy rises to your knees. You feel the stream that now flows powerfully through your legs. Step by step you have gone and have come near your goal.

The center of DIVINE Order now becomes enflamed like a fire in you, not burning you up, but warming you. The energy rises toward the DIVINE Will by way of this center. You vibrate in the consciousness of the Will of the GODHEAD ; FATHER, MOTHER and SON are one.

Warmth continues to rise touching your center of DIVINE Wisdom. You feel how this center expands as though it were a golden bowl, in order to receive the FATHER'S Wisdom from infinity, from eternity, and in order to pass this Wisdom on to others. The fullness of the SPIRIT flows into this center in accordance with your ability to receive it. Even if this bowl is formed like a chalice—which symbolizes suffering—I still present it to you in connection with a question asked of your inner being: "Do you want to follow Me as a messenger of light? If yes, then accept the chalice, My beloved soul, the chalice of Wisdom filled with Love!

Now you, oh soul, sense My being within you. Sacred Earnestness envelops you, for you know on one hand about the bitterness, which following in My footsteps bears, but also the sweetness, which the unification of the soul-bride with Me, the Bridegroom means.

Now, you feel Me next to you, as I place My arm about your shoulders in a brotherly and at the same time solemn way. No matter how you decide in the last analysis, your path will always lead you back to unification with Me. Time is meaningless. Only fulfillment is important—when is up to you.

At this moment I am connected with you, oh soul, of one unity, one vibration, one SPIRIT. You are sensing it and are bowing your head in humility, and I tenderly caress your forehead. Receive the ray of My love, you My companion. Love burns through you. Love is your being, love streams throughout your body, through this human garment. Love receives you as soul, and love is one with your spirit.

In the coming days, let this love continue to irradiate you, My beloved; yet your free will is the deciding

factor, now and always! Sense the pulsating power that you are feeling on your forehead now. It is a power which by and by tears away the veils still separating you from the spiritual worlds. Also, this love shows you how to open your arms wide and become a light bearer and co-bearer, beyond time and space; for you will fulfill what you have promised. Mercy vibrates in this love-stream.

Beloved soul, all levels of consciousness are addressed in you now, most especially the center of Love. Gaze beyond your body-dwelling, which still constrains you, and recognize that in truth you are free! Even if you are bound to your body down here, you bear liberty within you, the freedom to leave your body at any time and to become active on all levels of being.

Recognize that you are doing so already for the most part, even if you act subconsciously! This earthly existence is not your only one. Beyond space and time Love is calling you, and you are actively working in all incarnations simultaneously in and of the power of Love, which I am in you. Even if you do not yet understand, because your human mind is limited and because you are aligned with it, recognize that even your human mind will eventually submit to your world of sensations, and in your sensations, you will see the fullness of wisdom within you.

Place your own willing totally into the divine Will! Do it over and over, for it is in the nature of the human being to act in willfulness! Thus you My beloved will grow into the unlimited consciousness of your DIVINITY. You are similar to GOD, SPIRIT of His SPIRIT.

So let us continue our walk together—one in love!”

Amen

67. Exercise

Smiling, I JESUS CHRIST am standing in your circle. My understanding for your human difficulties is streaming towards you, and mentally I am taking each and every one of you by the hand once more and say to you: “Come, My child, conquer the leftover parts of your fear and doubts! Or said briefly: Conquer your human being and take the step with Me into the spiritually illumined being, do it at this very moment! Now you see into your light. Now you have changed your point of view. Now you are aware of your DIVINE HERITAGE.”

And now I let go of your hand again, you My friend, My soul-bride. Go now on your own. Take one step after the other consciously on the way to the FATHER’S HOUSE! You have come from the light, you are in the light, and you return to light—beginning and end connected in a circle.

My beloved bride, you are eternal. What are you seeking in your body? Why are you listing your problems? Are you limiting yourself to this physical being instead of letting your recognition take hold, that you are a Son, a Daughter of the MOST HIGH, equipped with all powers to immediately change any condition in the human being? Look at the symbol of the circle: Alpha and Omega interlaced. Your beginning is at the same time also the end of the path and again the beginning, since in the symbol of the circle, these two concepts are non-existent. You are the light!

View everything from the light, and you will no longer open a door that has long been closed, in order to find things that you have already discarded. Free and unshackled, you will follow your inner path and recognize outer precepts and limitations as something meant for this material level and thus break through those barriers.

Recognize, My beloved, when you acknowledge and accept the limitations, you simultaneously free yourself of all limitations, which present themselves to you as a mirror in the material sphere. You transgress all barriers, for barriers only mount when one tries to run them down, when one fights against them. At the moment you accept the barriers, they dissolve and cease to be.

The entire world of matter is a mirror for you. If you are absorbed with thoughts, you will bump yourself everywhere. You will not see the tree in front of you and hit your head. You will overlook the lantern post and run into it. Yes, you will not see your fellow-human beings and will stumble over them. In other words, you will come into disharmony with them.

The sleeper has barriers everywhere. The awakened one—and you My soul-bride have awakened—opens her eyes and walks her way with an open mind. She sees the stumbling block and gently moves it aside. She recognizes the tree and its roots spreading about matter mightily. Yet since her eyes are not fixed on the ground, she does not stumble on the roots but looks up to the trunk of the tree and beyond she sees the crown and thus connects with the spiritual level.

You, My beloved soul-bride, will therefore not run against a light-giving lamp post and bump yourself, but you will notice in the lamplight the shadows without identifying with them. Instead, you are conscious of your characteristic as a light bearer and radiate the higher light of love that is within you into the shadows caused by the lamplight.

You try hard to meditate in the right way. Oh see, meditation is the connection of the SPIRIT with the human being. Again a circle closes. This circle is without beginning and end. So it should also be with the meditation of the advanced and illumined one. You, My soul-bride—by this I mean every single one of you, even you who are reading these words—you have been taken hold of by My power and have been illumined. Now the time has come that your life here in the material being should develop toward one single meditation.

[For you,] consciousness is still divided between the events during the day and night time. You are spending your nights unconsciously except for occasional disruptive dreams, which you then take into your day-consciousness. However, you are messengers of light, and for you day and night are full of light. I JESUS CHRIST lead every single one in his innermost being on the path to mastery of the everlasting prayer, to the everlasting meditation, a consciousness that is interrupted by nothing, not even by the earthly night.

Now, at the beginning of the meditative path you are still in need of the night, which mercifully covers up every burden the day has brought to you. However, the further you advance upon the path of mastery, the shorter will your unconscious earthly time spans become. You will no longer need to work through the

daily events by sleeping, because nothing will vibrate any longer to cause you emotional pressure, which would have to be worked out during the night. You are still listening to My words, thinking to yourselves: “Oh LORD, how can I come this far, so that everything you have said in the past and today can come to pass, and so that every word You spoke to us can transform into the lived deed?”

Oh see My friends, this is a process that will develop in each and every one of you individually, independent of one another and at the right time. One learns in one area; the other in another one. Nevertheless, you are walking the path together, even if your paths separate until you have all awakened from your unconsciousness, which envelops you at night and sometimes even during the day. It will be so until you recognize that you all walk together on the level of conscious being, that you extend your hands to one another and to all others, helping them from a sense of community.

In this conscious state you see the fine network of love, through which you are all connected with all being, and through which streams of love flow to you. In this condition of fully conscious being you will also recognize the wonderful unity in creation. You will, on the other hand, also see the effects of your sensations, thoughts, and actions, which now are still hidden due to Mercy. You will see how the smallest thought spreads out mightily and is effective as in the comparison that the wings of a butterfly can cause a tornado. Then you will see the mighty strength of your thought power.

My friends, so I say to you full of humor, be glad that you do not yet see the effects of your actions, bringing me to the aspect of **Mercy**, which I already mentioned last time: Due to mercy your sensations, thoughts and actions are covered over until your spirit is fully awakened within you.

The love of the FATHER allowed for the exploration of the free will. The Love gave His children freedom. However, if this Love were not crowned by the FATHER’S Mercy, the fall event would never come to an end. Mercy is grace, it is the stretched out hand of the FATHER for His child. After this child has passed through the darkest night, he or she turns about timidly and sees in the blackness of the night the infinitely long way back home. Yet, even in this turning back, the FATHER already extends His hand to His child, and grace after grace streams toward the child in the form of power, so that he may take up his way back courageously.

Mercy is what separates you between your individual incarnations. It covers the incarnations with the mantle of oblivion; for if the being in his human garment could view all his once committed deeds, he would no longer be able to live with this consciousness. So the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT—from the MATERNAL principle— covers every incarnation with the mantle of oblivion. Even while the soul is preparing to leave this earth, the light of Mercy, of Grace, is radiated into the soul, and in the light of Grace the soul sees the passed life roll by him. Brothers and sisters, those who have passed over from the earthly life before him, be they parents or grand parents, extend their hands to the soul. The PATERNAL-MATERNAL Mercy has sent them in order to make the soul’s first steps in the soul-spheres easier and to guide him into eternity, whence he came.

This brief chapter in time and space, which you call a life, is given unto you through Mercy. Even time passing in matter is given unto you through Mercy, for the mantle of oblivion can only be placed over time. Once you are again the timeless and fully conscious child, the Son, the Daughter, of the FATHER, all your incarnations will be conscious to you once again, but you will view them in the light of Grace and in the fulfillment of your return to your eternal home, as well as in the fulfillment of the ‘yes’ you once gave.

My beloved fold, so even the night, which limits your day, is a gift of Mercy, for every day you may begin anew just as you begin every life anew. However, do not enjoy Mercy only for you, but look now into the world of material appearances. The love, My friends, is every child’s path of recognition, is the law of cause and effect. Everywhere on this earth you recognize the formerly set causes. You recognize them in the effects.

You read a part of the causes in the records of our history books. However, the mantle of oblivion has mercifully been placed over most of the causes. Love shows the causes that have been set forth previously in the effects. However, since the Mercy of the PATERNAL-MATERNAL SPIRIT is active in the effects, the latter will not be so marked and will represent only a fraction of the causes. The effects have been diminished by grace.

If the children of GOD would have to bear all causes in their entirety, there would not be one human body on this earth that would not be marked by the most horrible afflictions, as no soul would be able to

form a human body in its perfection.

Before the soul comes to this earth as an incarnated child, he has therefore already fashioned his own body. However, I emphatically say, his soul-power would not suffice, if it were not for the Mercy of the FATHER and the MOTHER contributing in and of Grace.

Still, here and there you see physical affliction, and I can see your question: “Did Grace and Mercy not intercede here?” I answer you thus: Mercy can only intercede for the most part. Partially, the burden shall serve for the recognition and has to serve in this way, so that the child recognizes by the effect what burden he has placed upon himself. Do not make the mistake now to say: “All those who are physically inflicted have burdened themselves in a big way, and they now expiate their burdens.”

With such thoughts you have already left the path of Love and Mercy. In the realm of the spiritual laws there are yet other possibilities—and this directly from the law of Mercy and Grace—by which someone can accept a physical burden for a sister-soul or brother-soul in order to give them thus the motivation to turn back as well.

To give you an example: As long as a human being is solely aligned with material things, he has connected with all powers of matter, and he might have, as you say, all the luck of this world. He is rich, has no worries, but at the same time he has no understanding for pain or sorrow, and will judge and condemn all those who are in pain, all those who are poor, etc.

In order to show a soul that matter is ruled by earthly powers and spirit by heavenly ones, the soul freely accepts an affliction and visits as child with a couple that wallows in earthly wealth. Since the parents have aligned with matter, only a “fate,” as you call it, can change their point of view toward the more spiritual life. The parents would give away all treasures of this earth in order to relieve their child from his affliction. At that moment their understanding for all others who walk this earth with an impediment grows. A spiritual character trait such as compassion and empathy, which had been totally hidden until now, will be touched in this couple, allowing them to feel other’s sorrow and, thus, no longer treat the afflicted scornfully.

My friends, there are, besides those with physical afflictions, other fellow-brothers and sisters with psychological afflictions. Recognize, I do not only mean people with mental illnesses, but I mean also your brothers and sisters who have stumbled over the earthly laws and whom you are keeping behind prison walls. The illumined, the truly wise one, no longer differentiates between the physical and the mental afflictions. He knows that he has an open heart for both, out of a sense of mercy. He knows that any judgment on his part would only fall back on himself, **since the judgment stipulates one’s own condemnation**. The truly wise one recognizes that every judgment pronounced by him touches a chord in him, which mirrors a cause set by him at one time.

And so the truly wise one has empathy for every deed, be it in your eyes ever so despicable. He recognizes in every fellow-brother or -sister the pure spiritual PRIMORDIAL POWER of the FATHER’S Son or Daughter, which has only in time and space impeded itself, due to the events thereof. The PRIMORDIAL POWER is thickly enveloped by humanness, so that the SPIRIT in its purity can hardly penetrate the blackness of this envelopment. However, the wise one acknowledges the PRIMORDIAL POWER and gives to it all his love. He thereby irradiates and penetrates this coating and helps the one who stumbled to get up once more.

My beloved, Mercy is the crown of creation. The “fall” happened on the sixth day of creation, on the day of Love, on the day of freedom for GOD’S children, whereby the term “day” is not to be understood in the earthly sense of time and space. Rather it is on the spiritual level a condition, just as the day of Mercy, which now follows, is a condition. It is the condition of having come home, having re-awakened, a condition of the recognition that in reality not one of the FATHER’S children ever truly left HIS HEART. And yet, this having walked through the blackest of nights will be forever omnipresent to all spirit beings.

Mercy is coupled with Earnestness [Justice], so I have said and so I repeat today. The center of Justice is the CHRIST-CONSCIOUSNESS, is the lived deed in and of My Spirit, and this actualized deed must be crowned by Mercy, even through you.

In order to grasp the depth of the consciousness of Mercy one must immerse oneself in the same. It will take some time before you will be able to fully grasp the width, the spiritual magnitude of Mercy. For in Mercy, the further DIVINE-MATERNAL characteristics, such as Love and Patience, are reflected, as well as the essences [or natures] of the PATERNAL SPIRIT, which are Order, Will, Wisdom, and Justice, [also

called Earnestness]. Everywhere in creative being, be it the material sphere or the spiritual spheres, which you are yet to pass through, will you encounter Mercy.

I will now lead you into a **meditation**, while I address your center of Mercy and bring nearer to you its deeper understanding: Again you are feeling the vital power all the way to the tips of your toes. Move mentally to the pulsing of your feet and see the rays of love as they leave your feet in a scintillating spray of sparks! These rays penetrate the earth and connect with the soul of your mother Earth. Through Mercy, Mother Earth is serving you as well. If this planet would not rotate and revolve around the sun, your life for a span of time would not be possible.

And so, this planet is given unto you out of Mercy. Out of Mercy, Mother Earth serves you for a span of time, so that you may gather recognition and after this span of time return to the spiritual world to work with the recognition. For you may want to return to this earth in another attempt to work out all that which remained unresolved. Day and night, one life after another is given unto you by and through Mercy.

Now gaze into nature, My friends, you will encounter Mercy there as well. During winter, snow mercifully covers all that which has perished. Under this mantel of mercy, under this warming covering, new life awakens. As a symbol for you, new life sprouts from wilted growth, becoming leaf and blossom, from the seed to the branch, to the tree.

Therefore, before new life can grow, Mercy is at work. And see here too, a tree is not immediately great in size. Every year, it develops new shoots and grows and grows. And so you too are growing. From time to time, the PATERNAL-MATERNAL SPIRIT places the mantel of Mercy over you, so that you may reawaken and can grow into the new day, into the new life, joyfully, reaching new greatness with new shoots until someday the circle has been once again completed. Then you will have found the beginning again leading to your SOURCE, your PRIMORDIAL POWER, to being the Son, the Daughter of the eternally holy FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT.

Leave now this earthly sphere! Via the center of Order, enter into the vibration of the divine Will! Sense the chalice of divine Wisdom within you, ready to receive! My holy Justice flows through you, has taken hold of you all. Humility has tested you, and you have learned Patience. Love and the longing for your source have become mighty within you, so that both are ruling your daily events more and more.

Now I crown you with Mercy. Sense the breath of the spiritual crown on your head...By the power of Mercy the God-man in you has fully awakened; the connection with your Higher Self is made, the connection with the Son, with the Daughter of the eternally holy FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT. As this Son, this Daughter, you now walk this earthly existence and even through the worlds of the beyond, for your spiritual being is now unlimited spiritual existence.

So let us make an excursion together. The worlds beyond are not somewhere in space out there, oh no, they are conditions, which crossover each other, whereby the higher condition outshines the lower one. From the lower condition of your human existence, it is harder to reach a higher one, however. That is why you are not yet able to simply separate yourselves with your spiritual body, with the soul-consciousness from the physical body.

However, My friends, this process is not achieved by willing it; it too is a condition of full spiritual consciousness. When you have reached this condition, you will live in the material sphere as well as in the next higher level of consciousness, which you will have then developed. It takes only your empathy and mercy, and you are in the midst of the astral spheres.

Unified with Me, you are walking the streets of this world under My protection, and at the same time you see all the souls that have still bound themselves to matter. You see how souls try to exert power over others. Since in the astral spheres every thought, even every sensation is openly visible, exerting power means a fight, for no one wants to let go of power for the sake of others. This fight transfers itself to living human beings as well. Here and there entire hordes of souls try to live out their hunger for power greedily by using a human being. The awakened one wanders these spheres fearlessly and is filled not only with love for all his brothers and sisters, but also with mercy.

And so we are now standing in the midst of a war zone. You are looking into the hate-filled hearts of living people. Here and there they are sleeping, outwardly. But even in their sleep they are facing each other and are fighting, soul against soul, and are pointing against each other the weapons they have created by virtue of their thought power.

My friends, become active by My power of Love and Mercy! We enter into the midst of such fighting souls. An angry circle closes round about us; weapons are pointed toward us, for we are of a different kind, not dark but light. Now follow My words by sensation and by doing this, learn to recognize Mercy in Love!

My friends, peace is with you! If you have to fight, hit us instead. Guns, cannons cannot hurt us. Raise your hands and try to get rid of your aggressions by doing that! See, we bow before you in humility in order to welcome you in spite of your rage! If you have to hit, then do hit! Your fists are raised. You cannot hit? Ask yourselves why. What hinders you from using that hand you have raised? See, it is the light, the light that shines in you as well!

You fight each other with the weapons of this world, and you carry weapons that fall apart like dust in your hands. They are weapons that, as you are recognizing, do not hit your soul bodies. The wounds which you think you are inflicting upon each other do not exist on this sphere. But once you awaken from your sleep and are once again in your human consciousness, the weapons are powerful once again and destroy body after body. However, just as you were not able to hit us, you no more can hit the body within your brothers and sisters.

My friends, we have offered our peace to you. May you awaken in your human bodies with thoughts of peace, recognizing that you are fighting a senseless fight. And just as senseless when as souls you beat each other, recognizing that you could not injure anyone, so is your fight in the material being just as senseless; for your true being is not struck by any blow.

Embarrassed, you gaze at the floor. I call you friends, you do not know who we are. We are friends, and we accompany you in our thoughts as you enter your physical consciousness. We have come from Mercy and immerse a ray of the same into the sleeping person, so that he may remember his dream and enter into the re-awakened human consciousness with the vision of his dream, in which we also appear. Peace be with you and with all round about you!

We leave the battle field. Mercy, My beloved fold, is open for the healing of any suffering. **In the coming fourteen days, immerse yourselves into the ray of Mercy**— with your entire being—in order to grasp it totally! Mercy bows down to all who are suffering and are in need. It caresses the wounds, consoles the weeping, the sick and suffering.

You can live all this with your soul-consciousness in your waking hours as well, for SPIRIT knows no limits, and it works everywhere at the same time. SPIRIT is connected with all things. By way of the streams of Love, the network of Love, SPIRIT is effective mercifully.

Sons and Daughters of light, sense your way into Mercy, and live its crowning effect! Return to your bodies and continue walking the ways of fulfillment, unified with My SPIRIT of Love, crowned by Mercy!

Amen

68. Exercise

My friends, the storm of My love has shaken you about so that the “old Adam” will come to the fore with all its facets. I JESUS CHRIST taught you to discard the path, the way of the old garment “human being,” and to find the way to the Higher Self, to the Son, the Daughter of the FATHER.

You are still moving about between both consciousness levels. Shaking the prison bars will not accomplish a thing, as long as you do not recognize that you have put up the prison bars yourselves. Only when you realize that your fate, and thereby the prison bars, have been determined by you—and only you—will you be ready to fold your hands in prayer and say: “FATHER, here I am, please help me with this! I am not trying to escape my self-built prison, oh beloved FATHER, but I surrender and thereby make the step into YOUR light of the moment, away from the structure of time and space.” Only then will it show that no wall is strong enough to not dissolve into nothing, through the light of your devotion.

What is the task that should be foremost in your heart? It is to give yourselves over to the moment, to eternity, to HIM, the ALL-ONE.

The entire path that I have taught you is comprised of this surrender. Whenever I have shown the love for creation, you can read from My words that everything GOD the ETERNAL has created gives itself over to HIM, and HE Who is in all things gives HIMSELF to you in all things. Only the human being is the exception in devotion; he rebels against it. And rebellion against surrender is a hunger for power, is imperiousness, and a lack of humility.

Both, the beginning and the end of the spiritual path are always irradiated by the expression from your vocabulary, and that is **loving devotion**. As you know, the fall happened due to haughtiness. Devotion, surrender leads you homeward. All other natures and characteristics, which the perfect child of the FATHER bears within as his or her heritage, are contained in devotion [surrender] as well.

Behold the order in all things! Does even one thing in creation rebel against the Creator? Does the sun not orbit about the next primordial central sun? Does the earth not orbit about the sun? Do the planets not orbit in their specific order? Even in that, which you believe to be chaos in the starry sky, here and there, the observer recognizes the compulsion toward order, toward devotion.

Free will, given to GOD’S children, means also to choose between the two extremes: On one hand surrender, and on the other, the hunger for power and control. He who takes the road of the divine Will, will inevitably find the way to devotional love, to the Will of the FATHER.

Wisdom gives itself with devotion to all who want to draw from it. I remind you of the chalice that symbolically is in you, ready to receive all wisdom of the heavens, as wisdom gives itself to you.

Was My solemn path on earth not one single path of surrender? The deed of love calls for surrender. He who walks this earth impatiently lacks devotion, lacks surrender. He lacks love and mercy.

Devotion/surrender is a word of your language, which I have illumined for you in its deeper meaning!

When you are listening to your fellow-man, you should do so devotedly, not in judgment of him. Your quickly concluded judgment is not asked for here; nor are your sensations, which envelop your fellow-man with negative vibrations, such as rejection. No, it is devotion/surrender, which is needed then. By surrendering, the wise recognizes in all conversations with his fellow-man the opportunity to learn as well; for only as long as the wise one is still learning, is he humble and truly wise.

When you serve Me as messengers of light, it is important for you to be able to listen to your fellow-man without judgment. Verily, examine yourselves time and again. How often do you still judge and entertain thoughts of condemnation in the brief period of about an hour, as you listen to people speaking!

My path, which I am teaching to you, leads you away from the “old Adam”. However, My friends, before this “Adam” can become new, the old one should have passed on. Therefore, before the prison bars and walls will dissolve, the “old Adam” must pass away.

Behold the coming spring time, and take it as your symbol! If not the old, wilted matter were to give nourishment for the new, not one blossom would develop to bring you joy. In the autumn, the leaves fall to the ground and decompose, giving the soil new nourishment and strength. In the spring, these old leaves are taken up hungrily by the sprouting spring flowers, and they gladden your hearts and minds with their beautiful bounty.

Before a mustard seed is not placed into the earth and dies, no new shoot can come forth. And so the

“old Adam” must die as well, and always a little more, until you encounter the Higher Self and until you recognize: This is who I am in reality.

My friends, you are walking a path that in former eras took others many incarnations to complete. Today, by the grace of the FATHER in these events of time and space, there is such a mighty outpouring of power flooding this earth, which makes it possible for you to burst your shackles and to bury the “old Adam” and to resurrect as GOD-man within a short span of time.

As of yet, your spiritual eyes are still dimmed. Why, My friends is this so? You will become true seers for the spiritual world and for this spinning and weaving of the SPIRIT, when you have found the way, for the most part, to your Higher Self, and when you accept your present life with full devotion to GOD and without emotion.

I know that this path is difficult, as I have gone before you. Still, I say emphatically and in all earnestness: “My friends, it is time! This is not about accepting yourselves as you are right now, for that is a prerequisite. Nor is it about reaching a goal, no matter what the cost; this would be wrong. However, it is all about devotion/surrender and living in the moment. The moment is eternity and eternity does not care about the many problems of the human existence.”

You do not yet comprehend eternity. And so I would like to ask you to occupy yourselves with the following, if you are willing:

You remember your favorite tree. Look at it as it stands before you right now, and then immerse yourselves in the concept of “timelessness/eternity”! Continue to look at your tree. With the word “Eternity” the tree is a seed. It grows to a size that it is yet to present to you, for I will accompany you on this exercise. Simultaneously, you will see its fall, its decomposition.

Eternity in the events of time and space is always a new becoming and passing away.

My friends, may this “becoming and passing away” be made clear to you in the coming time. Do not only rejoice in the becoming, but consider that all becoming and growing things must also pass away, until they enter into the space- and timelessness, into eternity.

Why has mankind been given this time here on earth? I spoke about it last time: It is due to Mercy, and so that by this time and by this “becoming and passing away,” there can always be given a new chance.

My friends, you are moving away from this wheel of reincarnation, not because you do not wish to step upon this earth once more, with all its difficulties, but because you are outgrowing the weaknesses of the “old Adam,” discarding them and finding the way to your true inner spiritual greatness. Such an illumined one is, however, in no way striving to leave this earth in order to reach home, the FATHER’S HOUSE for himself alone, but the truly illumined one turns around and looks at those he left behind. Indeed, he turns back and extends his hand to help his “younger” brothers and sisters in order to help them find the way home as well.

Now listen to My words carefully: Many an illumined one returned for another incarnation, and did so in the capacity of a messenger of light, in the full consciousness of his spiritual power. But by the consciousness of his illumined status and based on his knowledge and power, the human being grew haughty again and raised himself above his neighbors, hence the illumined one fell.

Many who had found their God-man in their inner being endangered themselves repeatedly in this way. They recognized, after such experiences, that it would be better to once again place the veil of forgetfulness about their illumined state of being. However, this happens only by specific request of the illumined one.

Now I ask you: are you sure that you are not in truth illumined ones for some time now, you who walk this path via the earth again and who bear this wealth of My teachings within you already, as you have experienced it before? Is what I am teaching you in reality not all remembrance? Have you not gone out in order to bring home your brothers and sisters? Is that, which you challenge, perhaps, not in fact the veil, which covers you because you requested GOD your FATHER to place it about you?

My friends, if you could see the spiritual forces active within you, you would no longer doubt My words. All levels of consciousness in you have been touched by the light and are therefore vibrating. From you, connective rays are going forth in all of the earth, even beyond the earth, to all star-brothers and -sisters. They are rays that are like streets of light for innumerable brothers and sisters. My friends, awaken from the conception of your own imprisonment.

When you sink into your deep sleep at night, we are meeting in the spheres of the beyond, united with

all light-workers on the different levels. Everyone knows his mission. We advise each other and together, we go here and there, wherever the light of love can be immersed into human beings or souls: be that on the battle fields of this earth, be that in the areas of environmental devastation or some other earthly catastrophes, be it in other spheres, those of the soul-kingdoms, no matter where [it may be, we are there to help].

Now it is time for you to awaken from your un-consciousness toward conscious being, as I taught you the last time we met. You should awaken to a conscious being in which night is no longer separated from day and vice versa.

I have led you through several meditations. In the coming times, may you grow to formulate your own meditations that burst forth from your inner being, and may they be meditations that are states of heightened consciousness, not fantasy, as you may consider them to be. Rather, they are levels from other spheres of consciousness. I JESUS CHRIST can lead the one who enters into the practice of meditation with dedication into these levels of consciousness. In that case, there will no longer be any doubt that every one among you in this circle and even beyond has this connection to the source of the PRIMORDIAL WELLSPRING, to GOD, of Whom bursts forth streaming power of light, and that you, too, possess this power. Rend the shell of the “Old Adam,” and rise up!

A brief **meditation** will lead you into freedom.

Give yourselves over to the breath... Slowly inhale the divine power—via all centers—the divine power that you all are, and exhale the “old Adam” by way of all centers... Repeat this consciously several times, and then let the breath come and go while you remain immersed within yourselves... I will remain silent... Practice this...

With this conscious breathing, you feel your pulse beating in your skullcap. Any external limits, such as walls and prison bars disappear. Give yourselves over to the meditation. Want nothing and all tension will lose itself in your calm breath, which embeds itself in the divine rhythm of being and nonbeing, of all and nothing, of becoming and passing away. And you are finding your calm inner axis.

Powerfully, divine breath pulses through your being. All consciousness centers are radiating brightly in the light of your divine SOURCE. Say: “I am a Son, a Daughter, of the eternally holy FATHER. I AM.”

This “I AM” dissolves all limitations. Your consciousness expands into this “I AM,” into GOD in all being.

Before your spiritual eyes, eras are passing by. And you keep thinking over and over “I AM.”

No matter what roles I played in these eras, it is not the true being; for I AM. I AM the beginning of the sun and its end. Keep thinking I AM the beginning of a star and its passing away. I AM the developing earthly universe and its passing away.

Now, expand your consciousness by slipping into eternity, with the thought: “I AM beyond space and time. Becoming and passing away has no verity for me any more, for I AM a Child of the MOST HIGH, His Son, His Daughter.” Let these thoughts vibrate in you!

Now return from this consciousness into the earthly being, whence you have entered many times before. Now it is up to you to draw from the freedom of the “I AM” with dedication. You are once again returning to space and time.

Sense the connection with your star-brothers. Sense the connection with all things created in the material being, for you have brought unity with you from eternity into the space-time-event.

When you now re-enter your earthly body, remember who you really are at those times when you still struggle as human beings.

My friends, once again I remind you of my request to occupy yourselves with “becoming and passing away,” if you are willing; for it is truly time to tear the shackles of the material senses of your material body, and to find the way to your spiritual senses. By practicing with the tree, you will be able to accomplish it for the first time.

I give to you My power, and the grace from the FATHER’S HEART is given unto you in full measure. Come and actualize all the knowledge resting within you!

Amen

69. Exercise

The day has ended, My beloved friends. It has brought rain, snow, and sunshine to you, as well as clouds and storminess. Only one day of your life, and you can recognize that these symbols show up also during your life. I JESUS CHRIST am the power of life in you. I guided you by the path of love toward the vibrant life, not only in this incarnation but even in former ones. I guided you toward a dynamic life, toward the resurrection of your soul within the human being. Time is passing away just like this day is coming to an end, and you are continuing your walk with Me within you.

Have you awakened Me to life within you? Have I resurrected to the “I AM the life” in you? Becoming and passing away, it is only a temporary phenomenon. What does it want to tell man? It says: “See, oh human child, you are still shackled in space and time. You move in your worries and are thinking of your worldly business. You give yourself over to the sadness that rises up from the soul. Consider how quickly a life passes by and how unimportant many of the things you care about so much right now are in the end!”

I gave you the task to occupy yourselves with becoming and passing away, so that you may find the way to your soul-consciousness. During this exercise, I offered to guide you into the soul-consciousness. The soul does not only oversee your present being in the earthly garment, but all man’s spheres of existence. It knows about the task it wants to fulfill and inundates the human garment with its sensations.

All man’s feelings, be they sadness or joy, flow out of the soul-consciousness. Only he, who will conquer his own shadows that express themselves through feelings and who can learn to encounter his sensations, will learn to communicate with his soul. For, as I taught you, sensations are the language of the soul.

Let Me come back to the example of the tree, because you will better understand its symbolism. How many generations did this tree see come and go? It always remained the same. From the time when it was just a small shoot to the powerful growing plant, its consciousness remained “tree” just the same. Even when the tree prepares, perhaps after hundreds of years in some cases, to place its physical existence back into the hands of the COSMIC SPIRIT, with the help of the nature spirit that has lived in the tree, the consciousness “tree” remains. When it dies on the physical level and returns to the spiritual level, it will do so in the consciousness sphere of all trees.

Now look at yourselves! You are children of GOD. Through meditations, you have learned to expand your consciousness beyond the human garment and into all spheres of creation, starting with the mineral, through the plant and animal kingdoms, even to the kingdoms of the nature spirits. From there you have immersed yourselves into the consciousness of your fellow-brother or -sister. By working out the reflections, you have purified the depths of your very souls and have returned to the clear and pure consciousness of a Son, or a Daughter of GOD. Are you? Ask yourselves this question in your innermost being and examine yourselves! My beloved friends, only when your love vibrates without limits, when it no longer makes distinctions between friend or foe, can your consciousness become one with Mine. Only then have I resurrected in you. Thus I continue to walk this earth through you in sanctified betrothal with your soul, as the human being fulfills the commission he once promised some time ago.

Again, I ask you for the heartfelt, deep love-connection with Me JESUS CHRIST. Not only for brief moments in the course of your day, but for the entire day. Then, My friends, it will neither snow nor rain outside. There will be no storm, but the sun of love that I AM will shine. Then your soul will no longer have to heave great sighs, painfully looking upon the darkness; for it will behold the light that we are together.

And whatever external thing the human being is asked to perform will no longer awaken feelings of ego in him or her, since the ego has been dissolved in the Higher Self, and the sensations of the soul speak in the human being. The language of the heavens has awakened within the man as well.

During this time of preparation for another Easter celebration, look at My walk on Earth and connect this walk with yours! I have taught you: You too will go by way of Golgotha. You too will carry the burden of the cross. But my yoke, which I placed upon you, is easy; for he who walks with Me walks in joy, in the bliss of the resurrected GOD-man. Sons and Daughters of the heavens walk through space and time, pass through the spiritual spheres as well, return to matter, and are and will remain Sons and Daughters of the MOST HIGH.

Ponder the parables passed on to you; for instance, the one about the rich young man, to whom I said: “Go, sell all your wealth and follow Me!” Why did I ask this of him and not of all others? [The reason was

that] his belongings and material wealth were more important to him than I JESUS CHRIST. He did not recognize his Son-ship. He had become a son of this Earth. The life in him had died. I beheld his soul and demanded from him exactly that which was dearest to him. In this way, I also look into your souls and demand from you whatever is dearest to you. It is the burden which you bear on Golgotha—your devotion to GOD, just as I gave MYSELF over to My FATHER.

My friends, why was this degrading death prepared for Me by the brothers and sisters who explored the darkness? In the three teaching years, I was loved by the people and highly regarded. Thousands gathered round about Me wherever I stood. They heard My WORD and gave Me their love, their faith and trust. When I entered Jerusalem, the crowds were shouting with joy and wanted to raise Me up and enthrone Me as their king. I teach you: I was a human being like you. That is why I had to give up what was the hardest for Me.

The adoration, the calls of “Hosanna” and “Praise to God in the highest” changed to “Crucify him!” I went My way. Sadness was in My human heart, for only few of those who adored Me were left in order to accompany Me in spirit on the way to Golgotha. All others cried out with disappointment and rage and in their hatred, because I did not deliver them from the Roman rulers, they cried, “Crucify him!” The human being JESUS who had been raised to the throne before, now had to go through deepest humiliation, with the crown of thorns on his head and amid voices of derision and mockery; he had to die the most ignominious death on the cross.

By this, I have shown all My brothers and sisters, who travel the widths of the darkest of nights, that the human being is able to conquer weakness with the SPIRIT. May this also be a sign for your future path: You too can use the power of the SPIRIT against all your weaknesses. However, the will to do so is solely your decision.

My call resounds more and more urgent in you. Shred the veils of your temporality, and recognize your true actual being, your status of Son or Daughter of the FATHER! For the power of the SPIRIT flows to you from this eternal being, as well as the impulse for the will of the human being to continue your paths with this power.

I have revealed to you that the grace period, during which you were under the protection and special grace of GOD, your and My FATHER, has ended. Now you are challenged to find your eternal being on your own and to draw from your own indwelling power.

My friends, I wish to wander through all spheres of existence through you, not only during the meditations but during the day and night time as well in order to quicken the transformation, the homecoming. This is the reason why I continually speak to you with earnestness and gravity, and I call to you: “I am the foundation in the limitless ocean of infinity, not only for you, but for all children of the FATHER, even for those who have turned away from the light! I am the support through Whom the return is taking place, for I am the LOVE. Only by virtue of love will the home-bringing come about.”

There is so much woe in creation, in the hearts of the human children. Infinite suffering takes place also in the kingdoms of the souls, My friends. I want to walk you through them as well. I want to send you forth, you, your Higher Self, so that you may truly be light in the ‘end times of home-bringing,’ for all those whom you promised to bring the light.

The earthly sun still shines for you here on Earth. When a ray of this sun shines on you, it can displace the sadness of the soul—at least for a moment. However, in the soul-kingdoms, that is, wherever your and My brothers and sisters have turned their backs on the light, only deepest darkness can be found. Not one ray illumines the blackness of the night, and woeful lamenting can be heard from the thistles and thorn bushes.

Even one ray of light [from you] can penetrate the darkest of blackness, can move the thorns aside, just as in the fairy tale of Sleeping Beauty. Recognize in your mythology the deeper symbolism. A ray of your love, My friends, tears up the brambles and touches your brother, your sister from the eternal home who had lost their way in the darkness,.

Through you this ray of light illumines the way back for your brothers and sisters. GOD the FATHER longs for all who are still straying in the night, and He does so through Me and through you. 99 sheep I left behind, it was the just of the heavens, in order to search for the one and to bring home the lost son, which is meant collectively. My friends, you too are now prepared by your schooling to set out and bring home the

lost sheep.

Hear now the **meditation**, which will guide you even deeper into the spiritual events of the home-bringing of all being that has fallen from heaven.

Exhale via all centers and inhale the SPIRIT, the divine breath via all centers, via all consciousness levels in your body! Inhale power, inhale SPIRIT, and exhale your ego, which continues to show itself! Inhale: "I am a Son, a Daughter of GOD," and exhale: "I am a human being." And now inhale once again your Son- or Daughter-ship, and exhale the human being! You are in union with GOD.

You now feel this spiritual power as a pulsating power in the human body, which serves the Son, the Daughter. The soul expands over the physical consciousness and envelops it. The soul bears the shadows of the individual walks to Earth, but simultaneously it knows that he or she is a Son or Daughter of the FATHER.

This consciousness now expands into the Cosmic Consciousness. It is limitless, for the Heart of the FATHER at which you are resting is simultaneously everywhere and nowhere. Why are you seeking GOD, when you are one with GOD? Everything around and within you is SPIRIT, and SPIRIT is GOD, simultaneously FATHER and MOTHER, as well as the SON.

Your sensations, which are the language of the soul as well as that of the heavens, now stream into your levels of consciousness. They stream about the entire earthly globe, touching all sensations of the souls that presently walk this earth in the human garment. In the SPIRIT there is no separation. You are the brother in the human garment and at the same time the sister next to you in this circle, or even in the faraway Africa. You are one with every human soul. Their body is also your body, their joy is also your joy, and their pain is also your pain.

Now, sense all that GOD the FATHER-MOTHER-SPIRIT senses, in the unity with His Son and Daughter: All the sorrow in this material sphere is changed by love. Love that I am, love that you are, and love that is the creator-power. This love now irradiates the human garment of your brothers and sisters via your sensations, flowing into the unity of all presently incarnated natures.

Again, your consciousness expands beyond this earthly sphere and by sensation, you are entering the soul kingdoms, the darkest night. Do not fear! A Son, a Daughter in GOD, unified with the power of the divine inheritance, knows no fear. In this blackness of night your brothers and sisters are disfigured beings, and yet they are your brothers. The ugliness is the darkness. They have gone into the depths for you as well. Their experiences are at the same time your experiences, for in the SPIRIT there is no separation.

Do not be fearful! Look at the distorted, hate-filled faces. Rage is thrown at you. I am with you and love, which flows from you through Me, streams into these spheres. Love streams from you to your brothers and sisters. This love is effective. Even if it still takes eons before the blackness has transformed itself to the purest light, the beginning was now made through you.

My friends, infinitely great are the spheres of absolute darkness, and it takes much light to irradiate them. Behold, spiritually, the starry worlds and imagine these infinite widths! The spheres of darkness have these same infinite widths. I am calling upon you, who are commissioned to irradiate those spheres as well, and to transform them to light.

When you become seers for these worlds as well, it is the most difficult task for you as part of your commission. However, I JESUS CHRIST will then be one with you and in and of this unity, you will be effective for the home-bringing [of all souls]. The further levels are graduated from dark to gray. Spheres of sadness await you to be raised to joy; for it is [a place] where all your brothers and sisters are still tied to earthly matter; it is where they cannot seem to let go of matter; where they reject any instruction and yet are inwardly screaming for redemption. I want to walk with you through these spheres as well in order to take home [what is not yet at home].

Now we are climbing to more light-filled realms, into paradisiacal spheres. There too, My faithful ones, are brothers and sisters who believe to have reached heaven and are therefore rejecting any and all teachings. Since the free will is decisive in all spheres of being, only love can help here as well. This love does not violate the free will, for it demands nothing. It is simply there in order to show the true light in this seemingly paradisiacal sphere. When I walk through these spheres with you, you are radiating with heavenly light and a warming light immerses the brothers and sisters, who will ask in astonishment: "Who are they? Where do they come from? Who am I, if there are light-filled beings like they?" A ray of light is immersed in them

through you, causing them to ask these questions. Teacher angels are at hand in order to answer their questions and to help your brothers and sisters.

And now we will leave these spheres of consciousness as well. My friends, creation is infinite. Now you are linking with the spirit of your star-brothers and -sisters, all those who are commissioned like you to bring home everything in and of My SPIRIT of love. In this sphere and in all more highly vibrating ones, joy awaits you, My disciples! You are once again feeling your human garment and are simultaneously in the widths of cosmic consciousness. You sense you are the Son, the Daughter of the FATHER, who is walking the Earth in the human garment. Look, briefly, at the difficulties you are presently still experiencing on the human level, and recognize how unimportant they are. Still, for the human being, I am your walking staff to support and help you. I am your friend.

My blessing is with you here in this circle, as well as outside. May unending love, peace, blessing, and light, stream forth from now on.

Amen

70. Exercise

My friends, I JESUS CHRIST bless you in this community and [I bless] all those who feel addressed in this sanctified hour for the dedication of your commission.

Some time ago I brought you upon a hill to a resting place. There, I symbolically offered you wine and bread. Today as well, let us walk mentally to this hill, for it has a profound meaning. From on high, very near your goal, you behold the valley deep. You see all your brothers and sisters who are still struggling to climb the steep inclines leading to the path.

Your gaze scans the land. You behold a ruined creation, hear within you the animals lamenting, and you know about your mission, which rests in your inner being. Even though your longing to climb the mountain and to conquer its summit in order to be home once again is great, you are aware that home, acquired through your self-will and without care for your brothers and sisters, will bring no happiness. The suffering caused by the earthly events would still reverberate in you much too painfully.

Now you are gathered around Me. In your hands you are carrying the spiritual sword of the DIVINE Will, which I have given to you. It is the sword that has made you GOD'S warrior, and it was given to you with My warning to use it always with humble love; for then you are vibrating in harmony with the DIVINE Will, even though you could also choose to raise the sword in order to attain power, for all power, the FATHER'S inheritance, lies within you. Thus, as you continue on your way through space and time, My warning will echo in you when spiritual gifts awaken in you and when, thereby, you have the power to work with them.

My friends, I offered you wine and bread. Both, the drink from the chalice as well as the breaking of the bread, are symbols for the devotion to My human brothers and sisters.

When I ask you to do the same, by sharing the drink in the chalice with Me, as well as by breaking the bread with Me, I am also asking you the following: Come, follow Me! Give yourselves and minister to your brothers and sisters, serve creation—the mineral, plant, and animal kingdoms, and the nature beings. Minister to the four elements—fire, water, earth, and air—and you will grow into the fulfillment of your commission: to transform the world that surrounds you now, the world of outer glitter and pretense, into the spiritual reality.

During your silence, My beloved friends, the SPIRIT opens for you in all being. Everything speaks to and with you. Everything that is around you wants to minister to you, in the same way as you are willing to serve in humility and therefore willing to love.

When the powers become mighty in you, think back on this evening and on My plea with you to always be fully conscious of the fact that a Son, a Daughter of the FATHER always bows humbly before all being; for SPIRIT dwells in all that is.

Within that bow lies the all-uniting love, toward which you are striving. Separate no longer in your hearts but let Me walk the Earth through you, and let me unite all that is or seems separated.

Now turn your gaze from downhill; turn about to look at your goal! I am with you, with each of you. My right arm is upon your shoulder, and with the left hand I am pointing to the light.

Let go of all heaviness and immerse yourselves into the light of eternity, in order to remain therein henceforth! The light is stronger than that of your earthly sun. It irradiates you, and a wave of love and mercy envelops you. I point to the ONE WHO is My and your FATHER. I show you the way into the FATHER'S HOUSE. I point the way for you into eternity, from where you have come and to which you are returning. Leave time behind you and enter eternity, enter into your Son- or Daughter-ship!

I the **PRIMORDIAL FATHER** greet My Sons and Daughters in the earthly garment. Listen to My WORD and receive it in your hearts, where I am and where all of heaven is! Peace surrounds you; it is the peace of home, My Sons, My Daughters. Through you, peace shall be on the entire Earth, on this planet. Peace will be on this planet, which bears so much sorrow and through whose paths you are now passing in the earthly garment....;peace in the mineral, plant, and animal kingdom, peace amongst My children.

Holy was the hour in which you were all gathered, and joy filled your hearts in the readiness to leave your home and set your feet upon this world without peace. Peace and love is what you promised to bring to Earth...peace, joy, and love.

However, once in this earthly garment, you were often times without joy, and you were frantically in search of your inner peace. My Sons, My Daughters, peace is in you! Joy is in you! Love is in you! Your home is in you; in you is all of heaven! So enter into your inner spheres and rescind separation, the distinction you make between Spirit and matter.

When you walk this planet Earth as My Son, as My Daughter, you are in unity with all spiritual being around you. You see behind all matter, which shows itself to your physical eyes. You behold My SPIRIT and recognize, simultaneously, that you are one with this SPIRIT. There is no separation in the SPIRIT. The Word, which My Son gave to you, has then become reality for you. You are resting in My heart, [you] have never left it at all.

I, your PRIMORDIAL FATHER, have placed My hand upon the head of every single one of you before you dared to enter into the darkness, so that you may be a light therein. I gave you My blessing and promised you My grace coming from Mercy, should you lose the way in the darkness.

My Sons, My Daughters, you have overcome the darkness. You see the light, you see Me. Again I place My hand upon your head. This time, it is the head of the human child, which bears within the Son, the Daughter of My SPIRIT.

I bless you, My child in the human garment. Discard everything that binds you to the material level! See, my grace helps you to cut even these last shackles. My mercy releases you from earthly ties.

**Come and be now light amid the darkness,
Which, once upon a time, you promised to be!**

My Son, My Daughter, sense within you the spiritual consecration you received when you decided for your commission. This sanctified state radiates your being now and is renewed for the events in earthly time.

Listen, My child, and hear the suffering creation endures all around you. Recognize that it is My suffering, for I am the SPIRIT in all things! But it is also your suffering, for you are one with the SPIRIT. However, the might and power of My inheritance is placed into your hands, so that this suffering may now cease.

**And so I send you forth, My Son, My Daughter, as a Child of Light
Who is blessed by Me!**

Be active in full possession of your spiritual power!

I, your FATHER, am omnipresent in you and walk unified with you My Son, My Daughter, across the fields of earthly events. Fulfill what you have promised! Immense love flows through your earthly being, permeated by My yearning.

Come home, My child, and bring back to Me, back to the light, all that is fallen! Transform the darkness of your free choice into light, and annul the polarity you still see all around you!

**My Son, My Daughter,
Walk this planet Earth in the unity with all being and
Of and with My power that is also your power,
Of and with My might that is also your might,
Of and with My love that is also your love,
And do not, henceforth, limit yourself!**

Amen

My friends, I JESUS CHRIST, your friend in you, render you autonomous, for I am directly teaching you everything in your inner spheres. Only there shall you seek the truth.

This liberty holds also certain dangers, My friends, but you have been told about them. Do not put your teaching course away. For when you receive an impulse from your inner spheres to take your book in hand,

do open it up anywhere! It will be exactly the place where you will find the help you will need whenever you have doubts about where to go from here.

In accordance with the law of the free will, I cannot influence you. However, everything around you will be there to help you, if only you are willing. It can be the schooling book you have just completed, or any book that was spiritually inspired by Me, as well as creation around you, as I have taught you. Everything is a symbol and is there to reveal to you the ways toward perfection.

**My friends, a wonderful world is awaiting you, it is the world
Of SPIRIT.**

Once again: Only in the stillness will this world open up for you, and it longs for the child of the eternally holy FATHER and for His love.

Go with Me in you to the spiritual spheres, and draw from them the power to fulfill your commission, which is to be light amid the darkness! Every song of a bird wants to gladden the Father's child. The trees are rustling a song of joy for you. The wind sings its melody, and in the whispering wellspring, your home, your SOURCE, rejoices, encouraging you to partake of the fullness of the SPIRIT. Everything that surrounds you on earth intrinsically bears the SPIRIT of GOD.

Draw from this unity, and your ministering path will not be hard or without joy! Your everyday duties will no longer depress you, because you are in the fulfillment of your promise given long ago, as you draw from the fullness.

May the chalice in your hand, signifying one of the events in time and space, not weigh heavily upon your soul, My beloved friends. Rather, through your joy, may your soul gain airiness; for the bitterness of the events in time and space, through which I also had to pass, will be transformed by you just as I once transformed water to wine.

Come, My beloved fold and set out on the way, be it with each other in the human garment or separately, this question should no longer matter to you. For in the SPIRIT you are and always remain one with Me and in GOD, your and My FATHER, Who is at the same time MOTHER.

So let us take the steps into your spiritual freedom:

**Everyone is an instrument, the truth lies within you!
My blessing fills you!
Henceforth, I, in unity with the SPIRIT of GOD,
Shall walk the earthly globe through you.**

Amen

Prayer:

...We unite in prayer, thanking the FATHER for the power of His SPIRIT, and we let this power, the blessing, and the love, stream forth to all of our fellow-brothers and sisters, consoling them, loving them, and bringing them peace.

Bowing our heads, we ask for forgiveness, ever conscious of our sinfulness, yet simultaneously imbued with the longing of the FATHER in our LORD JESUS CHRIST, the longing that is also within our souls. This longing connects with the longing present in creation for the light of eternity, for peace, for freedom in the spiritual being without violence, without being dominated or wanting to dominate.

Thus, this SPIRIT radiates into the world of the animals as well and helps to relieve their suffering, the suffering they cause for each other without being conscious of it, and also the suffering mankind—our brothers and sisters—causes. The merciful kindness of the MATERNAL principle soothes all this suffering; for here in this earthly existence, we are the governors of Your SPIRIT, oh FATHER. We can dissolve this suffering; we can transform it. We now do this fervently with our inner being, which is connected with yours, oh FATHER.

Love vibrates, love connects! Thus, we are now of one spirit with all brothers and sisters, who are like we, striving to remain watchful amid the nearing fire storm. Beloved heavenly FATHER, we know that it is a spiritual fire, it is Your fire. And whoever aligns with You will not be consumed by its flames. We are messengers of Your mercy and are conscious of it. The spiritual fire brings [us] home, oh FATHER, and,

long ago, beyond time and space, with all of our power, we were ready to help with the home-bringing. We were in the Sanctum with You, FATHER. This promise is once again in our conscious mind, in this present time and space, and we are fully aware of our power to be Your Son, Your Daughter, and of our ability to act out of this power.

FATHER, so we no longer wish to be Your weak children but strong and resolved in our conviction, in our faith, trust, and in our love for You, oh FATHER, since there is no separation from all that is. This renewed promise fills us and makes us ready, FATHER, to receive Your HOLY SPIRIT whenever the time comes.

We thank you for this evening, for the schooling, through which Your Son guided us, and we will not cease to pray and stay awake in order to actively help bring about the transformation and the home-bringing.

Father, so it shall be, now and always!

Amen